



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



3 3433 08178252 0

Filmed by UMI

IX H
(SANTA BARRERA Co.)
Digitized by Google
SIDNEY

467

HISTORY OF
SANTA BARBARA,
SAN LUIS OBISPO
AND VENTURA COUNTIES
CALIFORNIA

BY

C. M. GIDNEY, of *Santa Barbara County*
BENJAMIN BROOKS, of *San Luis Obispo County*
EDWIN M. SHERIDAN, of *Ventura County*

ILLUSTRATED

VOLUME I

THE LEWIS PUBLISHING COMPANY

CHICAGO, ILL.

1917

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
515990 A
ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R 1934 L

HOWARD
GARDNER
YASSEL

CONTENTS

SANTA BARBARA COUNTY

CHAPTER I

FOREWORD	3
----------------	---

CHAPTER II

THE ABORIGINAL PERIOD	5
-----------------------------	---

CHAPTER III

THE SPANISH-MEXICAN PERIOD.....	26
---------------------------------	----

CHAPTER IV

THE AMERICAN PERIOD.....	81
--------------------------	----

SAN LUIS OBISPO COUNTY

FOREWORD	149
----------------	-----

CHAPTER I

INTRODUCTORY	151
--------------------	-----

CHAPTER II

FIRST FOOTPRINTS	159
------------------------	-----

CHAPTER III

THE SPANISH REGIME.....	166
-------------------------	-----

CHAPTER IV

MEXICAN RULE AND MISRULE.....	175
-------------------------------	-----

CHAPTER V

AMERICAN TERRITORY	185
--------------------------	-----

Dawson 23 Dec 1930. 2 vols.

CONTENTS

CHAPTER VI

TRAVEL AND TRANSPORTATION.....	191
--------------------------------	-----

CHAPTER VII

GROWTH AND DEVELOPMENT.....	200
-----------------------------	-----

CHAPTER VIII

FLOCKS AND HERDS.....	209
-----------------------	-----

CHAPTER IX

AGRICULTURE	218
-------------------	-----

CHAPTER X

METALS AND MINERALS.....	228
--------------------------	-----

CHAPTER XI

EDUCATIONAL	237
-------------------	-----

CHAPTER XII

RELIGIOUS	252
-----------------	-----

CHAPTER XIII

CENTRES OF POPULATION.....	261
----------------------------	-----

VENTURA COUNTY

CHAPTER I

EARLIEST HISTORY.....	273
-----------------------	-----

CHAPTER II

COMING OF THE AMERICANS.....	286
------------------------------	-----

CHAPTER III

FOUNDING OF THE COUNTY.....	300
-----------------------------	-----

CHAPTER IV

DAYS OF BIG RANCHES.....	313
--------------------------	-----

CHAPTER V

THE PIONEERS.....	332
-------------------	-----

CONTENTS

v

CHAPTER VI

LEGAL AND JUDICIAL..... 382

CHAPTER VII

MEDICAL 386

CHAPTER VIII

POLITICAL 389

CHAPTER IX

NEWSPAPERS 397

CHAPTER X

EDUCATION 403

CHAPTER XI

NATURE AND HER CULTIVATION..... 411

CHAPTER XII

OIL 419

CHAPTER XIII

CHURCHES—CLUBS 424

CHAPTER XIV

RAILROADS 435

CHAPTER XV

TOWNS 440

CHAPTER XVI

PARKS—GOOD ROADS—RESORTS..... 456

CHAPTER XVII

MISCELLANEOUS 465

INDEX

- Aboriginal period, 5
Agriculture, San Luis Obispo county, 218
Aguirre house, 77
Alabaster, San Luis Obispo county, 232
Albert, Doctor, 354
Alfalfa, Ventura county, 414, 454
Alioliquit, 42
Allee, James C., 809
Almonds, Santa Barbara county, 127
Alvarado, Juan B., 180
Amatil's Cross, 279
American family, first, 122
American Film Company, 655
American Period, Santa Barbara county, 81
American territory, 185
Americans, coming of, 289
Anacapa, 50
Anacapa Island (view), 463
Ancient cemetery, 28
Anderson, Elizabeth, 534
Anderson, James, 533
Apples, San Luis Obispo county, 226
Apricot industry, San Luis Obispo county, 226; Ventura county, 318, 415
Aqueduct, Santa Barbara county, 31; Ventura county, 276
Arcade, Ojai Avenue, Nordhoff (view), 447
Archambault, Joseph, 695
Arellanes, Luis, 287
Argabrite, J. M., 395
Arguello, Jose, 52
Arlington Hotel, 108
Arlington Hotel (view), 139
Armstrong, W. M., 241
Arneill, John M., 542
Arroyo Grande, 263
Arroyo Grande High School, 248
Ascension, Antonio de la, 19
Athletics in Ventura county, 477
Atmore, Mathew, 780
Austin, Charles G., 803
Austin, Minnie E., 803
Automobiles, San Luis Obispo county, 208, 212
Automobiles, Ventura county, 480
Avery, Alfred H., 750
Avery, Alfred J., 697
Aztecs, 5
Baber, Randal G., 703
Bainbridge, J. C., 757
Baker, A. Jack, 547
Baker, Edwin F., 794
Baker, Wilber W., 810
Balcom, Henry P., 789
Balcom, Miles M., 753
Ballard, 131
Bank failure, only one in Ventura county, 476
Bank, first in Santa Barbara county, 119
Baptism, first at old mission church, Ventura county, 282
Baptist Church, San Luis Obispo, 258
Bar of Ventura county, 382; in early times, 384
Bard, Cephas L., 294, 302, 332, 351
Bard, Mary B., 863
Bard, Richard, 807, 863
Bard, Thomas G., 867
Bard, Thomas R., 301, 334, 356
Bardsdale, 327, 424
Barley, Santa Barbara county, 47, 130; Ventura county, 278, 294, 319, 414, 467
Barnard, A. D., 341
Barnes, Peter G., 665
Barry, John A., 371
Bartels, Diedrich F. H., 769
Basolo, Charles, 752
Bay of San Luis Obispo, 162, 197
Bays, J. H., 718
Bean threshing, Ventura county, 412
Beans, Santa Barbara county, 130; San Luis Obispo county, 223; Ventura county, 278, 411, 414, 454, 467; Machinery for harvesting, 411
Beardsley, Richard S., 817
Beardsley, Robert L., 806
Beatty, Harry W., 688
Beckwith, Charles F., 735
Beckwith, Delbert T., 751
Beckwith, Francis J., 734
Beekman, Edward J., 779
Beets, Ventura county, 319, 443, 467

- Berry, Inez B., 750
 Berry, J. B., 750
 Berylwood Investment Company, 862
 Betteravia, 139
 Big ranches, Ventura county, 313
 Bitumen, San Luis Obispo county, 232
 Black, James G., 595
 Black, J. R., 778
 Blanchard, Nathan W., 656
 Blanchard's Memorial Library, Santa Paula (view), 450
 Blumberg, A. W., 748
 Blumberg, Wheeler C., 847
 Board of Supervisors, Ventura county, first meeting of, 348
 Booms and boomlets, 107
 Borchard, John E., 499
 Borgstrom, Charles A., 708
 Boundaries of Santa Barbara county, 83
 Bowers, Stephen, 8
 Brabo, J. R., 578
 Bradley, Mark, 559
 Braly, Harold H., 791
 Brant, Daniel S., 706
 Brass band, only one in Ventura county, 434
 Brick schoolhouse, first in Ventura county, 299
 Briggs, George G., 762
 Briggs ranch, 294
 Bristol, S., 301
 Brooks, Benjamin, 827
 Brown, David, 738
 Brown, Rexwald, 628
 Bruno, Marie, 567
 Buchanan, James L., 845
 Building construction against earthquakes, 48
 Bull fights, 377
 Bunting, Percy, 822
 Burke, Edmund, 39
 Burke, Edmund F., 65
 Burke, James W., 65
 Burke, J. J., 761
 Burke, Miguel F., 65
 Burroughs, J. W., 84
 Burson, Willis, 583
 Burton, Lewis T., 66, 121
 Burton Mound, 41
 Burton Mound (view), 140
 Butler, John Lloyd, 799

 Caballar, Fray, 164
 Caballeria, Father, 49
 Cabrillo, Juan Rodriguez, 5, 7, 13, 152, 162; description of California, 15; voyage, report of, 15
 Cahuillos, 6
 California, derivation of word, 14
 California coast, maps of, 18
 California Granite and Marble Works, 594
 California Polytechnic School, 241; (view), 246
 Calleguas Rancho, 320, 455
 Camarillo, 424, 455
 Camarillo, Adolfo, 497
 Cambria, 261
 Camp Comfort, 456
 Camulos Rancho, 327
 Canet, Anselme, 373; (portrait), 374
 Carnes, Henry, 84
 Carpinteria, 40, 122
 Carpinteria bank, 121
 Carrillo, Joaquin, 84
 Carrillo, Raimundo, 52
 Carroll, Thomas H., 802
 Casitas, naming of, 276
 Castillo, the, 26
 Catholic Parish School, San Luis Obispo county, 241
 Catlett, Ezra, 599
 Cattle, Santa Barbara county, 47; value of, 81; San Luis Obispo county, 186
 Cemetery, ancient, 28
 Cemetery, Old Mission, Santa Barbara (view), 29
 Cemetery, Ventura county, 282
 Central City, 132
 Central and Union Pacific Roads, 106
 Central Bank, Santa Barbara, 120
 Central Pacific Railroad, 205, 435
 Central Savings Bank, Santa Barbara, 120
 Citrus fruits, Ventura county, 446, 454
 City Government, Santa Barbara, 121
 "City of the Olive," 174
 Civic bodies, Ventura county, 476
 Channel Islands, 49, 50
 Channel of Santa Barbara, 14, 19
 Chautauqua, Ventura county, 425
 Christian Church, San Luis Obispo, 258
 Christianizing the natives, 39
 Christian Science Society, San Luis Obispo, 258
 Chromium, San Luis Obispo county, 230
 Chronicle, Santa Paula, 399
 Church of St. Mary Magdalen, Camarillo (view), 454
 Churches, Santa Barbara county, 102; Ventura county, 424
 Clark, Thomas S., 772
 Cleveland, Charles J., 544
 Clifford, John B., 626
 Climate, San Luis Obispo county, 155; Ventura county, 415
 Cloyne, Joseph W., 821
 Cloyne, Thomas, 819
 Clubs, Ventura county, 424
 Coast Line, 436
 Coffey, Orilla H., 642
 Coffey, William R., 642

- Colonization, 26
 Commercial Bank, Santa Barbara, 120
 Common schools, Santa Barbara county, 52
 Congregational Church of Santa Barbara, 103
 Congressmen, Ventura county, 394
 Connelly, Archie, 833
 Converse, Edmund C., Jr., 800
 Cook, Jessie, 814
 Cook, William M., 813
 Copper, San Luis Obispo county, 232
 Corn, Santa Barbara county, 47; Ventura county, 278, 414
 Coultas, W. Walter, 614
 County boundaries, Ventura county, 301
 County buildings rented, Ventura county, 304
 County Fair, San Luis Obispo county, 215
 County fairs, 473; first in Ventura county, 473; last in Ventura county, 474
 Court House, Ventura (view), 472
 Covarrubias, Jose M., 84, 183
 Crane, Chauncey I., 554
 Crane, Emmett C., 804
 Crane, George G., 762
 Crane, George W., 821
 Crane, Jefferson L., 521
 Crane, Janette B., 523
 Creameries, San Luis Obispo county, 212
 Crinklaw, Eva, 812
 Crinklaw, Horace J., 811
 Crops of the present day, Ventura county, 415
 Cross on the Hill, 284
 Crowley, Frank L., 837
 Culver, David M., 687
 Cummings, John F., 578
 Cummings, Victor E., 580
 Cunnane, John B., 590
 Cuyama, 63

 Dabney, Charles W., 674
 Daily, Charles J., 598
 Daily Morning Republican, Santa Barbara, 98
 Daily News, Santa Barbara, 99
 Dairying, San Luis Obispo county, 211
 Dana, William C., 179
 Darke, F. E., 241
 Darling, David, 733
 Daub, Sarah R., 537
 Davis, Frank E., 854
 Day, Helen A., 542
 Day, William S., 542
 Decree of Secularization, Santa Barbara county, 61; San Luis Obispo county, 176
 De la Guerra family, 313
 De la Guerra Homestead (view), 71
 De la Guerra, Jose, 53
 De la Guerra, Pablo, 53, 84, 184, 382
 De la Guerra Springs, 31
 del Valle, Ulpiano F., 736
 Democrat, Santa Barbara, 98
 Deu, John B., 645
 Dieguenos, 6
 Diego, Francisco Garcia, 60
 Diego y Moreno, Francisco Garcia, 60
 "Diggers," 6
 Dimmick, L. N., 10
 Discovery of gold, 82
 Doctors of the present day, Ventura county, 388
 Dolan, Charles I., 659
 Donlon, Charles, 815
 Dos Pueblos, 18, 40, 51
 Dos Pueblos (2), 40
 Doty, Francis G., 512
 Doty, Henry, 689
 Doty, Julius, 510
 Doty, Julius E., 511
 Doty, Lawrence A., 511
 Doty, Lillie, 690
 Doty, Lucy (Roberts), 511
 Doty, Russell E., 512
 Drake, Francis, 7, 252
 Driffill, J. A., 828
 Drought, San Luis Obispo county, 210; Ventura county, 293
 Dudley, Frank A., 843
 Duffey, Homer N., 527
 Dunn, W. L., 855
 Durfee, E. C., 376
 Duval, C. S., 722
 Duval, Lawrence G., 723
 Duval, Walter H., 713

 Early crops, Ventura county, 413
 Early government, Santa Barbara county, 41
 Early Indian temples, 12
 Early missions, 27
 Early settlers, San Luis Obispo, 188
 Earthquakes in Santa Barbara, 48, 52, 135
 Easter service, 285
 Education in Santa Barbara, 110
 Educational matters, San Luis Obispo county, 237
 Edwards, Roger, 395
 El Bulito, 41
 El Cojo, 41
 Election of 1916, San Luis Obispo county, 187
 Elkins, Caswell C., Sr., 491
 Elkins, William W., 495
 Ellwood, 206
 English walnuts, Ventura county, 415
 Episcopal Church, San Luis Obispo, 257

- Epworth, 322
 Erburu, Alfonso, 618
 Erburu, Juana, 713
 Erburu, Mariano, 712
 Escandon, A. G., 301
 Eucalyptus, Santa Barbara county, 127
 Evans, Henry N., 641
 Ex-Mission No. 2, 321
 Expositor, The, Ventura, 399
 Fages, Pedro, 34
 Families of early Californians, large, 353
 Famous cases, Ventura county, 385
 Farm Adviser, 416; abolished, 418
 Farm Bureau centers, 416
 Farnam, Loring, 765
 Fast, Justus C., 666
 Faulkner, George W., 731
 Fears of the Indians, 45
 Federal Building, Santa Barbara (view), 109
 Felts, J. M., 241
 Fernald, Charles, 506
 Fernald, Reginald G., 509
 Ferrelo, 14
 Ferro, Giovanni, 714
 Ferrolo, 162
 Fidanza, Giovanni di, 30
 Fight against liquor, Ventura county, 310
 Figueroa, Jose, 176
 Fillmore, 327, 424, 452
 Fillmore Daily Sun, 400
 Fillmore Herald, 400
 Fillmore High School, 408
 Fillmore High School (view), 453
 Financial history, Santa Barbara county, 118
 Fire companies, Ventura county, 482
 First band, 79
 First Baptist Church, Santa Barbara, 104
 First bishop, 60
 First Church of Christ, Scientist, Santa Barbara, 104
 First county judge, Ventura county, 348
 First county officers, Santa Barbara county, 83
 First election, Santa Barbara, 122
 First lima bean growing, 412
 First mission church, San Buenaventura, 274
 First National Bank, Santa Barbara, 119
 First physician, San Luis Obispo county, 354
 First physician to locate at Ventura, 387
 First physicians, Ventura county, 354
 First postoffice, Ventura, 291
 First Presbyterian Church, Santa Barbara, 103
 First Protestant Church in Santa Barbara, 103
 First Protestant Church, Ventura, 294
 First white man, 13
 Fithian, Joel A., 584
 Fithian, Joel R., 586
 Fitzgerald, Fred J., 836
 Fleet, Walter H., 783
 Flint, Henry P., 701
 Flint, William H., 601
 Flocks and herds, San Luis Obispo county, 209
 Flour mill, Santa Paula, 452
 Flour mills, San Luis Obispo county, 221
 Forestry, Ventura county, 456
 Foster Memorial Park, 456
 Founder of Santa Barbara, 25
 Fourth of July 1860, first celebrated in Ventura, 291
 Fourth of July, 1874, Ventura, 310
 Foxen, Julien, 66
 Foxen, Thomas, 543
 Franciscan Fathers, 164
 Franklin, Ernest M., 550
 Fraternal organizations, San Luis Obispo county, 266
 Freeman, Charles, 354
 Free Press, Ventura, 397
 Fremont, 182, 215; passage through San Luis Obispo, 183
 Fremont, Colonel, 74, 76
 Fremont, General, 362
 Fremont's coming, 286
 Friedrich, Joseph F., 617
 Friedrich, William G., 832
 Fugazi Italian Bank, Santa Barbara, 121
 Fulkerson, Jonathan F., 751
 Gala days, 67
 Galvez, Jose de, 24, 166
 Gammill, Emmet C., 524
 Garland, Addison, 853
 Gasoline, Ventura county, 422
 Gaviota, 40
 Gazette, Santa Barbara, 96
 Gerberding, Edwin O., 873
 German Lutheran Church, Santa Barbara, 105
 German Lutheran Church, San Luis Obispo, 258
 Gerry, Edmund W., 699
 Gerry, Waite, 699
 Gibson, James A., 780
 Gidney, Charles M., 870
 Glancey, Theodore M., murder of, 117
 Glass, Francis M., 687
 Glenn, George W., 570
 Glines, John T., 653
 Gold, discovery of, 82

- Goleta, 7, 63, 126
 Good, Frank E., 613
 Goodenough, Edgar D., 672
 Goodridge, Benjamin A., 523
 Good roads, Santa Barbara county, 193, 195; Ventura county, 456, 461
 Gordon, Henry W., 685
 Goycoechea, Captain, 35
 Grace Lutheran Church, Santa Barbara, 104
 Grace Methodist Episcopal Church, Santa Barbara, 103
 Graham, Mabel A., 831
 Graham, Z., 831
 Grammar school districts, Ventura county, 408
 Granaries, Santa Barbara county, 47; San Luis Obispo county, 177
 Grant, Kenneth P., 501
 Grants of land, 63
 Gray, Clarence, 117
 Grogan, Father, 282
 Growth and development, San Luis Obispo county, 200
 Guadalupe, 63, 132
 Guadalupe ranch, 81
 Guiberson, Idell, 729
 Guidotti, Joseph, 667
 Guidotti, Peter, 667
- Haase, Rudolph E., 767
 Hahn, Carlo, 704
 Haigh, John G., 837
 Hall, Elwin S., 825
 Hall, Ephraim B., 822
 Hall, Walter L., 824
 Happenings in the Seventies, Santa Barbara county, 116
 Harbard, John C., 654
 Harbard, Josephine G., 654
 Hardison, A. C., 867
 Harmer, Alex F., 556
 Harris, Harry H., 515
 Hartnell, William E. P., 65
 Hay, Ventura county, 318
 Hayward, William R., 587
 Heath, Russell, 122
 Hemenway, Martin C., 692
 Hendrickson, William C., 772
 Hendry, George, 576
 Henry, Hugh, 832
 Herds vast, San Luis Obispo county, 220
 Herzog, Donald W., 634
 Hide and tallow trade, Santa Barbara county, 65
 High School, Nordhoff (view), 446
 High School, Santa Paula (view), 448
 High School, San Luis Obispo (view), 248
 High School, Ventura (view), 402
 Hill, Leonidas D., 679
 Hill, Samuel, 606
 Hiller, Henry W., 812
 Hiller, J. N., 663
 Hinckley, John P., 539
 Hittell (historian), 5
 Hoar, Edward S., 84
 Hobart, Gertrude L., 717
 Hobart, Joseph, 716
 Hobson, Abram L., 745
 Hobson, Effie S., 798
 Hobson, William A., 707
 Hobson, W. D., 348, 367, 744
 Hoffman, Charles A., 640
 Holloway, John J., 546
 Holsten, George H., 788
 Hope Ranch, 60
 Horner, Gertrude A., 809
 Horner, Joseph M., 809
 Horse stealing, 426
 Horses, Santa Barbara county, 47
 Horticulture, San Luis Obispo county, 227; Ventura county, 417
 Hotels, Santa Barbara, 137
 Howard, Elizabeth, 769
 Howard, Joseph R., 768
 Hueneme, 318, 440
 Hueneme township, Ventura county, 301
 Hughes, George A., 765
 Hughes, W. A., 765
 Hunt, Charles C., 746
 Hunter, Francis W., 841
 Hunting, 467
 Hunting clubs, 468
 Huntington, C. P., 206
 Huntley, Amy L., 684
 Huntley, E. E., 684
 Huntley, Leon, 685
- Illustrations, Bird's Eye View of Santa Barbara, with Islands in the Distance, 22; Cemetery, Old Mission, Santa Barbara, 29; Santa Barbara Mission, 35; Potter Hotel, Santa Barbara, 42; Valdez Cave, Santa Cruz Island, 50; De la Guerra Homestead, 71; Y. M. C. A. Building, Santa Barbara, 105; Federal Building, Santa Barbara, 109; The Neighborhood House, 111; Oil Wells, Summerland by the Sea, 123; Montecito Valley, 125; San Carlos Hotel, 138; Arlington Hotel, 139; Burton Mound, 140; San Luis Obispo, 153; Old Mission, San Luis Obispo, 163; Morro Rock, 198; Refinery at Oilport, 234; California Polytechnic School, San Luis Obispo, 246; High School, San Luis Obispo, 248; San Buenaventura between 1830 and 1840, 274; San Buenaventura Mission, Ventura, 278; Ventura Business Center in

- 1860, 287; Oldest Living Pioneer in Ventura County, 290; Ojai Valley, 317; High School, Ventura, 402; Oxnard High School, 402; Public Library, Oxnard, 441; Sugar Factory, Oxnard, 444; High School, Nordhoff, 446; Arcade, Ojai Avenue, Nordhoff, 447; High School, Santa Paula, 448; Blanchard's Memorial Library, Santa Paula, 450; Fillmore High School, 453; Church of St. Mary Magdalen, Camarillo, 454; Anacapa Island, 463; Court House, Ventura, 472
- Implements of early Indians, 9, 11
- Independent, Santa Barbara, 98
- Index, Santa Barbara, 97
- Indians, 18; habits of, 6, 159; characteristics of, 6; implements, 9, 11; friendly, 31; tribes, list of, 39; number of, 41; avocations, 46; turned adrift, 283
- Indian band, San Buenaventura Mission, 431
- Indian cemeteries, 10
- Indian hostility, Ventura county, 281
- Indian insurrections, Ventura county, 281
- Indian population, Santa Barbara county, 41
- Indian money, 12
- Indian temples, 12
- Iron, San Luis Obispo county, 232
- Irrigation, San Luis Obispo county, 218; Ventura county, 276, 299
- Irwin, John, 624
- Islands, 463
- Janssens, Augustus, 66
- Jenkins, F. E., 548
- Jenkins, Samuel, 548
- Jensen, Alfred, 569
- Jesuits, Santa Barbara county, 20; San Luis Obispo county, 253
- Johnson, Denoon H., 555
- Jones, George A., 708
- Jones, John C., 66
- Jones, Richard D., 666
- Judd, C. H., 842
- Judiciary, the, Ventura county, 382
- Junior College, San Luis Obispo county, 247, 250
- Junipero, Father, 20, 24, 31, 33, 163, 191, 238, 253, 273
- Justices of the Peace, Ventura county, 382
- Keene, Herman, 553
- Keene, Josiah I., 552
- Keeney, Seth A., 700
- Kellogg, Florentine E., 638
- Kellogg, Franklin E., 638
- Kelsey, Theodore A., 715
- Kennedy, John L., 374
- King, George N., 719
- King, Hattie V., 719
- Koch, Serena O., 539
- Koch, William I., 538
- Knox, J. L., 622
- La Espada, 41
- Lagomarsino, William, 842
- La Larga, 41
- Land grants, 315
- Landmarks, Ventura county, 460
- Land owners, Ventura county, 308
- Land values, San Luis Obispo, 189; Ventura county, 291
- Langdell, Walter I., 850
- Language of Santa Barbara Indians, 42
- La Patera, 40
- Lapeyre, Jean B., 778
- Lapeyre, Pierre, 760
- Larson, Christian, 597
- Larson, Louis C., 597
- Lasuen, Fermin F. de, 34, 35
- Lataillade, Caesareo E., 528
- Laubacher, Edward G., 805
- Laubacher, J. S., 741
- Laurel Glen Orchards, 226
- Leach, Charles W., 775
- Lemon growing, Ventura county, 318, 324, 415, 454, 467
- Leonard, James, 611
- Leslie, James C., 759
- Lewis, Joseph F., 619
- Lima beans, Camarillo, 455; Ventura county, 411
- Limoneira ranch, 324
- Little Pine Mountain, 42
- Little red schoolhouse, San Luis Obispo county, 240
- Lloyd-Butler, John, 799
- Lloyd, Clio L., 573
- Lompoc, 63, 121, 127
- Lompoc Rancho, 128
- Lompoc Record, 129
- Lord's Prayer in Indian, 45
- Los Alamos, 41, 134
- Los Olivos, 131
- "Lost cannon," 78
- Lost woman of San Nicolas, 90
- Lowe, Willis A., 554
- Lumber yard, first in San Buenaventura, 290
- Lungren, Fernand, 515
- Lyons, Samuel, 645
- Lyons, Samuel H., 654
- Lynch, P. G., 656
- Lynching, only case in Ventura county, 306
- Mabley, A. H., 247
- Maguire, Frank J., 532
- Mahan, Henry L., 807

- Maiers, George F., 686
 Maps of California coast, 18
 Marble, Philip C., 602
 Maricopa Road, 460
 Markham, Edwin, 241
 Marriage, first at old mission church,
 Ventura county, 282
 Marshall, Adoniram J., 549
 Martin, William H., 564
 Mattei, Felix, 662
 Matilija's Daughter, Story of, 279
 Mayhew, Jonathan, 364
 McCormick, Thomas, 835
 McCoy, Charles B., 872
 McFarland, Thomas F., 572
 McGrath, Dominick, 496
 McGrath, Edward R. S., 705
 McGrath, James H., 846
 McGrath, Joseph D., 496
 McGrath, Thomas F., 845
 McGuire, George M., 651
 McKeveit, Allan C., 786
 McKeveit, Alice S., 785
 McKeveit, Charles H., 784
 McLoughlin, James P., 787
 McLoughlin, Mark, 786
 McLoughlin, Thomas F., 787
 McNab, John B., 816
 Mechanical trades taught in the mis-
 sions, 46
 Medical matters, Ventura county, 386
 Metals, San Luis Obispo county, 228
 Methodist Church, San Luis Obispo,
 258
 Mexican independence proclaimed, 53
 Mexican Rule and Misrule, 53, 175,
 180
 Meyer, Henry, 597
 Middleton, Anthony C., 773
 Middleton, Margaret A., 606
 Middleton, Thomas W., 606
 Miller, Joseph M., 368
 "Millionaire's Paradise," 51
 Mills, Lauren E., 561
 Mineral Springs, Ventura county, 457
 Minerals, San Luis Obispo county,
 228
 Ministers, Ventura county, 424
 "Mission" architecture, 49
 Missionaries, 45, 254
 Mission Buildings, Santa Barbara
 county, 47; Ventura county, 278
 Mission Creek, 35, 115
 Mission Fathers, 252
 Mission garden, Ventura county, 276
 Mission at Santa Barbara, 30, 47
 Mission of San Buenaventura, 30
 Mission of San Luis Obispo, 254
 Mission of San Miguel, 257
 Mission records intact, Ventura
 county, 282
 Missions, 24, 27; daily life of, 28;
 secularization of, 56; spoliation of,
 60; wealth of, 165; chain of, 275;
 life at the, 283
 Montecito, 40, 57, 124
 Montecito Valley (view), 125
 Monterey, 65
 Montgomery, John, 771
 Montgomery, Meda, 771
 Moody, Robert, 298
 Moorpark, 322, 424
 Moorpark Enterprise, 400
 Moorpark Star, 400
 More, John F., 487
 More, John F., Jr., 488
 More Murder, 325
 Moreno, Henry M., 256
 More's Landing, 8
 Morette, Joseph P., 594
 Morris House, 139
 Morro Rock (view), 198
 Mott, David W., 386, 395, 660
 Mounds, Santa Barbara county, 7
 Mount Santa Ynez, 14
 Munger, Berton L., Sr., 580
 Music, Ventura county, 431, 432
 Mustard, Santa Barbara county, 130
 Myers, Samuel, 537

 Naples, 5, 14
 National Gold Bank, 119
 Neel, Henry H., 869
 Neighborhood House, The (view),
 111
 Neve, Governor de, 30
 Newby, J. F., 377
 New county bill passed, 301
 New courthouse, Ventura county, 471
 New Graciosa, 41
 New school districts, Ventura county,
 406
 Newspaper, first, Ventura county, 205
 Newspapers of Santa Barbara, 95;
 Ventura county, 397
 Nicholl, William B., 868
 Nichols, Emily, 564
 Nichols, Walter R., 563
 Nielson, Harvey T., 583
 Nordhoff, 399, 424, 445
 Nordhoff High School, 408
 Noriega, Jose de la Guerra y, 53
 Normal School, Santa Barbara, 113
 Notable wedding, 71
 Number One, Ventura county, 422

 Oats, Ventura county, 467
 O'Cain, Joseph, 33
 O'Connor, James T., 570
 O'Hara, Henry, 563
 O'Hara, William, 562
 Oil, San Luis Obispo county, 233;
 Ventura county, 419; recent de-
 velopments, 421
 Oil well, first in Ventura county, 459

- Oil Wells, Summerland by the Sea (view), 123
 Oil wells, Ventura county, 325
 Ojai, The, 399
 Ojai rancho, 313
 Ojai valley, 399, 447
 Ojai Valley (view), 317
 Old Graciosa, 41
 Old Mission, San Luis Obispo (view), 163
 Oldest Living Pioneer in Ventura County (portrait), 290
 Olivas, Nicholas, 606
 Olivas, Nicholas, Jr., 696
 Olivas Ranch House, 328
 Olive growing, Santa Barbara county, 127; Ventura county, 446
 Ord, Emmett G., 610
 Ord, Robert B., 608
 Oranges, Ojai Valley, 317; Ventura county 415, 449, 454, 467
 Ortega, Jose Francisco, 31; death of, 51
 Ortega, Ramon, 362
 Ortega ranch, 123
 Ortega, Sergeant, 49
 Onyx, San Luis Obispo county, 232
 Osborne, Jesse P., 529
 Ott, Adam, 849
 Oxnard, 318, 319, 393, 424, 441
 Oxnard Courier, 400
 Oxnard High School, 408
 Oxnard High School (view), 402
 Oxnard News, 400
 Oxnard, Robert, 489
- Pacific Coast Railway, 199, 201
 Packing houses, Santa Paula, 451
 Painted Cave, 13
 Painted Rocks, 12
 Palace Hotel, Ventura, 288
 Palms and landmarks, Ventura county, 459
 Palomares, Porfirio R., 623
 Palou, 33
 Parks, Ventura county, 456
 Parsons, Austin F., 857
 Paso Robles, 262
 Paso Robles High School, 248
 Paterna, Father, Death of, 47
 Patriarchal system, 41
 Payne, Hiram B., 575
 Peaches, San Luis Obispo county, 226
 Pear growing, San Luis Obispo county, 226
 Peck, Henry E., 720
 Pedernales, 41
 Pedro, 41
 Pensinger, Jacob, 591
 Perkins, Charles C., 839
 Petalumas, 6
 Peters, Hugo H., 852
 Petit, Justin, 863
 Petit, Alfred J., 864
 Petroleum, San Luis Obispo county, 233
 Pfeiler, Rudolph E., 706
 Phenomena of the sea, 465
 Phillaloo bird, 468
 Phillips, Richard, 790
 Phoenix, Charles E., 532
 Physician, first American, 294
 Pierpont, Philip, 774
 Pico, John, 555
 Pico, Jose, 215
 Pietra, Leopoldo S., 525
 Pinkham, Samuel C., 636
 Pioneer times, 68
 Pioneer gathering, 348
 Pioneers, 349, 350, 351; Ventura county, 332; notable address to (Ventura county), 336; among the missing, 341; thinning ranks, 342
 Pioneer picnic, 346
 Pioneer Society of Ventura County, 332; move to perpetuate, 343; minutes recovered, 335; joyous session, 340; in memory of those passed, 342
 "Pious Fund," 59
 Piru, 327, 424
 Plows of wood, 46
 Political changes, Ventura county, 395
 Political fights, Ventura county, 391
 Politics, Ventura county, 389, 394
 Pool, J. Corbley, 679
 Pope, William W., 595
 Poplin, Adley G., 859
 Population, San Luis Obispo county, 261
 Porter, William S. Jr., 637
 Portola, Gaspar, 273
 Post, Santa Barbara, 97
 Postmasters, Ventura county, 480
 Potatoes, Ventura county, 414
 Potter Hotel Company, 141
 Potter Hotel, Santa Barbara (view), 42
 Potter, Milo M., 141, 502
 Present mission church, San Buenaventura, 275
 Presbyterian Church, San Luis Obispo, 258
 Press, Santa Barbara, 97
 Presidio of Santa Barbara, founding of, 26
 Presidios, description of, 26
 Price, Arthur T., 844
 Price, Francis, 629
 Price, Thomas W., 796
 Progressive movement, Ventura county, 393
 Prosperous year, Ventura county, 309

- Prune growing, San Luis Obispo county, 226
 Public domain, squandering of, 179
 Public Library, Oxnard (view), 441
 Public Library, San Luis Obispo, 268
 Public Library, Santa Barbara, 114
 Pueblo, the, 27
- Railroad as a pioneer, 437
 Railroad heads, Ventura county, 438
 Railroad in Ventura county, 438
 Railroads, 435
 Railway wharf, 199, 201
 Rain for sixty days, 292
 Rainfall of 1861-2, 100
 Rainfall, Ventura county, 415
 Ramsaur, Ben W., 577
 Ramsaur, Robert S., 576
 Rancho Canyonada Larga O'Verde, 316
 Rancho Canyonada San Miguelito, 316
 Rancho Conejo, 320
 Rancho El Rio de Santa Clara O'La Colonia, 318
 Rancho Ex-Mission, 315
 Rancho Guadalasca, 319
 Rancho Las Posas, 322
 Rancho Ojai, 317
 Rancho Santa Ana, 316
 Rancho Santa Clara Del Norte, 322
 Rancho San Miguel, 318
 Rancho Santa Paula y Saticoy, 323
 Rancho Sespe, 324, 871
 Rancho Simi, 321
 Rasey, Charles W., 536
 Reardon, Oliver L., 710
 Reese, Will, 419
 Refinery at Oilport (view), 234
 Registration, Ventura county, 394
 Religious matters, San Luis Obispo county, 252
 Reminiscences of W. E. Shepherd, 383
 Reservoir constructed, Santa Barbara county, 47
 Resorts, Ventura county, 456, 457
 Rhead, Frederick H., 682
 Rice, P. Alvin, 580
 Rice, Phillip H., 586
 Rice, Thomas A., 865
 Rich, Henry, 686
 Richards, Jarrett T., 39, 647
 Richards, W. D. F., 301
 Richardson, Joseph, 372
 Ricker, J. G., 365
 Riley, William S., 375
 Rincon, 40, 63
 Ritchie, Alexander M., 768
 Rizer, Eldert A., 604
 Robbins, Thomas, 66
 Robinson, Mary W., 843
 Robinson, Richard, 843
- Rodriguez, Don, 273
 Rodriguez, Jose Ygnacia Andres, 373
 Romo, Edward, 703
 Ross, Leopold C., 627
 Ross, William L., 596
 Rowe, Robert S., 684
 Rowe, Russell, 688
 Royal Road, 192
 Ruiz, Ulpiano T., 600
 Ruopp, John, 826
 Russell, Andrew D., 801
 Russell Brothers, 838
 Russell, George W., 642
 Russell, Hubbard, 838
- Saint Barbara, 37, 48
 Saliapuata, 42
 Salinas Valley, 226
 Salmeron, Jose, 361
 San Buenaventura, 50, 273, 286, 292; early view, 274
 San Buenaventura High School, 408
 San Buenaventura, mission of, 30, 275
 San Buenaventura Mission, Ventura (view), 278
 San Carlos Hotel, 139
 San Carlos Hotel (view), 138
 San Francisco Rancho, 327
 San Julian, 63
 San Luis Obispo, 107, 182, 206, 263; siege of city, 215; (view), 153
 San Luis Obispo county, 151; physical aspects, 152; climate, 155
 San Luis Obispo de Tolosa Mission, 163
 San Luis Obispo High School, 248
 San Luis Obispo Mission, 254
 San Marcos ranch, 61
 San Miguel, 262
 San Miguel Island, 14
 San Miguel mission, 255
 San Miguel rancho, 281
 San Nicolas Island, 464
 Santa Ana rancho, 313
 Santa Anita, 41
 Santa Barbara, 26, 40, 53, 65, 107; founder of, 25; Mission, founding of, 26, 30, 32; founding of the Presidio, 26; surveyed, 84
 Santa Barbara Indians, language of, 42
 Santa Barbara, newspapers, 95
 Santa Barbara, Bird's Eye View, with Islands in the Distance, 22
 Santa Barbara College, 113
 Santa Barbara Mission (view), 35
 Santa Barbara News, 97
 Santa Barbara Savings and Loan Bank, 120
 Santa Barbara Unit Brick and Tile Company, 577

- Santa Barbara County, boundaries
 of, 83; first bank, 119
 Santa Barbara County National
 Bank, 120
 Santa Cruz, 50
 Santa Cruz Island, 8, 64
 Santa Lucia range, 206
 Santa Margarita, 263
 Santa Maria, 121, 133
 Santa Paula, 324, 393, 399, 424, 448
 Santa Paula High School, 408
 Santa Rosa, 41
 Santa Rosa Island, 8, 64
 Santa Susana, 322
 Santa Ynez, 131
 Sarria, Father, 54
 Saticoy, 324, 424, 444
 Saticoy regulations, 426
 Saticoy Springs, 444
 Saticoy township, Ventura county,
 301
 Sauter, Roland F., 531
 Savage cruelties, 49
 Scandinavian Lutheran Society, San-
 ta Barbara, 104
 Scarlett, Anna L., 616
 Scarlett, John, 615
 Schmitz, Bennie, 633
 Schmitz, Carl, 632
 Schmitz, Lena B., 633
 School building, Ventura county,
 bids for, 407
 School teachers, Ventura county, 404
 School trustee troubles, Ventura
 county, 403
 Schools, 52
 Scott, John C., 835
 Seaside Park, 457
 Sebastian, Alfred T., 812
 Secularization of the missions, 56
 Secularization of missions, Ventura
 county, 282, 313
 Secularization, result of, 62
 Serra, Father Junipero, 20, 24, 31, 33,
 163, 191, 238, 253, 273; death of, 34
 Sespe, 326
 Sespe Rancho, 452, 868
 Seventh-Day Adventist Church, San-
 ta Barbara, 104
 Sexton, Harry, 849
 Sexton, Harry E., 519
 Sexton, Joseph, 517
 Sexton, William, 848
 Sheep, Santa Barbara county, 47
 Sheep, San Luis Obispo county, 216
 Sheldon, Fred H., 755
 Shepherd Gardens, 459
 Shepherd kings, downfall of, 99
 Shepherd, W. E., 347; reminiscences
 of, 383
 Sheridan, Edwin M., 333, 860
 Shiells, James, 740
 Shiells, William, 727
 Shinn, "Charley," 241
 Shipley, Frank A., 818
 Shipments heavy, Ventura county,
 309
 Shipwrecks, 465
 Shoshone, 5
 Silos, 212
 Silva, Joseph R., 621
 Simi, 322, 424
 Simpson, Frank R., 693
 Siskiyou, 6
 Sisters' Ranch, 61
 Smaller communities, 122
 Smith, Charles A., Jr., 676
 Smith, Charles A., Sr., 531
 Smith, Daniel, 721
 Smith, Frank H., 664
 Smith, James, 676
 Smith, James W., 571
 Smith, Joseph W., 851
 Smith, Solon, 861
 Snowden, Frederic E., 545
 Snow storm, Santa Paula, 449
 Sola, Governor, 171
 Solvang, 135
 Somis, 322
 Southern Pacific Railway, 132, 205,
 262, 319, 387, 437
 Spalding, Keith, 871
 Spaniards, 6
 Spanish dominion, 170
 Spanish-Mexican Period, 26
 Spanish peas, Santa Barbara county,
 47
 Spanish regime, 166
 Spanish rule, end of, 53
 Sparks, Isaac, 355
 Sparks, Isaac J., 66
 Speed cops, 208
 Speed cops, Ventura county, 480
 Sprague, Hartley F., 777
 State Highway Commission, 194
 Statehood, 83
 State School for Girls, 408
 Steamship competition, 310
 Steckel, M. L., 709
 Steele, Harvey R., 675
 Steele, J. Harvey, 675
 Steffa, Julia, 409
 Stephens, Richard, 728
 Stetson, Guy T., 756
 Stewart, Arthur C., 755
 Stewart, Oscar D., 754
 Stiles, Wilbur H., 792
 Stockraising, San Luis Obispo coun-
 ty, 210
 Stoll, Jacob, 770
 Stone fountain, 48
 Storke, Thomas M., 741
 Storms, Santa Barbara county, 141
 Stover, William M., 857
 Stow, Ida G., 536
 Stow, Sherman P., 534

- Street car line, first and last, Ventura,
479
- Street names in Santa Barbara, 87
- Streeter, William A., 67
- Strenuous Seventies, Santa Barbara
county, 105
- Stronach, William, 680
- Stuart, Richard, 589
- Sugar factory, Oxnard, 442
- Sugar Factory, Oxnard (view), 444
- Sugar output, 444
- Sullivan, John F., 681
- Summerland, 123
- Swanson, Peter A., 694
- Sweeney, James, 696
- Taxpayers in 1874, Ventura county,
311
- Taylor, Bayard, 353
- Teacher's Library, Ventura county,
410
- Teague, Charles C., 668
- Tefft, Henry A., 183, 184
- Tehamas, 6
- Telephones, first in Ventura county,
481
- Temescal Rancho, 328
- Templeton, 263
- Templeton High School, 248
- Thacher, Edward S., 676
- Thacher school, 318
- Thacher, Sherman D., 724
- Thacker, C. W., 301
- Thille, J. Nicholas, 652
- Thille, John, 652
- Thompson, Alpheus B., 66
- Thompson, James R., 603
- Thorpe, Helena B., 636
- Thorpe, Spencer R., 634
- Times, Santa Barbara, 97
- Tornado, 142
- Torrence, John T., 648
- Torrence, J. W., 549
- Torrence, S. P., 649
- Torrence, Walter F., 549
- Transition period, 181
- Travel and transportation, 191
- Treaty of Peace with Mexico, 83
- Tree planting, San Luis Obispo
county, 225
- Tribes, number of, 6
- Trinity Episcopal Church, Santa
Barbara, 103
- Trotter, John P., 776
- Troup, John, 512
- Troup, John, Jr., 514
- Tucker, Edmund O., 711
- Tucker, Fred S., 649
- Tularenos, 6
- Tunnell, Fred, 671
- Udall, Frederick, 783
- Udall, Henry D., 739
- Udall, Laura, 739
- Underhill, Francis T., 697
- Uninhabited Island, 50
- Union Sugar Factory, 130
- Unitarian Society, Santa Barbara, 104
- Valdez Cave, Santa Cruz Island
(view), 50
- Valentine, Harry S., 726
- Valuable documents preserved, 60
- Valuation of Ventura county, 483
- Vancouver, 32
- Vanished race, 12
- Vарner, Walter W., 633
- Ventura, 7, 76, 107, 424; first families
of, 288; first store, 289; officials,
378
- Ventura Business Center in 1860
(view), 287
- Ventura Democrat, 398
- Ventura Mandolin Club, 434
- Ventura Orchestra, 433
- Ventura Signal, 296, 300, 305, 348,
397
- Ventura township, Ventura county,
301
- Ventura's Soldiers, 484
- Ventura county, 112, 271; a part of
Santa Barbara county, 83, 295;
formed, 84; earliest history, 273;
founding of, 300; wealth, 300; first
election, 302; first election of offi-
cers, 303; county officers of 1873,
303; courthouse, preparations to
build, 304; settlement with Santa
Barbara county, 304; first regular
election, 308; first treasurer's re-
port, 309; organized, 338; officials,
389; first school building, 403;
schools, 403; parks, 456.
- Ventura County Association of
Women's Clubs, 429
- Ventura County Free Library, 409
- Ventura County Medical Society, 387
- Ventura County Museum, Beginning
of 343; first county curator, 345
- Veronica Medicinal Springs Water
Company, 581
- Vickers, Ashby C., 568
- Vickers, Nimrod, 376
- Viscaino, 19, 159
- Viscaino, Sebastian, 162
- Vogel, Robert, 675
- Wadleigh, Frank O., 789
- Wadleigh, O. A., 788
- Wagon road, 102
- Walnut growing, Santa Barbara
county, 127
- Walnut growing, Ventura county, 318
- Walnuts, San Luis Obispo county,
226

- Walnuts, Ventura county, 322, 454.
 467
 Wampum, 9
 Ward, Alfred A., 814
 Ward, James, 795
 Warner, John, 798
 Warring, Benjamin F., 681
 Warring, Hugh, 681
 Warring, Walter S., 700
 Wason, Charles T., 592
 Water from the mountains, 276
 Water supply, Santa Barbara, 115
 Water system inaugurated, Ventura
 county, 297
 Welch, Thaddeus, 551
 Westerners, The, 427
 Wet and Dry fights, 392
 Wharf, agitation for, 297
 Wharf built, 102
 Wharf changes hands, 466
 Wharf toll rates, 298
 Wheat, Santa Barbara county, 47, 130
 Wheat, Ventura county, 278, 319, 414,
 446, 467
 Wheeler, Blanche G., 707
 Wheeler, Ray, 707
 Whipple, Annie, 692
 Whipple, George, 692
 Whipple, Joseph J., 691
 Who's Who in Sixty-two, San
 Buenaventura, 293
 Wilcox, Webb W., 848
 Willard, Charles H., 651
 Willard, Harriet A., 652
 Williams, Edward B., 864
 Williams, Eldred M., 520
 Williams, George M., 540
 Williams, James G., 541
 Women pioneers, Ventura county,
 345
 Woman Suffrage movement, 425
 Women's clubs, Ventura county, 428
 Woods, Nealy C., 838
 Yanonali, 31, 41
 Y. M. C. A. Building, Santa Bar-
 bara (view), 105
 Yosemite, 6
 Young Men's Christian Association,
 Santa Barbara, 104
 Zim, Marco, 732

SANTA BARBARA COUNTY

SANTA BARBARA COUNTY

CHAPTER I

FOREWORD

CALIFORNIA,—a name with which to conjure. What mental pictures throng the horizon of memory as the word is spoken and what a halo of romance crowns the visual dreams of the long ago. Readers, whose locks now betoken that the harvest time is near, well remember the thrill of that early day when the word was a synonym of such golden opulence as Croesus never imagined, when as a watchword it led those who, across wind-swept plains and alkali deserts, by mountain pass and alpine lake, through weary days of travel and nights of waiting terror, sought this land by the Sunset Sea.

But when these came to the land they found that it had a story reaching back into the long ago and along its trails and rude highways, trod in weariness by the devoted *padre*, they saw the remains of a civilization that had made men out of savages and raised the banner of the Cross in a heathen land.

To tell the story of this wonderful California from the time when in distant geological ages it first rose above the waters and its cliffs and mountains as still they do, blushed back the sun's good night kiss, down to the day of the white man's marvelous endeavor and accomplishment, would take many volumes and still leave vast spaces for the imagination to fill.

So we will content ourselves with the story, briefly told, of one little corner of this mighty land,—a corner truly, for it marks a continental salient with Point Concepcion, its southwestern angle, the best known landmark of the Pacific coast. And a stout little salient it is with its surface ribbed and stayed with three mountain ranges; and a very pleasant corner too, for its topography is diversified with picturesque valleys and along its southern littoral where the sun glints the waters of the Channel of Santa Barbara through all the days of a winterless year, there is a balm of air and a beauty of landscape, alike the puzzle of the meteorologist and the despair of the artist.

While the County of Santa Barbara includes within its boun-

daries the wide variety of soil and climate which has made California famous the world over, it also embodies in its history an epitome of the whole state.

Tracing the story of this county, you are learning the history of California,—of its mysterious past, of its days of wild romance, of the self-sacrificing zeal of the Mission era, of the coming of a new people, the growth and development of a new civilization and the material and intellectual advancement that has attracted the attention and excited the admiration of the world.

For here was found the most densely populated portion of California when the white man made his first landing on its shores. Here the zealous pioneers of the Cross built their most impressive Mission. Here was gathered the largest congregation of a dark-skinned race, and here is now found the most charming environment which ease-loving Americans have discovered on all this western shore.

In this brief history we hope to give you some idea of the vanished races who before the white man's era so thickly peopled these pleasant shores, of the effect of their contact with the new-comers and of their sudden and remarkable disappearance from the face of the earth.

Our history will therefore, naturally embrace three periods which we may appropriately designate:

THE ABORIGINAL PERIOD.

THE SPANISH-MEXICAN PERIOD.

THE AMERICAN PERIOD.

CHAPTER II

THE ABORIGINAL PERIOD

Whence and whither? This query comes naturally to the mind when we consider the aboriginal people who met the first white visitors to the shores of Santa Barbara County. Here, from the testimony of those early navigators as well as from the evidence left in mounds and kitchen-middens, was found the most dense population, not only of California but of any portion of the United States. Whence came they, why did they congregate here in such great numbers and what has become of them?

When Cabrillo in 1542 went ashore at what is now the town of Naples, some sixteen miles west of the city of Santa Barbara, attracted perhaps by the plentiful supply of wood and water or perhaps by the highest peak in the Santa Ynez range which he is said to have climbed, he found on each side of the beautiful creek that flows down from the slopes of Mt. Santa Ynez, a large village, each village occupied by a strikingly different tribe. On the west side of the stream the people were of the northern or Shoshone type while those on the east side, bore a striking resemblance to the Aztecs of Mexico. Why this narrow stream should be the boundary between two almost distinct races, will ever be an unsolved problem. In fact the origin of all the aborigines of California goes so far back into the misty past as to preclude any thing more than a guess as to whence they came.

If we hazard such a guess it may be that these people were the degenerate descendants of Asiatics who by way of Bering Strait, or, perhaps by junks from China or Japan, had found their way thither. This guess has some basis in the fact that these natives resembled the Esquimaux and the Kamchatkans rather than the Indians of the eastern portion of the United States.

But even if they had in ages long ago migrated from an Asiatic center, the mighty changes in geographical and climatic conditions had made them as truly earth-born to California as any primitive races of which we have knowledge.

On this point one of California's most eminent historians, Hittell,

says: "The day may come when geology or the science of language, or perhaps some science as yet unknown, will throw light upon the subject; but at present the Indians can only be treated as other native products of the country, to be regarded like the bears of the mountains and the coyotes and spermophiles of the plains, as the outgrowth of the soil, moulded to what they were by the circumstances under which they lived."

In one important particular the Indians of California, differed from those of the region east of the Rockies in that there seemed no organization beyond that of small settlements called rancherias. These rancherias seemed independent of each other and there was no general union under some king or chief, of any large number of people speaking the same language. In fact the people of almost every village spoke a different dialect and were known by a different name, so that in giving a list of the different tribes of any section, one might name the villages, because there seemed as many distinct peoples as there were rancherias or villages. Within the present limits of Santa Barbara County it is said there were one hundred and fifty different tribes and within what is now the city of San Francisco were four distinct peoples.

When the Spaniards came they classed the people into groups, naming them from some river, lake, mountain or plain which seemed the center of that particular population. Consequently we have the Siskiyou, the Tehamas, the Yosemite, the Petalumas, the Cahuillos, the Tulareños and the Dieguenos and a vast number of others the recital of which would weary and have little or no value for the reader as it would throw no light on the customs of these people or give any hint of the language spoken by the respective tribes.

When the American came he called them all "Diggers," from the fact that they lived principally upon what they could dig out of the ground or find on its surface. And they were not at all particular as to the character of their *menu*, for anything vegetable, from burr-clover to acorns, or animal, from grub-worms, grass-hoppers and lizards to fish or quail, seemed popular items of diet. They were all described as among the most stupid, filthy and lazy of all the native races of America, those living along the shore of the Santa Barbara Channel being generally regarded as superior to the others or perhaps less stupid, filthy and lazy.

There did not seem to be any attractive features about them as they were undersized, ungainly, with poorly developed limbs and their faces are described as "wide with low foreheads, flat noses, small eyes, large mouths and prominent cheek bones." As a general

rule the men had no beards and it seemed the custom among those whose faces developed straggling hairs, to pull them out with tweezers of bivalve shells, thus conforming to the conventional beardless pattern. Both sexes wore their hair "banged" across the forehead on a level with the eyebrows and longer on the sides and back where it formed a matted thatch of a dusty black hue.

From the foregoing one might consider these people as of an extremely low order of humanity, but it is very evident that their condition was largely the result of a degeneration that had taken place, owing perhaps to idleness and the lack of some mental stimulus to arouse a desire for better conditions. The testimony of the first visitors, like Cabrillo and Drake, and the mute evidence of the remains that have been unearthed, point to a nobler condition in the two hundred years that intervened between the visits of the discoverers and the settlement of the country. In the record of Cabrillo's voyage (1542) we find that his expedition landed at Goleta where there was a large village called Cieacut which was governed by an Indian princess who told him there were sixteen other villages between that and Point Concepcion. Cabrillo states that the people were covered with the skins of animals and that their food consisted of "acorns and a grain which is as large as maize and is white, of which they make dumplings, it is good food. They say that inland there is much maize."

Everywhere along the shore of the Santa Barbara Channel, Cabrillo found a dense population and large numbers of canoes which the natives were skillful in fashioning and some of which would hold twelve or thirteen men. So plentiful were these at what is now the town of Ventura that he called the place "Pueblo de las Canoas."

Again he says: "They have in their villages large public squares and an enclosure like a circle and around the enclosure they have heavy blocks of stone fastened in the ground, which issue about three palms and in the middle of the enclosure they have many sticks of timber driven in the ground like masts and very thick and they have many pictures on these posts and we believe that they worship them for when they dance they go dancing around the enclosure."

The hundreds of mounds in various parts of Santa Barbara County, both on the mainland and on the islands, indicate a dense population and the remains there found are evidence that at some previous period the people were considerably advanced in the arts. Some of the settlements were of great extent. One of the towns

on Santa Rosa Island appears to have been three miles in length. A vast amount of relics have been exhumed and many tons forwarded to the Smithsonian Institute in Washington.

During the present summer (1916) Prof. Outhwaite, anthropologist of the University of California has been inspecting the mounds on the island of Santa Cruz and reports that about 100 have been found. One near Prisoner's Harbor is 150 feet wide, 300 feet long and some 18 feet in depth. He estimates that from the number of these mounds there must have been at least one thousand persons living on that island. One of the most zealous of the explorers of these ancient remains was the late Dr. Stephen Bowers of Los Angeles. In an article on the subject written in 1875, Dr. Bowers says:

"Southern California is particularly rich in antiquities, and affords a fine field for the antiquarian and the archaeologist. Indeed this entire coast from Washington to San Diego, abounds in remains of former races. But Santa Barbara has proved to be the richest of all in antiquities. Some months since, the writer discovered a burial place in an old rancheria at More's Landing, near Santa Barbara, which yielded several skeletons, a number of arrow-heads, shell ornaments, etc. Last month the writer conducted a division of the Wheeler United States Geographical and Geological Survey, under Drs. Yarrow and Rothrock of the United States Army, to this spot, who further explored it with success. This led to the discovery of another 'bonanza' near by, on what is called the 'Island.' (Mescaltitan.) This is a tract of land belonging to Mr. Alexander More (now Mr. John F. More) containing about seventy acres and at high tide, twice a month, is completely surrounded by water. It is made of decomposed slate with a dip of about 30 west and is *post pliocene*. This island is covered with marine shells and other kitchen refuse, to a depth of from two to six feet. The overflowed land surrounding was once a day yielding vast quantities of edible mollusks, upon which the tribes of this and adjacent elevations subsisted.

"From the two locations mentioned, the Wheeler party shipped fifty boxes of antiquities, amounting to some ten tons, which has about exhausted the place. In the first mentioned place the skeletons were lying with faces downward and heads to the west while on the 'Island' the heads were generally to the north, faces down and knees drawn up against the breast. The skulls differed but little from existing aboriginal races on this coast, the facial angle denoting ordinary intelligence. The bones were large and the processes

on them denoted great physical development. The remains of but few animals were found, except seals, fish, and mollusks, and occasionally the bone of a dog. Large quantities of a small black seed were found in some places, supposed to have been used in making a beverage. Numbers of pipes indicated the smoking propensities of the owners. They were made from steatite, some of them being a foot in length, having polished bone mouth-pieces.

"The principal antiquities found were ollas, finely carved from magnesium limestone, pipes, vases, cups, ladles, tortilla stones, from same material; beads and innumerable trinkets, manufactured from shells; mortars, pestles, and warclubs from sandstones, etc. The ollas were used for many cooking vessels, while many of the smaller vessels and haliotis shells were doubtless, used as drinking cups. A few iron implements wrapped in fur, were found; also an old Spanish axe ornamented with feathers, the impressions of which were visible in the rust.

"Among the ornaments were ear pendants, brooches, beads, etc. Rude knives of flint were common, and occasionally one of obsidian. Bone drill-heads, perforators, etc. were somewhat abundant. Instruments of flint, from three to six inches long, chipped into the shape of a three cornered file, were found with the skeletons, which, I presume, were used for the double purpose of rasp and spear-head. The war clubs were made of sandstone and limestone, and were from twenty to twenty-six inches in length. They were usually about two and a half inches in diameter at the larger end and gradually tapered to about one and a half inches at the smaller end, where an ornamental knob or band kept the hand from slipping. The spear and arrow heads were very fine. The former were sometimes ten inches long, manufactured from whitish flint and showing the highest workmanship. Some of the vessels had been broken while in use and cemented with asphaltum, holes being drilled on each side of the fracture and thongs inserted. A small portion of a fish net was found which had ingeniously been made of threads manufactured of some kind of grass. In some instances haliotis shells and small stone vessels had been filed with paint. In other instances the paint had been made into balls and squares and ornamented. Beads of shell and stone were used for embroidery, and for other ornamental purposes. The remains of old dug-outs or boats made of redwood were found. In all the ollas and graves were found pieces of redwood, showing a superstitious regard for that wood. Wampum made of olivella shells was common among the trinkets. Several specimens of a kind of flute made of bone,

were found among the remains. The place had undoubtedly been inhabited for several hundred years and was not abandoned until the present century, or until after the presence of the white race. In one instance I found beside a skeleton a war club of stone, a harpoon of copper, and a spear of iron. The iron was considerably decayed. Here was a representation of the three different ages of man, the stone, the bronze, and the iron. The skeletons which were numerous were buried from two to six feet below the surface."

Another investigator who devoted a great deal of his life to scientific research was the late Dr. L. N. Dimmick, long a resident of the city of Santa Barbara and a man who was looked upon as an authority upon any subject he had taken up. From one of his valuable papers on the subject of the Indians and their remains, we quote the following:

"Of the inhabitants of this country, previous to its discovery by Cabrillo in 1542, nothing is known except as is developed by a minute examination of their rancherias and cemeteries. From these have been obtained many tons of their household utensils, tools, weapons, ornaments, and various other articles that throw light upon their domestic economy, occupations, character and history. When this coast was discovered by Cabrillo, no other portion was found so densely populated as this vicinity. The early records of the Missions give the names of over 150 clans or rancherias that were located in the limits of the territory afterwards incorporated as the County of Santa Barbara. The supply of food seems to have been so abundant that there was no struggle for existence, and the climate so even and delightful that they showed their appreciation of these conditions by crowding it with a dense population, who, for a long period, enjoyed here a peaceful and indolent life. Excavations into the cemeteries show that many of the localities had been occupied continuously, probably for ten centuries at least.

"With the skeletons that from the measure of decay seem to have been buried from 100 to 300 years, were found a few modern beads and other articles of European manufacture, mingled with stone, wood, bone and shell implements. Still deeper beneath these graves were found remains more decayed with only the stone and shell utensils. Layers were found of deeper and deeper interments in which the human remains crumbled into dust on being exposed to the air. Notwithstanding the dry character of the soil would favor their longer preservation, these skeletons exhibited an antiquity equally great with the remains of the mound-builders in the Mississippi Valley. The skulls resemble those of the more intelligent of

the native races. The bones indicated a muscular race, of medium stature, somewhat taller than the inland tribes. The sites of their villages are covered with the remains of mollusks, fish, and seals, showing that from these animals they obtained the larger portion of their food. The rarity of warlike implements indicates that they were a peaceful race. Their care for the dead proves that they were not destitute of natural affection, and the fact that they buried with their departed friends all the implements and other articles of value belonging to them, testifies that they believed in a future state of existence, where these articles might be of value to them. The bodies were usually buried with the face downward, and the knees drawn up under the body.

“With many of the skeletons of females were found balls of red ochre. Sometimes this was carefully preserved in abalone shells or in small stone cups. Bracelets and necklaces of bone and shells, together with strings of shell beads and shell ear-rings, had been buried with them. The most common domestic utensil was the stone mortar and pestle, which were of all sizes from those holding three or four gallons down to those holding a pint. In these they doubtless pounded their acorns and other seeds, which they seasoned with grasshoppers when they were plentiful enough. They had tortilla stone cut out of soapstone or steatite, that were fire-proof, on which they baked their acorn cakes. They also carved from this same kind of stone neat cooking utensils. They were globular with rather narrow apertures, often encircled by raised rims and will hold from half a gallon to four gallons. Cups, bowls, and ladles were carved from serpentine and highly polished. Rude knives and awls were made from flint and bone. Abalone shells were used for drinking purposes and for plates. Needles were made of bone.

“Highly polished serpentine pipes, with hollow bone mouth-pieces, cemented in place with asphaltum, indicate that they liked to enjoy their ease when smoking, as the straight elongated pipe was only adapted to be used with comfort when the smoker was in a recumbent position. They made fish-hooks of both bone and shell. Arrow and spear-heads were of flint, as were also the scrapers with which they dressed and prepared the seal-skins for their clothing. Remains of nets and abundance of sinkers found on the islands near the best fishing grounds, show they were experts in this mode of catching fish. These sinkers were generally discoidal stones, with the opening in the center beveled. It is probable that they had secondary uses for these stone rings and that they were used in playing games. One variety of these discoidal stones is club-headed in form, and is

supposed to have been used on sticks of wood for convenience in digging the ground for roots. Whistles and flutes of hollow bones of birds show that they were not entirely destitute of musical taste. Their shell money was generally small, round pieces of flat shells, perforated in the center or else small shells like the olivellas, truncated at the apex to permit them to be strung together. Beautiful models of boats were carved in serpentine. As the northern tribes on the Sacramento River and around the Bay of San Francisco knew nothing about boats, having only *balsas*, which were small rafts of tules or rushes, the possession of these small models which they evidently prized highly, and the boats which they possessed in abundance when Cabrillo first visited them and which he describes as constructed with bent planks, cemented with bitumen, the largest of them capable of carrying twenty persons in safety across the channel between the mainland and the outlying islands, proves them to have been a much more intelligent race than any of the more northern tribes. But as soon as the eye of the white man rested upon them they began to melt away. A little more than 300 years later and the native race was almost extinct. This fair domain, once their exclusive possession, is now the occupancy of another race, who wander over the deserted homes that are all the record this vanished race left of their history 'of their inner life, their aspirations, hopes and fears in the unrecorded past.'"

A learned Frenchman, M. Cassac, some forty years ago, made investigations here which led him to express the opinion that the races here of the time of Cabrillo were of the same type as those that settled Mexico and not of the Shoshone race found in northern California. He based his opinion in this regard on the relics found in the mounds and the evidence that some progress had been made in a rude species of agriculture, as shown by certain implements apparently designed to cultivate the ground.

Other discoveries in Santa Barbara County tending to show that a more advanced race than the natives found by the padres, once occupied the land, are certain paved courts or enclosures in the northern part of the county evidently used for public purposes or perhaps religious exercises.

One of these on the Sisquos is nearly two hundred feet in diameter and consists of an outer circle of stones set in the ground with a paved court in the center, to which paved walks were made from the outer circle.

There are also many examples of painted rocks in several parts of the county notably on the Cuyama River and in the mountains

northwest of Santa Barbara. One of these known as the "Painted Cave" is a source of great interest to antiquarians and has given a name to one of the leading mountain resorts in this section. While that section of the cave which bears the paintings is now quite small, owing to action of the weather on the soft sandstone, what still remains shows some five different colors as having been used in the decorations.

What became of the gentle people which Cabrillo found in such vast numbers on his first visit must ever be a subject of speculation, but it is quite evident that some fatality must have overtaken them during the two centuries intervening between Cabrillo's time and the middle of the 18th century when white men again became familiar with the country.

The Indians of the islands, seem to have been the victims of some more savage tribes from the north for they seem to have perished in a wholesale way at times. Some thirty-five years ago a high wind on San Miguel Island uncovered some fifty skeletons which had evidently all perished in a general massacre for the indications of violence on the skulls showed that some deadly weapon had been used to hasten their departure to the "happy hunting grounds."

We believe from the foregoing that we may fairly assume that a race equal at least to the semi-civilized Aztecs which the Spanish discoverers found in Mexico, once inhabited the Santa Barbara Channel Islands and the adjacent mainland. That in process of centuries the mildness of the climate and the ease with which life could be sustained, together with the density of population, gradually wrought a change in these people until in their degeneration they fell a prey to warlike tribes from the north and left as survivors the feeble races gathered together by the pious zeal of the devoted padres in the Mission settlements.

Leaving now the domain of speculation and theory, attractive though it be, but rather the province of the ethnologist than that of the historian, let us consider the historical narrative that has found a place in the world's records, touching these shores.

All historians agree that Juan Rodriguez Cabrillo was the first white man to put his foot on the shore of what is now California and leave a record of the fact.

The peninsula of Lower California had long been known and portions of it settled by the Spaniards but Cabrillo was the first to sail past Cape Bajo on the western shore of the peninsula and

explore the coast north of that point, until at what is now San Diego, he stood for the first time on the soil of California.

Up to that time many of the old maps represent Lower California as an island. In fact the old romance of "Sergas de Esplandian," published in 1510, which furnished the name "California," expressly states that it is an island, for in chapter 157 it is said:

"Know that on the right hand of the Indies there is an island called California, very near to the terrestrial paradise, which was peopled with black women without any men among them, because they were accustomed to live after the manner of Amazons. They were of strong and hardened bodies of ardent courage and great force. The island was the strongest in the world from its steep rocks and great cliffs."

That the name was given by Cortez, who was doubtless familiar with the romance, we have the testimony of the Spanish historian, Herrera, who was in a position to gather accurate information on the subject, having access to the records and reports on the various expeditions of Cortez.

As to the derivation of the word, some have suggested "*calida fornax*" hot oven, from the hot and arid character of the peninsula to which the name was given, but it is more reasonable to assume that when the natives were asked the name of the country, the reply had a sound suggestive of the name found in the old romance and that Cortez caught it as a verification of the story. The credulity of those early Spanish discoverers is almost beyond belief and they were constantly looking for something unusual and romantic.

After a short stay in the bay of San Diego, Cabrillo again sailed up the coast, discovering the islands of San Clemente and Santa Catalina, and soon entering what is now called the Channel of Santa Barbara. Here he found populous settlements both on the islands and the mainland. The climate seemed to impress him very favorably as he characterized it by the term "*deliciosa*."

He traded with the natives who came out to the vessels in well made canoes and at what is now Naples, landed and climbed Mt. Santa Ynez, no doubt with the object of securing a wider view of the new region than that afforded from the decks of his vessels.

Later, on San Miguel island, he sustained a severe fall, breaking his arm near the shoulder. This injury failed to mend for some reason and led to his death on January 3, 1543.

His chief pilot, Ferrelo, buried his dead commander on that wind-swept island which he named Juan Rodriguez in his memory. Ferrelo conducted the expedition as far north as Cape Blanco on the

Oregon coast, passing Cape Mendocino which he named and which with the title "Dos Pueblos," which he gave to the two settlements at the mouth of that creek, are the only names that remain on the Coast of California, given by the Cabrillo expedition.

Some years ago there was discovered among the Spanish archives at Madrid, Spain, a report of Cabrillo's voyage, kept in the manner of a ship's log, and this document was secured by a representative of the United States government and brought to this country. It may interest our readers to know just what was said of this part of the Golden State by the first white men who saw it three hundred and seventy-five years ago. We commence the narrative at the point where Cabrillo leaves what is now Santa Monica for the north and coasts along the shore of Ventura and Santa Barbara Counties.

"The following Monday, on the ninth day of the said month of October (1542) they departed from La Bahia de los Fumos (Santa Monica) and proceeded this day about six leagues and anchored in a large inlet and they passed on thence the following day, Tuesday, and proceeded about eight leagues on a coast northwest and southeast; and we saw on the land a village of Indians near the sea and the houses large in the manner of those of New Spain; and they anchored in front of a very large valley on the coast. Here came to the ship many very good canoes which held in each one twelve or thirteen Indians and they gave them notice of Christians who were journeying in the interior. The coast is from northwest to southeast. Here they gave them some presents, with which they were much pleased. They made signs that in seven days they could go where the Spaniards were traveling; and Juan Rodriguez was determined to send two Spaniards to the interior. They also made signs that there was a great river. With these Indians they sent a letter at a venture to the Christians. They gave name to this village of 'El Pueblo de las Canoas'; they go covered with some skins of animals; they are fishers and eat the fish raw; they also eat agaves. This village is in $35\frac{1}{2}$ degrees. The country within is a very beautiful valley; and they made signs that there was in that valley much maize and much food. There appear within this valley some sierras very high, and the land is very rugged. They call the Christians Taquimine. Here they took possession; here they remained until Friday, the thirteenth day of the said month.

"Friday, the thirteenth day of said month of October, they departed from Pueblo de las Canoas on their voyage and proceeded this day six or seven leagues, and passed two large islands which

extend four leagues each one and are four leagues from the continent. They are uninhabited because there is no water in them and they have good ports. The coast of the mainland runs west-north-west, the country is level with many cabins and trees; and the following Saturday they continued on their course and proceeded two leagues, no more; and they anchored opposite a valley very beautiful and very populous, the land being level with many trees. Here came canoes with fish to barter; they remained great friends.

"And the Sunday following, the fifteenth day of the said month, they held on their voyage along the coast about ten leagues; and there were always many canoes, for all the coast is very populous; and many Indians were continually coming aboard the ships; and they pointed out to us the villages and named them by their names, which are Xucu (Ventura) Bis, Sopono, Alloc, Xabaagua, Xotococ, Nacbac, Quelqueme, Misinagua, Misesopano, Elquis, Coloc, Mugu, Xagua, Anabuc, Partocac, Susuquey, Quanmu, Gua, Asimu, Aguin, Casalic, Tucumu, Incpupu. All these villages extend from the first, Pueblo de las Canoas, which is called Xucu, as far as this place; they are in a very good country, with very good plains and many trees and cabins; they go clothed with skins; they said that inland there were many towns, and much maize and three days' distance; they called the maize, *oep*; and also that there were many cows. They called the cows, *cae*; they also gave us notice of some people with beards and clothed. They passed this day along the shore of a large island which is fifteen leagues in length; and they said that it was very populous and that it contained the following villages: Niquipos, Maxul, Xugua, Nitel, Macamo, Nimitopal. They called the island San Lucas; it is from this place to Pueblo de las Canoas eighteen leagues; the island is from the continent six leagues.

"Monday the sixteenth day of said month, sailing along the coast, they proceeded four leagues, and anchored in the evening opposite two villages (Dos Pueblos) and also this day canoes were continually coming to the ships; and they made signs that further on there were canoes much larger.

"The Tuesday following, the seventeenth day of the said month, they proceeded three leagues with fair weather; and there were with the ship from daybreak many canoes; and the Captain continually gave them many presents; and all this coast where they have passed is very populous; they brought them a large quantity of fresh sardines, very good; they say that inland there are many villages and much food; these did not eat any maize; they went clothed with skins and wear their hair very long and tied up with cords very

long and placed in the hair; and these strings have many small daggers attached of flint and wood and bone. The land is very excellent in appearance.

"Wednesday, the eighteenth day of the said month, they went running along the coast until ten o'clock and saw all the coast populous; and, because a fresh wind sprung up, canoes did not come. They came near a point which forms a cape like a galley and they named it Cabo de Galera (now Point Concepcion) and it is in a little over 36 degrees; and because there was a fresh northwest wind they stood off from the shore and discovered two islands, the large one which has eight leagues of coast running east and west but with only five leagues of coast running as described; the other has four leagues with only two leagues, and in this small one there is a good port and they are peopled; they are ten leagues from the continent; they are called Las Islas de San Lucas. From the mainland to Cabo de Galera it runs west by northeast; and from Pueblo de las Canoas to Cabo de Galera there is a very populous province; and they call it Xexu; it has many languages different from each other; it is from El Pueblo de las Canoas to El Cabo de Galera, thirty leagues they were in these islands until the following Wednesday, because it was very stormy.

"Wednesday, the twenty-fifth day of the month, they departed from the said islands, from the one which was more to the windward; it has a very good port so that from all the storms of the sea no damage will be suffered by those within its shelter; they call it La Posesion.

"Thursday, on the twenty-third day of the month, they approached on a backward course the island of San Lucas and one of them named La Posesion; and they ran along all the coast, point by point, from El Cabo de Pinos to them, and they found no harbor, so that of necessity they had to return to the said island, on account of having these days a very high west-northwest wind, and the swell of the sea was very great. From Cabo de Martin to Cabo de Pinos we saw no Indian, because of the coast being bold and without harbor and rugged; and on the southeast side of Cabo de Martin for 15 leagues they found the country inhabited and many smokes, for the land is good; but from El Cabo de Martin as far as to forty degrees we saw no signs of Indians. El Cabo de San Martin is in 37½ degrees. (This is evidently what is now called Point Ano Nuevo above Santa Cruz.)

"While wintering in this Isla de Posesion, on the third day of January, 1543, departed from this present life, Juan Rodriguez

Cabrillo, captain of the said ships, from a fall which he had on the same island at a former time when they were there, by which he broke an arm near the shoulder. He left for captain the chief pilot, who was one Bartolome Ferrel, a native of the Levant; and he charged them much at the time of his death that they should not give up the discovery as far as possible of all that coast. They named the island La Isla de Juan Rodriguez. The Indians call this island Liquimiymu, and another they call Nicalque, and the other they call Limu. In this island de la Posesion there are two villages, the one is called Zaco and the other Nimollolo. On one of the other islands there are three villages; one they call Nochochi, and another Coyooy, and the other Estocoloco. On the other island there are eight villages which are, Miquesesquelua, Poele, Pisqueno, Pualnacatup, Patiquiu, Patiquilid, Ninumu, Muoc, Pilidquay, Lilibequé.

"The Indians of these islands are very poor. They are fishermen; they eat nothing but fish; they sleep on the ground; all their business and employment is to fish. In each house they say there are fifty souls. They live very swinishly, they go naked. They were in these islands from the twenty-third of November to the nineteenth of January. In all this time, which was almost two months, there were very hard wintry storms on the land and sea. The winds which prevailed most were west-southwest, and south-southwest and west-northwest. The weather was very tempestuous."

Cabrillo's voyage furnished the data from which maps were made of the coast of California for the next hundred years and it is quite remarkable that practically only two names of those given by him, remain to this day,—Dos Pueblos and Mendocino, one a precinct of Santa Barbara County and the other a prominent cape of Northern California.

In a letter from New York to the Daily News of Santa Barbara, during the summer of 1916, the editor of that paper states that he saw in the Huntington Geographical Building, an old map of the year 1600 upon which the name of "Dos Pueblos" appeared in its proper place on the coast of California. Thus it is evident that Cabrillo's nomenclature in this instance must have made an impression on later geographers.

Up to the year 1600 a belief generally prevailed that there was a passage from the Atlantic to the Pacific somewhere in the latitude of Labrador and reaching the Pacific about latitude 45 or 50. The long persistence of this belief is hard to explain but it probably had its origin in the stories of navigators who had looked into Hudson's Strait on the Atlantic side and made some investigation into the

Puget Sound country on the Pacific side. Several navigators were said to have sailed through the passage which they called the "Straits of Anian," among them Andres de Urdaneta, Martin Chaque, De Maldonado and Juan de Fuca. Maps published in those days shortened the North American continent very materially by placing this mythical strait from ocean to ocean in latitude fifty degrees or thereabouts.

It was through these straits that the Spanish authorities in Mexico believed that Drake, Cavendish, Rogers and Shelvocke came,—those old English pirates who wrought such havoc with Spanish commerce and Spanish lives in the latter half of the sixteenth century. They could not account for their sudden presence in the north Pacific unless they had reached it by some northern passage. And it was to establish settlements along the coast of California, which might be used as points of departure for the Philippines and also to obtain control of the country before the English should get possession, that the expedition of Sebastian Viscaino was determined upon by Philip III of Spain at the beginning of the seventeenth century.

In pursuance of this determination, Viscaino, on the fifth day of May, 1602, set sail from the harbor of Acapulco, Mexico, with four vessels. He was accompanied by a staff of learned men, chief of whom was an eminent geographer, surveyor and draftsman, named Antonio de la Ascension, a brother of the Carmelite Order. As the voyage proceeded, Ascension made a map of the coast line and the adjacent islands and the names he gave to the headlands, capes, bays and islands, are the names by which we know them today.

The expedition did not reach what is now known as San Diego Bay, until November 10th, where it remained for ten days. From San Diego, Viscaino sailed northward, carefully examining the islands, bays and prominent landmarks as he proceeded and on the 4th day of December, 1602, entered the Channel of Santa Barbara, giving it that name because the 4th day of December is sacred to the memory of Saint Barbara, virgin and martyr.

Viscaino did not anchor in the Channel of Santa Barbara but he was visited on his ship, the *Three Kings*, by a noted chieftain of the country who very much desired that he come ashore. Although the chief, noting the absence of women on the vessel, offered ten women to each member of the ship's crew, if they would land. Viscaino did not consider the offer sufficiently tempting to accede to the wishes of the chief and kept on his way up the coast. He describes the country as beautiful and populous, but as his mission was more particularly directed toward the more northern section

of the California coast, he made no delay in his efforts to carry out the wishes of the Spanish government under whose direction he was acting.

It is very remarkable that after so flattering a report of the country as Viscaino was able to make, no steps were taken to colonize it for more than one hundred and fifty years. We must remember, however, that at this time Spain had lands and to spare in all parts of the world and that colonization and development did not move with the express speed that marks the progress of modern enterprise in the twentieth century. And as no more English pirates came into that region to harry and destroy Spain's commerce, one important reason for settling the country ceased to exist.

Shortly after the middle of the eighteenth century, it came to the knowledge of the Spanish government, that the Russians who already dominated a large section of the continent in the northwest, where they had established settlements in what is now Alaska, were working down the coast of California. In fact they had already made some settlements north of San Francisco Bay, notably on Russian River, and their seal and otter hunters were ravaging the Channel Islands, killing the inhabitants and working havoc with the fur-bearing animals which abounded there and which was evidently the lure that had drawn them so far south.

Charles III of Spain, determined to stop these incursions and to Christianize and colonize the country before further inroads were made by the subjects of the White Czar.

As the Order of the Jesuits was now out of favor with the Spanish government, having under an order dated April 2, 1767, been deprived of all their mission property in Lower California and expelled from all Spanish colonial dependencies, the work of evangelization and colonization in upper California was turned over to the Order of St. Francis and Father Junipero Serra, or Father Junipero as he was commonly called, was, under an agreement between the Spanish Viceroy of Mexico and the Superior General of the Franciscan Order, placed in charge of the work.

And here it seems that we may properly digress from history to biography,—for one is truly a part of the other, and give some account of this wonderful man who not only planted the cross on the plains and mountains of California but also the seeds of a civilization, which, though unlike that which now prevails in this golden land, was an immeasurable advance over the mental and moral degradation which had so besotted the aboriginal tribes.

To the people of Santa Barbara in particular, his name is of ex-

ceeding interest, because he founded the city of which today, they are so proud.

This remarkable man who has been well named the "Apostle of California," was born in the Island of Majorca, one of the Balearic Isles (and known to the ancients as the "Isles of Love") in the Mediterranean Sea, on the 24th of November, 1713. His native town was Petra and his father's name was Antonio Serra. His mother's maiden name was Margarita Ferrer. The Serras were of the common people but honest, pious and of good report, and they had their son baptized on the day he was born. At his baptism he was given the name of Miguel Joseph.

From his earliest years he was carefully instructed in the Catholic faith and he early gained the good will of the fathers in the convent of San Bernardino in his native town. They taught him to sing and he served as chorister and acolyte in the parish church.

While small in stature and somewhat delicate in appearance, he was firm in character and had a marvelous strength of will that knew no obstacle to the fulfillment of any work he attempted to do.

Early in youth he formed the purpose of becoming a Franciscan, for the story of that favorite Catholic saint, Francis of Assisi, had strongly impressed him and he determined not only to live the simple, ascetic life of the Order, but to go out as a missionary and persuade the world to listen to his story of a better way of living.

He was only seventeen years old when he took his first vows in the Order, taking the name of Junipero, which was the name of one of the disciples of the founder of the Order.

He now applied himself very closely to study and his active intellect was the delight of his teachers. He early obtained a degree from the Lullian University of Spain and received the appointment of the John Scotus chair of philosophy which he held until he came to America. His learning brough him fame but his great success came as a preacher, with an eloquence that brought large crowds to hear his sermons. Serra's zeal for his faith at length led him to decide to come to America and Christianize the natives of Mexico and contiguous countries.

It was a momentous step to take and he dwelt long and prayerfully over the undertaking, and it was only when his bosom friend, Francisco Palou, who after his death became his biographer, announced his wish to also go as a missionary to the New World, that Junipero told him of his resolution.

The two friends made an effort to obtain the consent of the *Comisario General* of foreign missions but he gave them little en-

couragement at the time as the complement of missionaries which it was proposed to send at that time, had already been made up.

It so happened, however, that when some of these would-be missionaries from inland homes, saw the great ocean they were expected to cross, they got "cold feet" as the saying goes and gave up the trip. This made an opportunity for Serra and his friend Palou and the *Comisario General* at once sent for them to take the places of those whose faith had failed at the moment of departure.

Serra and Palou were overjoyed at the news and at once ar-



BIRD'S-EYE VIEW OF SANTA BARBARA, WITH ISLANDS IN THE DISTANCE

ranged for their journey. They were compelled to take an English ship which was to carry them to Malaga and they found the master of the vessel to be as Palou says, "a stubborn, cross-grained heretic" who never let up on them during the fifteen days of the trip to Malaga, constantly disputing and arguing with them over doctrinal points. Serra's knowledge of theology and acuteness of intellect were such as to constantly confound the disputatious captain and keep him enraged during the voyage.

After a few days at Malaga they went to Cadiz and there the missionary party was made up, consisting of Serra, Palou, and three others from Majorca, Fray Verger, Fray Vicens and Fray Crespi. Junipero and Palou were the first to leave for Vera Cruz and they were ninety-nine days on the voyage. They were in sight of Vera Cruz when a "norther" came up and drove the vessel

towards Campeche. This wind lasted two days and on the morning of the 4th of December, Saint Barbara's day, the little band of missionaries were gathered in the cabin to decide which saint to appeal to in such a perilous strait. They all shouted, "Viva Santa Barbara" and Palou says that the wind at once abated and they reached Vera Cruz on the 6th of December.

On arriving at Vera Cruz the missionaries held a solemn *fiesta* in honor of Saint Barbara and Junipero preached the sermon, amazing the audience by his eloquence.

From Vera Cruz he went on foot to the City of Mexico and the experiences of that journey lasted him through life for a slight injury to his ankle at that time, was so aggravated by exposure and neglect that it became a constant burden which he carried to his grave.

Reaching the College of San Fernando at Mexico, he was received with great distinction by the friars, for his reputation for eloquence, scholarship and piety had preceded him.

Here he spent five quiet months in performance of his religious duties but was not altogether happy. He had come to Mexico to labor among the Indians, not for a life of ease.

When the Guardian of the College let it be known that missionaries were wanted in the remote regions of the Sierra Gordas, Junipero at once asked to be sent there although the neighborhood was considered unhealthy and was occupied by a warlike tribe that had given the Spaniards no end of trouble. Upon being assigned to this distant mission, he made the trip on foot in spite of his weak foot and ankle.

So well did he handle the situation in the Sierra Gordas that he was made President of all the missions in that section.

Here he labored nine years and with such marked success that he was asked to go to Texas to take charge of some very unruly missions there among the Apache Indians. He made preparations to do so but before he had started the Government decided to send some soldiers instead and Junipero remained in the City of Mexico. Here his wonderful powers as a preacher attracted great audiences. His fervent appeals to his hearers were supplemented by the most cruel self-chastisement in which he would sometimes beat himself into a state of insensibility. He seemed to omit no opportunity to mortify his physical body by the most unusual penances.

One day when he was scourging himself on the bare shoulders with an iron chain, a man among his hearers, unable to longer endure the sight of the cruel beating the father was giving himself,

rushed to the pulpit, seized the chain and applied it to his own shoulders, exclaiming, "I am the ungrateful sinner who should do penance for many sins, and not the padre who is a saint." So terribly did he beat himself that he fell exhausted and shortly expired.

It was during Junipero's stay in the City of Mexico, that the expulsion of the Jesuits from the Spanish colonies was determined upon and carried out and Junipero was selected to take charge of the missions left in Lower California by that Order.

He had been in charge there but a short time when the resolution of the Spanish government to colonize and Christianize Upper California, led to his selection as the spiritual head of the expedition which was prepared for that purpose, Jose de Galvez being the military commander.

It was on the ninth day of February, 1769, almost six years before the signing of the Declaration of Independence by the Continental Congress at Philadelphia, that the *San Carlos*, a leaky little packet of some two hundred tons burden, sailed from La Paz with a complement in all of sixty-two persons and a quantity of supplies including plants and seeds for the new settlements. She was followed on the fifteenth of the same month by the *San Antonio* carrying other friars and workmen, but Junipero remained behind to wind up the affairs of the missions of which he had charge there, and then in spite of his fatigue and lameness, started on his long journey of a thousand miles, over a frightful country, to San Diego Bay.

His comrade, Palou, felt sure that Junipero would in his weakened condition, die on the road, for when he started he had to be lifted on his mule by two soldiers. His indomitable will seemed to carry him through every extremity and he said, "If it is God's will that I die on the road then bury me there and I will remain contentedly among the Gentiles, but I have confidence that God will give me strength to reach San Diego."

And he did reach it at last in mortal pain and weariness after a two months' journey overland. On the 16th day of July, 1769, was founded the first Mission in Upper California, at San Diego Bay and here began Serra's work among the natives of this coast, which continued for fifteen years and marks a period of restless activity and successful effort such as has never fallen to the lot of one so physically incapacitated for such arduous duty.

We will not follow this devoted man in his mission-founding work in California, except in connection with the establishment of the Presidio at Santa Barbara, an account of which will appear later.

It may seem to the reader that we have given too much space to the life of Junipero Serra but we have done it advisedly because of the very prominent part he occupies in the history of the county under our notice. In fact, without Junipero Serra and his work, the whole history of California might have been much different, for it must be remembered that the saving of California to Spain, meant its ultimate acquisition by the United States. Had not the zealous padre stretched his border line of civilization along the shore from San Diego to San Francisco, Russia might now be the dominant authority on this stretch of coast and the dominion of the United States limited to the country east of the Rockies. We therefore feel that the founder of the fair city of Santa Barbara is entitled to first place in any historical sketch of this or any other portion of the Golden State. And we can think of nothing better with which to end this chapter than the closing words of his biographer, Fitch, in the intensely interesting work he published two years ago:

“Second only to his spiritual grandeur was his intellectual greatness. Modest monk as he was, he was yet a born leader of men. Had nature framed him for a soldier instead of a friar, his men would have followed him into battle as devotedly as his loyal brethren followed him into exile. Had he been civil governor instead of president of an order only, his executive ability would have been known in high places. As it was, being but a simple friar, he was California’s greatest pioneer, the first civilizer of our western coast.”

CHAPTER III

THE SPANISH-MEXICAN PERIOD

This period properly begins with the founding of the Presidio of Santa Barbara by Junipero Serra on the 21st day of April, 1782.

This event antedated the founding of the Mission by nearly four years.

In order to comprehend the system under which the friars and the military and civil authorities instituted the settlements in California, we will define some terms that one finds in constant use in the histories of those times. These terms were Presidios, Castillos, Pueblos, and Missions.

The *Presidios* were the military garrisons for the protection of the missionaries and were first established along the coast at prominent points so as to be the seat of the local governments which were expected to follow. There were four of these *Presidios* in California, San Diego, Santa Barbara, Monterey and San Francisco. They were generally uniform in structure, having adobe walls twelve to fourteen feet high and enclosing a square of about three hundred feet on a side. At the angles were small bastions mounting a number of bronze cannon, carrying a twelve-pound ball.

Within the enclosure were the barracks for the soldiers, a storehouse, a church and the residence of the commandant. On the outside was a ditch twelve feet wide and six feet deep. To the enclosure were two gates which were closed during the night but stood open during the day.

To each Presidio were assigned two hundred and fifty soldiers. But the military supply was generally short and rarely was that number found at any one Presidio. The duty of the garrison was to defend the Presidio settlement and furnish a small guard for the fathers when they undertook any hazardous journey or went out to establish a new mission.

The soldiers were dressed in buckskin uniform which was generally considered impervious to the arrows of the natives, and the horses also were partly covered with leather armor as a protection.

The *Castillo* was a covered battery near the Presidio as an addi-

tional protection. It was mounted with a few guns of small calibre but sufficiently dangerous to keep the timorous natives at a distance.

The *Pueblo* was the town which grew up about the Presidio and was originally intended to provide a home for the soldiers who had served out their term of enlistment and did not desire to return to Spain or Mexico.

These frequently married Indian women and from them have sprung the large mixed population still found in California. The Pueblo was separate from the Presidio and the Mission, and was built on lands granted by the fathers for that purpose. Any person desiring to be a resident of a Pueblo might settle there and thus these Pueblos soon became larger than the mission settlements adjoining.

There were four of these Pueblos in Upper California, Los Angeles, Santa Barbara, one named Branciforte near Santa Cruz, and San Jose.

The *Mission* was supposed to be the parent institution of all and it was in the interest of the Mission and its work that the other institutions were developed.

At the Mission the natives resided, there they were given religious instruction and taught various useful trades and arts. Outsiders were not allowed to live at the Mission, though they might visit it for a short time. The friars did not wish the natives to mingle with the whites as they too well knew the demoralizing effect that was sure to follow.

The Missions were constructed on the same general plan with quadrangular enclosures of adobe walls, generally two stories high, at one corner of which was a church, built in a more or less imposing style. The rest of the enclosure was devoted to the apartments of the fathers, store-houses, and the Mission garden with fountains and trees. These enclosures were sometimes six hundred feet square.

The Missions were entirely under the management of the friars, the older ones attending to the administration of the interior departments and the outside work being in charge of the younger brothers.

One large apartment in the Mission was devoted to the use of Indian girls who were instructed by a matron in such domestic arts as might be useful to them in after life. They were not permitted to leave this careful guardianship until old enough to be married. The younger children were taught in schools and those who showed

any special musical taste were given instruction in playing the flute, horn or violin.

The usual routine of daily services and labor at the Missions was as follows:

At sunrise all arose and went to the church, where after prayers, they all assisted at the mass. These services lasted about an hour after which breakfast was partaken and each went to his or her respective employment. At noon dinner was served and a rest until two o'clock, after which they went to work until the evening angelus was rung about an hour before sunset. All then went to church for the evening devotions, after which followed supper and various recreations until bedtime. At that time the unmarried of both sexes were locked up until morning, in separate apartments.

Their food consisted of good beef and mutton, with vegetables, wheat cakes, puddings and porridges. The men dressed in linen shirts, trousers and a blanket, the last being used as an additional covering in the cooler weather. The women were allowed a new gown, two new under-garments and a blanket each year. As the missions grew more wealthy, they used to distribute additional goods as well as money and trinkets to those who by exemplary conduct or faithful service, deserved especial favor.

The family Indians lived in small huts grouped around the parent mission. Some of these were of adobe and some of poles in conical form, thatched with a long coarse grass and very similar to the dwellings in which they lived before the missions were established. It is said that at one time four thousand Indians were living in the neighborhood of the Santa Barbara Mission and the visitor who is conducted through the ancient cemetery at the Mission church will be told by the attendant that three thousand had been buried in that enclosure.

A tract of land varying from fifteen to seventeen thousand acres, was apportioned to each mission for cultivation and grazing. These lands aside from those actually occupied by the mission buildings, vineyards and orchards, were held only in fief from the Government, which had the right at any time to claim them. When the Government did claim them there was a very loud remonstrance from the fathers who had held them so long as to consider them their very own.

It was originally contemplated that after the missions had been in operation for a period of ten years, they would cease to have a separate entity from the rest of the community and be merged in

the pueblo and the mission church become the parish church just as in older civilizations.

It was supposed that in that time the Indian would be sufficiently trained and prepared for assuming the ordinary duties of citizenship and become a part and parcel of the community.

But the Government did not enforce its laws in that regard and



CEMETERY, OLD MISSION, SANTA BARBARA

for sixty years the fathers kept on in the good old way, well satisfied with wide fields of waving grain, purpling acres of luscious grapes, vast herds of cattle on a thousand hills, and horses and sheep galore.

It may seem to some that the rule of the Mission fathers was a species of slavery for these simple people, but it was a very kindly form of serfdom and their condition was much better than that of the poorer classes in the country from which the friars had come. The fathers were gentle and humane and severity was only in evi-

dence when actually necessary for proper discipline. Forbes, the historian, says that during church time, one of the brothers acted as a sort of beadle and went around with a long rod which he used on the head of any native who seemed to be inattentive to his devotions or was inclined to misbehave, but we are inclined to believe that this is the same old story we have seen in descriptions of Puritan meeting houses in old New England.

Having given some idea of the mission settlements and the manner in which they were conducted, let us now take up our narrative with an account of the founding of the Presidio of Santa Barbara by Father Junipero on the date given at the beginning of this chapter.

There had been much delay in getting assistance for this undertaking and it was not until March, 1782, that a body of soldiers were gathered at the Mission of San Gabriel, ready to start overland for the Santa Barbara Channel and with the object of founding the Mission of San Buena Ventura and the Presidio and Mission at Santa Barbara.

The Mission of San Buena Ventura, named after that eminent Franciscan theologian, Giovanni di Fidanza, known among the brethren of his order as the "Seraphic Doctor," and to whom Saint Francis had given the saintly name of Buena Ventura, was founded on the 31st day of March, 1782. Following the founding of that Mission, there was a delay of about three weeks while Serra and others were waiting for Governor de Neve to come up from San Gabriel. As soon as the Governor arrived, the party, of which sixty were soldiers, started up the coast from San Buena Ventura. After traveling about thirty miles the Governor halted the party and with Father Serra looked the ground over and selected a site for the Presidio. The spot chosen was about one mile from the beach on a level spot amid scattering live-oak trees. The entire slope upon which now rests the city of Santa Barbara, must at that time have been a very attractive bit of landscape. The square marked out for the Presidio was sixty varas on each side (a vara being about two feet and nine inches), and covered that part of the city now represented by blocks Nos. 139, 140, 155 and 166. Although the Presidio was not on the exact alignment of the present streets, it practically was bounded by Figueroa, Anacapa, Canon Perdido and Garden streets, as they are now laid out. This enclosure of sixty varas square was made of long posts set in the ground like palisades, which were afterwards replaced by an adobe wall, twelve feet high, with a stone foundation. In the south corner of the Presidio was

later erected the Presidio church or chapel, the last remains of the foundations of which were removed recently when M. J. Nicola, a merchant from Armenia, built a brick store building at the corner of Canon Perdido and Santa Barbara streets.

It was on the 21st of April, 1782, that under the direction of Father Serra the soldiers gathered in a square and a large wooden cross which had been constructed, was raised and firmly planted in the earth. Father Serra blessed it and took possession of the country in the name of God and the King, at the same time unfurling the royal standard of Spain. We have no record that the natives made any protest to this act of sovereignty, in fact we may well believe that they had very little idea of the significance of an act which was depriving them of their fee simple title to these goodly lands.

On the contrary it seems that the Indians were very friendly, assisting the soldiers in the work of getting the timber for the palisades and barracks, for which they were paid in food and clothing. The chief of the rancherias in that immediate neighborhood, of which there were thirteen, was named Yanonali and he became the firm friend of the newcomers. His name has been perpetuated in that of one of the streets of Santa Barbara.

As soon as the Presidio was established, steps were taken for bringing a water supply to the garrison, the only means of getting the water needed for domestic purposes being bucket transportation from what are now known as the De la Guerra Springs.

Capt. Jose Francisco Ortega, who was made the first commandant, is given credit for this work by Fr. Caballeria in his History of Santa Barbara, in the following words: "What rendered Señor Ortega most famous in local history is the aqueduct he built to convey water from Mission Canon to the Presidio, which even in the enlightenment of to-day reflects upon its engineer and builder well merited praise."

Capt. Ortega took the water from Mission Creek at a point high enough to permit it to flow over the depression in the escarpment of the canon where Mission Canon Road now crosses the creek over the stone bridge and about a mile and a half from the Presidio. The water was conducted in a ditch to the Presidio and continued to flow there long after the Presidio was a heap of ruins, and crops of corn and vegetables were raised in the dry season by those living along its course. We had it from an old resident that this flow continued until as late as 1865 but the exact date of its disuse is unknown.

The record of the founding of Santa Barbara and the date thereof are found in the archives of the Parochial Church in this city. It is in Father Serra's handwriting and the following is the English translation:

"On the third day after Easter, the feast of the Patronage of St. Joseph, the patriarch, spouse of Holy Mary, April 21st, 1782, on which day, I, the undersigned, Fr. Junipero Serra, President of these Missions among infidels, of and by said College Apostolic, having arranged all necessary preliminaries in a chapel made of brush, and decorated as best the circumstances permitted, blessed water and with it dedicated the land to God our Lord. We then raised a large and high cross which we venerated, and I thereupon celebrated the holy sacrifice of the mass for the first time in these lands and preached a sermon appropriate to the occasion. Owing to the absence of an assistant it was necessarily a low mass, and for the same reason the service was concluded with the Alabado instead of the Te Deum. May it be for the glory of God, the propagation of the faith and the welfare of souls. The first priests will sign on their arrival. This book numbers 212 pages.

"FR. JUNIPERO SERRA,
"President."

While the Presidio was founded in 1782 in a primitive way, it was not fully completed until eight years afterwards. It was well and strongly built. On two sides of the enclosure were ranged the houses of the married soldiers. On another side were the officers' quarters and the church. The remaining side was devoted to the store rooms, soldiers' quarters and the guard room. From fifty to sixty soldiers were kept at the Presidio most of the time. When a soldier's term had expired he was given permission, if he so desired, to build a house outside the Presidio walls and live under the protection of the garrison. In this way quite a village soon grew up and by the year 1800 there was a population of three hundred and seventy in the settlement outside the Presidio.

The Presidio at Santa Barbara was the best constructed of any in California and Vancouver who visited the coast in 1793 says of it:

"The buildings appeared to be regular and well constructed, the walls clean and white and the roofs of the houses were covered with a bright red tile. The presidio excels all others in neatness, cleanliness and other smaller though essential comforts; it is placed on an elevated part of the plain and is raised some feet from the ground by a basement story which adds much to its pleasantness."

Of course the settlement grew slowly because there was very

little immigration from Mexico and practically the only source of increase was from the invalided soldiers and their children. Foreigners were not allowed to remain in the country. A boy from Boston who came in an English merchantship which stopped at Santa Barbara, wanted to remain and "become a Christian" though why the opportunities for becoming a Christian in Santa Barbara were superior to those of Boston, the deponent sayeth not. The boy's name was Joseph O'Cain and he is described as "an Englishman, a native of Ireland whose parents now reside in Boston." Whether Joseph ever became a Christian under the pious influence of Santa Barbara climate, will never be known for the Spanish authorities shipped him south to San Blas as soon as they had opportunity.

Father Serra hoped to found a mission at Santa Barbara as soon as the Presidio was established, but he was unable to secure the co-operation of Governor de Neve and his men, for the Governor was desirous of getting the Presidio buildings erected before the rainy season should set in and he resisted all the pleadings of Father Serra, earnest though they were, for the zealous father had long cherished the hope of here founding his greatest mission.

At last heart-sick and discouraged, he left the Presidio in the spiritual care of Fr. Dumet and started on foot for Monterey. Arrived there he rested a little while and then began a visitation of all the missions he had founded, confirming the Indians who had been instructed and baptized at the various stations. Father Serra had been granted a dispensation for confirmation in 1774, good for ten years. This dispensation would expire in 1784 and he was desirous of confirming every convert in California before the expiration of his right to do so. He traveled on foot from one station to another and in his enfeebled condition we may well believe that every step was taken in pain. In this trip he confirmed five thousand three hundred persons, leaving but a few hundred of all the converts that had been made, unconfirmed.

After a visit to San Francisco where he went to meet his loved comrade Palou he toiled down to Santa Clara to dedicate the new church there, where Father Murguia, who had been a colleague of Serra's in the Sierra Gordas Missions in Mexico, had just died. He was now very feeble and remarked to a brother Franciscan, "I have finished my course, I have kept the Faith." He wrote letters of farewell to the fathers in charge of the various Missions he had founded and he asked Palou to make a last visit and be with him in his last hour. When Palou arrived he found Serra still engaged in

his duties and could hardly believe that his end was so near. The Indians in the neighborhood, hearing that he was about to die, came to see him, and in various acts of kindness to them and seeing other visitors he passed the closing days of August, 1784, until the 28th of that month. On that day, some officers from the ship came to see him and he welcomed them cordially, giving each the usual Spanish embrace. He ordered the bells to be rung in compliment to his visitors, thanked them for coming and asked them to throw a little earth on his body when dead and told Palou to bury him in the church beside his friend, Father Crespi. He added, "When the stone church is built, they may cast me where they like."

Deeply affected, Palou could make no reply for some time and then promised that his request should be granted.

A little later Serra asked Palou to recite the prayers for a departing spirit. "A great fear has fallen upon me and I am in much dread; read the recommendation aloud that I can hear it." When the prayers were ended he cried out joyfully, "Thanks to God the fear has left me; thanks to God there is no more need for fear; let us all go out."

The visitors rose to leave and the surgeon told him he hoped for a speedy recovery but the old father only smiled.

He took up his breviary and finished the office, after which he remarked, "Let us now go to rest," and walked to his bedroom, where he lay down on the plank bed that had so often borne his wearied frame, held his crucifix in his arms and seemed to wish to sleep. After seeing the officers out, Palou came back and found his old friend beyond mortal aid or injury.

Said Palou, "It was on the afternoon of the feast of St. Augustine, and we believe hopefully that he went to Heaven to get the reward of his missionary toil." He was seventy-one years old and had been a brother of the Franciscan Order for fifty-four years.

As Junipero's successor, Palou wished to go to Mexico to superintend the publication of a biography of his eminent co-worker, nothing was done towards the founding of the Santa Barbara Mission until after the appointment of Fr. Fermin F. de Lasuen as President in 1785. Lasuen knew that the founding of a mission at Santa Barbara had been very close to Serra's heart and he determined that his first act of that kind would be the carrying out of his predecessor's wish.

In October, 1786, Gov. Pedro Fages wrote Lasuen that everything was in readiness for the important event in Santa Barbara. Fr. Lasuen replied that he felt that he would more fully carry out the

wishes of Father Serra if he waited until Saint Barbara's day, the 4th of December. Father Serra had been especially devout to this virgin martyr, since he thoroughly believed that it was through her intercession that he and his companions had been saved from shipwreck on the voyage from Spain to Mexico. Father Lasuen was also desirous that the patroness of the new Mission should be the fairest saint in all the calendar.

Father Lasuen with two other brothers started for Santa Barbara in November, 1786, arriving there on the 22nd of that month. They looked the ground over with greatest care and finally decided to



SANTA BARBARA MISSION

found the Mission about a mile northwest of the Presidio, on the edge of the plateau, where it breaks away into Mission Canon. Capt. Goycochea who was Commandant at the Presidio wanted the Mission erected near the military post and wrote to Governor Fages to that effect, but Lasuen and his assistants paid no attention to him as they had full authority in the premises, and went on with their preparations. One reason why they preferred to build the Mission at a distance from the Presidio was the desire to keep the Indian converts free from the intrusion of the soldiers, whose morals, like those of a later date, were not of a character to afford a proper example to the child-like and imitative native.

Another reason for the location of the Mission was the plentiful supply of water to be obtained from Mission Creek, then called the

Arroyo Pedregosa. There was a large quantity of boulders on the selected site which had led to its being called Taynayan by the natives and El Pedregoso by the Spanish both these terms signifying "stony ground" or "place of stones."

Everything being in readiness and the selected date having come, on the afternoon of such a delightful December day as only comes to Santa Barbara, Father Lasuen and his assistants raised the cross on the spot intended for the Mission and consecrated the ground to its holy use.

Governor Fages on receiving the letter from the Commandant of the Presidio, started for Santa Barbara in order that he might by a personal inspection of the place, determine the best site. He did not arrive until eight days after the founding, but when he saw what had been done he was well satisfied with Lasuen's selection and ordered a hut to be erected by the cross, in which high mass was said and a sermon preached by Father Paterna.

The entry in the records of the Parochial Church of this important event is in Father Lasuen's handwriting and signed by himself, and is as follows:

"Commenced on the appropriate day of the holy titular patroness, December 4th, A. D. 1786. On the afternoon of which day, no higher solemnity being permitted, I, the undersigned, Fr. Fermin Franco de Lasuen, President of the Missions of said and by said College Apostolic, proceeded accompanied by three other missionaries, from the Presidio to this place, blessed water and thereupon dedicated the land to God our Lord, and in like manner blessed a large cross which we raised and venerated. We then recited the Litany of the Saints, chanting the Antiphone, with a prayer to our holy patroness.

"His Excellency the Governor arrived on the 14th of the above named month and year and removed the restraining order imposed on us and concluded to remain and witness the founding already begun in this place. On the 16th, after preparing a brush hut near the cross, I, in the presence of the Governor, sang mass,—first in this spot,—in which the Rev. Fr. Apostolic Antonio Paterna also officiated and likewise delivered a short address on the subject.

"May it be for the higher honor and glory of God, the exaltation of his holy name and the good of souls.

"FR. FERMIN FRANCO DE LASUEN,

"President."

We have hitherto noted that the Channel of Santa Barbara was entered by Viscaïno on the 4th day of December, the day in the

calendar of the Roman Catholic Church, sacred to Saint Barbara, and we have also noted that the Mission of Santa Barbara was founded on the same day of the month. Let us now digress a little from history and give a short sketch of the life of the remarkable virgin and martyr who was held in such reverence and respect by those zealous fathers, and whose name has been given to this fair city which promises, like its beautiful patroness, to win the love and admiration of the world.

She was born in Nicomedia, now called Askimid, in Asia Minor, in the year 218 A. D. Her father, Dioscorus, was a man of proud ancestry and generally holding some official position, was ranked among Roman nobles. He was of a most tyrannical disposition and his family were expected to conform to his slightest wish, whether in matters of deportment or religion.

Dioscorus had given his daughter Barbara every educational advantage of the times, employing able teachers in every branch, among whom was the celebrated Origen, one of the most learned men of the early Christian era.

It was from this Origen that she obtained a knowledge of the Christian faith and doctrines, quite unknown to her father who was a most devoted adherent of the gods of Rome.

About the time of her arrival at womanhood, she concluded to embrace Christianity, renouncing all the vanities of the world, taking the vow of chastity and dedicating herself to God. She resolved to lead a life of solitude and religious devotion. It seems that Dioscorus did not awaken to the condition of affairs until he suggested that she marry a prominent personage he had selected as her husband. Barbara would not hear of such a union and seemed so opposed to the proposition that her father dropped the subject for a time as he was about to make a considerable journey.

On his return he again took up the matter of her marriage and asked if she had decided to conform to his wishes. She very diplomatically said, "Dear father the love I bear you will not allow me to separate myself from you or to leave your home for a husband. You are growing old, let me care for you in your declining years." Up to this time Barbara had lived apart from her father's house in a high tower which he had luxuriously fitted up and where he had supplied her with servants and teachers. Upon her expressing such filial sentiments he concluded to bring her to his home and by giving her the care of his house and an opportunity to mingle in society, hoped to lead her to change her views.

When she entered her father's house she found that everywhere

there were idols, for the superstitious Dioscorus had great faith in the efficacy of graven images. When Barbara saw the idols she said to her father, "Of what use are these puppets?" This filled him with rage and he asked her if she did not know that these were gods and therefore should be venerated. Barbara replied, "Is it possible dear father, that any man of sound judgment, can call these puppets, made by men's hands, gods? Why, father, there is only one God, omniscient and all-powerful. This God, the only one worthy of respect and veneration, is the God of the Christians."

This happened in the reign of the infamous Roman Emperor, Maximinus I, under whom a most severe persecution of the Christians was carried on and in various parts of the Empire, certain persons were appointed to carry out his fierce decrees. Dioscorus was one of these myrmidons of tyranny and bigotry, and he proceeded to carry out his instructions with all the cruelty possible, destroying or torturing every Christian he could find.

So great was his desire to find favor in the eyes of the Emperor, that upon his discovery that Barbara had irrevocably cast in her lot with the Christians, he determined to sacrifice his own daughter. Thinking to break down her vow of chastity, he imprisoned her and had certain dissolute libertines visit her with offers of marriage or attempts to effect her ruin.

But Barbara was firm in her vows of chastity and in her devotion to her religion and she resolved to die rather than surrender her virginity or her faith. When Dioscorus found her so inflexible he accused her before a judge of being a Christian and asked for her punishment. The judge ordered her to be sent to the executioners for torture and death.

Nobly did she bear these unspeakable agonies which the malicious cruelty of her torturers inflicted upon her, never wavering in her faith until her sufferings became so great that she swooned away and seemed dead.

When Dioscorus found that his daughter, in spite of her frightful tortures, was still alive, he drew his own sword and decapitated her. So great was his fury against her that it is said that he sought to have her virtue violated in her dying hour by a low villain. But it seemed that Heaven would not permit such a crime for at that moment a blinding flash of lightning from the blackness of a thunder cloud, destroyed the unnatural father, the executioner and all those engaged in the work of torture and death.

Thus perished on the 4th day of December, A. D. 227, at the age of nineteen years, the martyr-virgin whose name has been given to

our city and county. She is not only honored in the Latin Catholic Church but in the Greek, Muscovite and Syriac churches as well.

Because of the lighting and thunder, which attended her death, Saint Barbara is the patron saint of artillery men, and from the experience of Fathers Serra and Palou when about to be shipwrecked, we may infer that she is especially regarded by seamen.

Returning again to our narrative of what transpired after the founding of the Mission, when the work of civilizing and Christianizing the natives was taken up by the padres, we will make some quotations from a very interesting and valuable work written by Fr. Juan Caballeria in 1892 and published in an English translation made by Ex-Mayor Edmund Burke of Santa Barbara in that year. In a preface to the work, Hon. Jarrett T. Richards, of Santa Barbara, who has been closely identified with the city's history in a very prominent way for about half a century, says, "This little work, a labor of love, prepared by the author in the interest of truth, justice and Christianity, in scattered leisure moments stolen from an active ministry in the community whose early history is his theme, comes to fill an unoccupied place in the diversified chronicles of Santa Barbara. . . ."

"Let it be accepted as a souvenir of the Columbian year, finding place in its literature, the contribution of Santa Barbara, through one who loves her mountain shelters and her sea-laved shores, and found pleasure in marshaling the forms of her primitive days, and whose feet trod the same path of duty, and whose hands labor in the same sacred ministry, and whose heart throbs with equal yearning for the immortal welfare of his fellows, as marked the blessed embassy of those whose lives his pen portrays."

Speaking of the immediate work of evangelization, Father Caballeria says, "Before beginning their apostolic labors, the priests were wont to study the characteristics of the Indians and to sedulously apply themselves to learning their language, which they considered essential in qualifying them to understand their customs, and effecting a ready means of intercourse with them. This preparation was quite a necessary preliminary, for, once the Indians' habits were known and their language mastered, the labors of the missionaries could be accomplished in a much easier and better manner.

"As a result of diligent search, the writer is enabled to produce an accurate list of Indian tribes and also a short treatise on their method of speech. These will undoubtedly form a unique feature of the history of Santa Barbara and as a supplement to the concise

explanation of the condition of the natives, previously given, cannot fail to prove a source of peculiar interest.

"In this chapter therefore, is displayed a list of the principal villages and the one following is reserved for a study of the Indian language. All of which will eminently tend to demonstrate the immense labor and study required of the missionaries while evangelizing California.

"The names of the following tribes are taken from the old contemporary records of the Parochial Church and although many more are contained therein, those here given were the most populous and flourishing and therefore are better calculated to excite interest.

"Let it be observed that the names themselves are a faithful transcript from the original, and thus their pronunciation must needs correspond with the orthography of the Spanish language. Since the name of a tribe was the name by which the Indian also recognized the territory ruled by such tribe, the Spanish names afterwards applied to some districts occupied by certain tribes, will, when they so occur, be printed opposite the primitive Indian name. By this means the reader will understand the portion of territory meant, as nearly all these Spanish names still cling to the various ranches, canons and towns throughout Santa Barbara County.

"List of the principal Indian communities or tribes of Santa Barbara as appears in a missionary archive entitled 'Padron de la Mision' preserved among the old records at the Parochial Church. Spanish names denoting the place where the respective tribes then lived.

Indian name		Spanish name
"1. Chucu	or	Rincon.
"2. Misapino	or	Carpinteria.
"3. Salagua	or	Montecito.
"4. Siujtu	or	Santa Barbara site.
"5. Taynayam	or	Mission site.
"6. Saspilil	or	La Patera.
"7. Nomgio	or	Gaviota.
"8. Miquihui	or	Dos Pueblos.
"9. Casil	or	Dos Pueblos (2)."

We will omit the list of thirty-five other tribes in the county not now designated by a Spanish equivalent, some of which are still given to the ancient localities, like Cuyama, Najalayegua, Tequepis, and Tecolote.

Father Caballeria then gives the following list of Indian names

and the Spanish names by which the same places are now known, in the northern part of the county, namely :

Indian name		Spanish name
1. Estait	or	El Bulito.
2. Sisolopo	or	El Cojo.
3. Silimasius	or	La Espada.
4. Nocto -	or	Pedernales.
5. Saslipili	or	Old Graciosa.
6. Agueps	or	La Larga.
7. Naucu	or	New Graciosa.
8. Sacciol	or	Los Alamos.
9. Sajuchu	or	Santa Rosa.
10. Tejag	or	Santa Anita.

He also gives a list of 26 other tribes and places for which there is no present Spanish or English equivalent, though the names of Jonata, Lompoc, Nipomo, Sisquoc, Huasna, Suey, and Tinaquaic are still preserved in the Indian form.

Father Caballeria then goes on to say that each of these tribes numbered a population of not less than 250 members. Adopting some of the converted tribes for a standard, and taking this number as a criterion, computing all the tribes mentioned and others besides, which we have omitted, including all the men, women and children, the total Indian population of Santa Barbara (County) was not below twenty-two thousand.

As noticed in the first pages, this numerous people was governed by the patriarchal system; but, over all, the natives recognized the authority of the great chiefs who formed a triumvirate entrusted with all religious matters. It was they who posed as oracles and priests, with power to ordain dances in honor of Chupu, the god they most desired to appease.

The first of these rulers was Yanonali, who, at the time of the advent of the fathers was about sixty years of age, and a man highly respected for his authority and influence. The Spaniards spoke of him as the Captain of Siujtu, for with this tribe (whose coastal headquarters was Burton Mound where the Potter Hotel now stands) he made his residence.

Yanonali was baptized and given the name of Pedro and was thenceforth a model Christian, distinguishing himself by his friendship and good will toward the Spaniards. His registry in the baptismal record is numbered 1147.

The name of the second chief was Alioliquit, who dwelt with the Casil tribe (Dos Pueblos). As he was a fanatical adorer of Chupu he at first proved very dangerous to the padres; but he was afterwards baptized and became thenceforth marked for his application, his teachings and good behavior.

The third chief bore the name of Saliapuata. He had a daughter of extraordinary beauty who resided in the Sigui region and was named Tsinjuic. This chief is worthy of special mention for the valuable assistance he rendered the missionaries. He disclosed to them a large forest, near Santa Ynez (Little Pine Mt.) and placed Indians at their disposal to transport large trees for the purpose



POTTER HOTEL, SANTA BARBARA

of roofing the dwellings. Being a young man, he survived the other chiefs and after his baptism, rendered great service by placing himself at the head of the disciplinary regime in the mission nunneries.

"Yanonali's jurisdiction extended from the Rincon to the village of Saspilil or La Patera; the authority of Alioliquit prevailed over the tribes of Casil and Miquihui in Dos Pueblos, while the influence and renown of Saliapuata was spread as far as Lompoc.

"GRAMMATICAL PECULIARITIES OF THE SIUJTU, OR LANGUAGE OF
THE SANTA BARBARA INDIANS

"The Indians living in or near the present site of the City of Santa Barbara spoke but one language. The phonetic force of this

was distinctly guttural, reasserted by proper and particular sounds. A philological study led us to detect in this tongue certain traces that unmistakably indicate a similarity to Asiatic languages, thereby confirming the general opinion that many New World races have an Oriental or Semitic origin.

"The dialect which now occupies our attention may be known by the name of Siujtu, so called from the principal tribe that spoke it. Desiring that our readers shall have the benefit of our thorough research of the same we here introduce a brief compendium that embodies the more positive grammatical peculiarities governing this unique language.

"PROSODY.—The Indian pronunciation would require many rules if it were attempted either to speak the language correctly, or to cover the subject with scrupulous exactness. The padres sought simply to understand the sounds, be able to repeat them as accurately as possible, and make themselves understood in the clearest manner.

"ORTHOGRAPHY.—The orthography employed by the padres in writing this language was not by grammatical rule but phonetic. Each one spelled the words with the letters he considered necessary to reproduce the sound; for instance the name of the tribe, Siujtu, is written, Yuctu, Siujtu and Yuctu, though they all convey the same sound to the ear.

"NUMBER.—The Siujtu nouns have two numbers, the singular and the plural. The plural is formed simply by repeating the word; for example, "aj" signifies "bow" and the plural, "bows" would be "aj-aj."

"GENDER.—The genders are generally expressed by distinct words, and with some exceptions, by the suffixes.

"CASE.—The case is expressed by the medium of certain parts which may be called prepositions; though they are recognized in many cases by context and construction. The use of the principal prepositions may be explained in the declension of the noun 'huopo.'

"N. Huopo, a son;

"G. ul Huopo, of a son;

"D. ili Huopo, to or for a son;

"Ac. Huopo, a son;

"V. Huopo, O son;

"Ab. ul Huopo, with a son.

"NUMERATION.—The system of numeration consists in counting as far as four and then making use of the word 'iti' (here) which always represented four. After counting four they proceeded; here one, here two, etc., meaning of course four and one, four and two, instead of saying five, six, etc."

In counting, it seems the Indians would place themselves in line, indicate by a certain mark the place where the 4 should stand, and continued by calling "here," whence the use of the word "iti." For the Nos. 8, 9 and 10 they had different names and the padres taught them to count 20, 30, etc., which in their tongue ran, two tens, three tens, etc.

"CONJUGATION.—The Siujtu tongue had but one conjugation, with the regular variations for moods which in some measure were indicated by the tones of speech.

"PRONOUNS.—The personal pronouns served to determine person and number and were always prefixed to the roots and radicals.

"TENSES.—The tenses are simple and compound. Compound tenses were constructed from the word At-xo, to be. The simple tenses were two, the imperfect and future, and were respectively distinguished by suffixes and prefixes. The suffix or sign of the preterite was 'uas'; the prefix or sign of the future, 'atsa.' Thus 'cue' signifies to sleep, the preterite 'he slept' would be 'cue-uas'; and the future, 'I will sleep' would be 'atsa-cue.' The language contains a great many irregular verbs.

"SYNTAX.—The verbal construction is inverse, the verb generally coming at the end of a sentence. Numerous rules would be required to explain this thoroughly, and by constant practice alone could it be well understood.

"Such in brief, are the peculiarities of the language of the Santa Barbara Indians; a language which may well be classed as a dead language, as not more than three or four families now (1892) speak it. We thought by preparing the above to contribute a new item of interest to the philological studies of North America

"To convey a clear idea of the euphony of the Siujtu, we extract several words from a vocabulary in our possession and append to these a copy of the Lord's Prayer from a copy preserved in the Parochial Church."

English	Indian	English	Indian
Man	Oj-ui	Son	Huopo
Woman	Enech	Brother	Cami
Boy	Tupnech	Head	Nochs
Father	Coco	Hair	O-cuhoc
Mother	So-ui	Ear	Tu
House	Ap	Mouth	Uc
Bow	Aj	Tooth	Tsa
Arrow	Ya	Neck	Octohuol
Knife	Ena	Fish	Aililino
Canoe	Tomol	Mountain	Tuptup

LORD'S PRAYER IN INDIAN

Dios cascoco upalequen Alaipai quia enicho opte; paquinini juch quique etchnet upalag cataug itimi tiup caneche Alaipai.

Ulamugo ila ulalisagua piquiyup queupe guinsncuaniyup uqui amsg que quisagiu sucutana jun uti-agmayiup oyup quie uti leg uleyop stequiyup il auteyup. Amen.

In speaking of the attitude of the natives when the padres first settled among them, Father Caballeria says:

"The Indians witnessed their advent with varied demonstrations of bewilderment. In some places they became frightened and fled and as they had never before seen such extraordinary people, gave vent to wails and shrieks that manifested a belief on their part that their gods were inflicting condign punishment upon them. Among other tribes, however, the natives remained quietly in their courts and gazed upon the strange guests with amazement.

"The first undertaking of the padres on their arrival was to cut brush and hew trunks of trees with which to construct temporary quarters; these they furnished as commodiously as the materials, hauled by mules, would permit.

"When the fears of the Indians had subsided, they speedily realized the missionaries to be a friendly people and by degrees began to approach them. In many instances the chiefs made offerings to the new-comers and bestowed gifts upon them, while the priests in return offered them linen and gave them sweetmeats and toys, thus attracting them by peaceable means. As red calico and chocolate seemed to please the Indians most, these articles were dispensed in great quantities among the missions.

"When the Indians had become satisfied of the beneficent disposition of the Padres, they passed entire days in their company closely observing their manners and movements. Noticing the arduous work in which the missionaries engaged and the respectful veneration of subordinates toward superiors, they too began to manifest homage to the Padres and heed them with eager attention.

"The Indians were then requested to participate in the work going on before them and their help was reciprocated by a double measure of presents, thus they soon understood the value of labor and accordingly exerted themselves for the compensation to be distributed among them.

"As soon as they became accustomed to the new sphere and received the Padres into confidence, they were brought under subjection and not permitted to leave the Missions, but were duly instructed.

"In regard to the development of the physical exertions of the Indians, the missionaries ordained that at the beginning the hours of labor should be few, and gradually increased. As it was impossible for the missionaries to readily secure all necessary building materials, owing to the immense difficulty in bringing them from Spain, they were constrained to utilize whatever the country afforded. For want of stone they manufactured adobe, for want of nails they fastened the rafters used on the ceilings with raw hide straps, and constructed plows of wood in the absence of iron.

"The Indians freely volunteered their services in the work and were consigned to different special lines of duty. Some made the adobe, others learned how to set it, some were sent afar off for wood, these cultivated the soil and raised stock, those applied themselves to cooking, washing and other domestic affairs.

"At first laborers and Indians were scarce at the missions, but little by little the number increased, particularly when the Padres became better able to provide them with food. The privilege given the Indians to live in the buildings that were being erected quite banished from their minds the idea of being subject to discipline and of their own accord they requested to be admitted and taught. As the houses were erected in portions, by building annexes in accordance with the number of Indians to be accommodated, many years passed before admission was finally completed.

"The poor Indians recognized the material benefits that ensued, returned with affection the loving kindness the Padres entertained for them, and constantly came to the mission which they regarded as a home. Whenever those living in them were permitted to go out, they returned of their own free will and never remained away long.

"The mechanical trades generally taught in the missions were those of mason, adobe-maker, carpenter, cook, baker, farmer, tailor, cobbler, miller and blacksmith. Factories of tiles, lime, brick, soap, water-pipe, dishes and tinware were likewise established. The natives were also taught to clean, burnish and weave wool, to mill oil and to work hides.

"There were many other avocations, too numerous to mention, in which the Indians distinguished themselves for their great skill, and before ten years had passed all the mechanical arts were fitly represented by adept hands. Some of their works yet seen in the missions clearly attest the application and ingenuity of the Indians and the constancy and erudition of the Padres."

Returning to our narrative of what followed the founding of the

Mission at Santa Barbara, we find that nothing was done toward the erection of buildings until the spring of 1787, when a house for the missionaries, 15 by 45 feet in size, was erected. Also a chapel, 15 by 40 feet, a servant's room, a granary, a house for the unmarried women and one for the unmarried men. These buildings were of adobe with walls about three feet thick, having roofs of heavy rafters to which were tied long poles or canes. On these poles or canes was spread soft clay covered with a thatch of straw. These roofs were only temporary until tiles could be made which was done in 1788, after which time no straw roofs were constructed. At the end of 1787, one year from the founding, 185 Indians had been gathered at the Mission.

The church built in 1787 soon proved too small and another about 15 by 90 feet was built in 1789. Also other buildings including a large granary. At the end of that year, 425 Indians had been gathered and were under instruction. Again the church proved too small and in 1793 a still larger structure and much more substantial, was erected, its dimensions being 27 by 130 feet with a sacristy 15 by 27 feet. This church had a brick portico in front, was well plastered on the interior and exterior walls and was roofed with tiles. When finished in 1794 the number of Indians under the care of the padres had increased to 549. In this year occurred the death of Father Paterna who had assisted Lasuen in the founding of the Mission and who had been its first minister.

The growth of the Mission settlement continued without any check, new houses, granaries, shops, etc., were erected from time to time until at the end of the century, A. D. 1800, there were 51 dwellings and the number of natives was 864. Thirty-one houses were built in 1801, the same number in 1902 and a tannery.

From a statement made by Father Lasuen we find that in the year 1802 the Mission had 2,100 head of cattle, 9,082 head of sheep, 642 horses and 58 mules. The crop for that year amounted to 2,876 centals of wheat, 40 centals of barley, 40 centals of corn and 10 centals of garvanzas or Spanish peas. Forty-eight houses were built in 1803, thirty-seven in 1804, thirty-six in 1805, making the number of houses for Indian families, 234. The next year, 1806, the reservoir northeast of the Mission and now in use by the City Water Department, was constructed and in the year following a dam was built across Mission Creek about a mile and a half above the Mission. Here the water was diverted and carried in an open aqueduct constructed of stone and mortar in the ground, to a mill reservoir above the larger reservoir. This aqueduct followed the

contour of the canon walls and was a most admirable piece of work, many portions of it being still in a good state of preservation, though no water is now conducted by it. The aqueduct delivered the water at the mill reservoir. From here it was let into the mill by a gate, from which after performing its work of grinding the grain, it passed into the large reservoir. Consequently no water was wasted in the development of the power necessary to grind the wheat and the corn. In 1808, the great stone fountain that now stands in the Mission yard, was built and in 1812 improvements were commenced on the church building. Before these improvements were completed the most severe earthquake that has occurred in the valley of Santa Barbara in historical times, occurred on the 21st and 22nd days of December, 1812. The adobe walls of the church were so cracked and injured that it was considered wiser to construct a new church than to attempt to repair the old one. In getting the old church out of the way and in constructing other needed buildings, the years 1813 and 1814 were passed and it was not until 1815 that the new church was commenced. This time the padres made wise by their earthquake experience determined to build a church that would be earthquake-proof and stone was used instead of sun-baked bricks. The walls were made six feet thick and to still further re-inforce the building against earthquakes, immense stone buttresses were constructed at each corner and at intervals along the sides. The length of the new church was 170 feet, its width 40 feet and the height of the ceiling 28 feet. It was and is the strongest Mission building in California, was five years in building, and is to-day, as substantial and attractive as on the 10th day of September, 1820, when amid much rejoicing and elaborate ceremony, the new church was dedicated.

In a niche in the frontispiece stands a statue of Saint Barbara, cut from the native sandstone. At each angle and at the apex of the frontispiece are statues representing Faith, Hope and Charity. The storms of a hundred years have somewhat marred the features of these figures, owing to the fact that sandstone has not the enduring qualities of granite when exposed to the action of rain and sun. In the two stone towers, flanking the frontispiece, are eight ancient bells, brought from Spain.

The architecture is of the same general type as that adopted by the Franciscans for all the more pretentious of their California churches and has practically become a style in itself. It is evidently a composite of Roman, Byzantine, Spanish and Moorish architecture, modified by the limitations of its Aztec adapters. Of late

years it has become the generic name for a popular fancy in structural design and all kinds of buildings from garages to railway depots, are showing the effects of this modern adaptation of a style of building made necessary in the early days by the lack of skilled workmen. However it came into being, it has worked a revolution towards simplicity of lines and the "Mission" architecture of Southern California, is the admiration of all who find pleasure in beauty, simplicity and utility.

During the years of the growing Mission, expeditions were made to different sections of the county with the object of ascertaining the location and disposition of the Indians and thereby provide for common safety in Santa Barbara. In the latter part of May, 1790, Sergeant Ortega with ten soldiers went over the Santa Ynez range into the Santa Ynez valley. Some of the fathers accompanied this expedition and took note of the tribes encountered and to some extent laid out the route to be taken. These expeditions were hospitably received by the natives and the Spaniards became familiar with the long trails and the remote abodes of the Indians.

Expeditions were also made to the Channel Islands and arrangements made for the conversion of the natives there. It was found, however, that but few of the island people were left and that it would be more convenient to remove them to the mainland than to attempt to do anything for them on the islands. The narrative of Cabrillo had led the padres to believe that the islands were teeming with a native population but something had happened in the meantime and but a scattered handful remained.

Father Caballeria says that "Historians have expatiated at length upon the causes that effected the appalling depopulation noted when the missionaries arrived. The solution of this is no doubt that a work of extermination was carried on against the peaceable island inhabitants by blood-thirsty pirates and Russians from Alaska who made occasional visits to the islands. These savages, as related by a recent writer, who made periodical voyages down the coast in pursuit of otter, were armed with weapons superior to any which the poor islanders possessed and advanced against the defenceless natives and slaughtered them without mercy. The only motive for these wanton cruelties was to secure for themselves undisputed sway over the fisheries.

These marauding descents were annual and although the Spanish government, when apprised of their butcheries, prosecuted the perpetrators with great vigor, they would at times re-appear suddenly and kill all the men, women and children they could surprise. As

late as the year 1836, notwithstanding the strict vigilance exercised, two piratical boats were seized only after they had perpetrated a series of depredations that swept off almost the entire population of San Nicolas island. It was then that the good missionaries went to the rescue of those fortunate enough to escape and brought them to San Buenaventura. It was when removing these remaining survivors that an incident occurred by which a young woman was left alone on this bleak island, the story of whose Crusoe experiences and remarkable rescue after many years, makes one of the most interesting narratives in connection with the history of Santa Barbara, and which will appear in its proper context, later on.

All but two of the Channel Islands derive their names from that Saint whose festival the church commemorated on the day of discovery. To these two the padres gave appropriate names. One of



VALDEZ CAVE, SANTA CRUZ ISLAND

these formerly called the Uninhabited Island, was named Anacapa, meaning deceptive vision, and the name that the Indians had always applied to the island. The name is not inapt for Anacapa is very changeable in appearance, sometimes standing out on the ocean's verge as a single peak, then changing to a long, table-like plateau, sometimes broken up into arches and columns like the remains of some mighty temple,—all at the whim of the wizardry of the sea and born of the mystic laws of refraction in a mist-laden air.

The other island, Santa Cruz, which was originally called La

Gente Barbada by Cabrillo, received its present name, it is said, as follows:

Upon the first visit of the padres to the island, a large crucifix was forgotten when the party left the island. The boats were making sail when they saw a large number of natives on the shore, beckoning the missionaries to return. On returning to the shore they found one of the Indians carrying the crucifix they had left and treating it with great reverence. In token of the reverence displayed by the Indians toward the sacred symbol, Father Gomez who was in charge of the party, re-named the island Santa Cruz (Holy Cross).

Upon the discharge of a number of soldiers at the Presidio in 1797, all those who wished to make their homes in Santa Barbara were given a deed of a piece of land or a lot in the neighborhood of the Presidio. The plats near the Presidio were selected without regard to symmetry of shape and with very indefinite descriptions. This is the reason that any old map of that section of the city, showing the original Spanish platting gives one the impression of a "crazy quilt." On these lots they erected low adobe houses or huts among which there were no regular streets but simply winding paths that led from one house to another. There are many of these old adobes still standing, some of which are yet the homes of the descendants of the Presidio soldiers. Other soldiers received a grant of a tract of land in Montecito, the parcels being larger than in Santa Barbara but laid out on the same "crazy quilt" pattern, few of them rectangular, and many of them overlapping, which has led to much confusion on the part of surveyors in later times. Land in what is now the "Millionaire's Paradise," was of little value then, but the abundance of wood and the easily available water supply furnished by the many creeks that flow down from the shady canons, were attractive features to these early pioneers. The name Montecito is generally translated "little forest" and the term now fits the condition even better than it did a hundred years ago for the lavish planting of ornamental and other trees has transformed the valley into a great arboreal park.

In 1798, at Casil (Dos Pueblos) the greatly loved and first Commandant of the Presidio, Capt. Jose Francisco Ortega, died, and his funeral was attended by practically every inhabitant of the Santa Barbara valley. For some time previous to his death, Capt. Ortega had been retired from active service and his successor was Capt. Goycochea, who proved a most worthless officer and his military rule was so exasperating to his subordinates and his neglect of duty

so notorious that the Governor removed him in 1802 and appointed Lieut. Raimundo Carrillo in his place. Carrillo was a very competent officer but during his administration of five years there were some unfortunate occurrences that marred the usual quiet routine of life in pleasant Santa Barbara. Some severe earthquakes in 1806 did much damage to the adobe houses and an epidemic of pulmonary disease swept off large numbers of the natives. This fatal disease spread such terror among the Indians that those who had not been thoroughly instructed in the Christian faith attributed the presence of the plague to the fact that the ancient god Chupu had become angry because of the neglect and disrespect with which he had been treated and was showing his displeasure by sending the dire disease among them. They tried to get the Mission Indians to give up the Catholic faith and by returning to the worship of the ancient deity, restore him to his wonted good humor. The Tulare tribes were also involved in a conspiracy to induce the Mission Indians to rebel against the padres but Lieut. Carrillo handled the situation so well that he prevented an uprising and after the abatement of the disease, matters settled down to their usual condition of quiet.

Fr. Caballeria in his history says that in 1807, Capt. Jose Arguello was "ordered to enter upon the discharge of the duties pertaining to the office of Commandant of the Santa Barbara Presidio. The new official proved to be a virtuous man, worthy of encomium and entitled to more than a passing notice, a practical Christian and a good soldier, he possessed eminent traits which enabled him readily to effect the accomplishment of rapid strides in the glorious missionary work, advancement which the zeal and energies of the humble Franciscans so richly merited. Such a policy resulted in the period during which he held the reins of government being marked as an era of prosperity and progress.

"During this time the Viceroy at Mexico consigned to California, a large number of convicts and prisoners, to suffer in these Presidios the punishment and penalties which their guilt deserved. Commandant Arguello, deciding to employ these hands for the welfare of the town, set them to work building houses for citizens of the place, repairing old public works, grading roads and opening streets. The outcome of these politic measures was that Santa Barbara soon became a neat city and acquired a fair standing as to enterprise and respectability.

"Another important act of Arguello was the opening of common schools. Thus, by availing himself of every opportunity, he succeeded in obtaining for Santa Barbara all the improvements that could tend to make it a typical modern city.

"Capt. Arguello was six years in command of the Presidio, and his conduct of affairs reflected upon him honorable distinction. Among the numerous instances which called forth astute diplomacy, he showed himself capable of maintaining the dignity of Spain whenever any attempts were made by the Russian chiefs from the north to take forcible possession of the territory.

"The shrewdness and strict measures pursued by Arguello in his warfare against these pretentious foreigners did not escape the notice of his superiors who speedily recognized his worth and elevated him to the responsible post of Governor-General of California in 1815. The vacancy thus caused in the command at Santa Barbara was filled by the appointment of young Captain Jose de la Guerra y Noriega, during whose incumbency the Mexican proclamation of independence took place. De la Guerra served a term of twenty-four years." He was the father of Pablo De la Guerra, who was pre-eminent in the history of California as well as of Santa Barbara and who occupied many positions of trust and responsibility not only under Mexican rule but after the acquisition of the country by the United States.

It was during De la Guerra's administration as Commandant at the Presidio, that Mexican independence was proclaimed and an emperor, Augustin I, elevated to the position of ruler of the new nation. In April 1822, the officers, soldiers and citizens of Santa Barbara took the oath of allegiance to the Empire of Mexico and the Spanish rule in California ceased.

The Mission continued to prosper during these later years and in 1822 the records show 4,288 Indians baptized up to that time and there were 947 settled Indian families. The Mission owned 27,432 head of stock of different kinds and 14,000 trees had been planted.

The change from Spanish rule to Mexican made but small changes in California at the time, but later, the successive rebellions, pronunciamientos and proclamations that have characterized the history of our southern neighbor, were participated in to a greater or less extent by the people of California.

Hardly had Capt. Arguello become seated in his chair as Governor under, and as the representative of, the Most Illustrious Emperor, Augustin the First, in November, 1823, than he received word that the Empire had ceased to exist and a republic had been proclaimed. To this new political fetish he was required to transfer his allegiance, *muy pronto*. This he did with an alacrity that would have done credit to a modern politician "with his ear to the ground," and wherever the word "imperial" occurred in his decrees the word "national" was substituted.

The next month came a proposition to Arguello from some leading politicians in Durango, Mexico, to unite with them in the establishment of a new republic to be known as the Republic of North Mexico. But Arguello balked at this new move and after taking into his confidence the four Presidio Commandants and other representative men, it was decided to hold fast to Mexico.

Arguello inaugurated many reforms and under his rule a strong effort was made for the promotion of law and order. When the new Mexican constitution providing for a republican form of government was adopted and General Victoria was chosen first president, the Mexican Congress thought proper to require a new oath of allegiance to the new constitution.

When the oath was put up to Arguello he took it readily and his example was followed by his subordinates and by the officers and soldiers of the military. It was then tendered to the Franciscans. Father Sarria, the president, felt that he could not in all conscience take it himself. He had already sworn allegiance to the Spanish government and the oath to the Mexican constitution contained an engagement to take up arms against Spain in the event of war, though in the case of the old priest the obligation was only nominal. Sarria felt that conscience forbade him to make even an unmeaning declaration on oath. "I have decided," he wrote to Arguello, "that I cannot take the oath to the Federal Constitution of the Mexican States without violating the lawful obligations I have already made in good faith. I say so with regret, as I desire to show example of public respect for the law, now as hitherto, but cannot in this case without betraying my conscience. I learn that we are threatened exile if we refuse, but I must endure it, much as I should regret leaving my beloved flock. The task which I undertook for God's sake I will lay down if need be at the will of the same God, to whom I have prayed for your honor's welfare."

Some of the assemblymen urged that the Franciscans should be removed from management of the Missions in consequence of Sarria's refusal to take the oath but Arguello declined to take this course and contented himself with reporting the action of Father Sarria to the Mexican administration.

Arguello's hope of continuing to hold the office of Governor after the adoption of the new constitution was doomed to disappointment for as soon as matters were well settled in Mexico, the President of the Republic selected an officer of engineers, Col. Echeandia for the position. An investigation of the missions and the "Pious Fund" had already been made by Secretary of State, Alaman, and

Congress appointed a permanent committee on "Californian Development." This committee made some reports in which the wealth of the missions was much exaggerated. One estimated it at sixty or seventy thousand for each of the twenty missions and thought that this amount could be secured at once by the Mexican government.

As the new Mexican government was short of funds and found difficulty in getting enough money to pay the soldiers at the California Presidios, Echeandia was instructed to ascertain what funds could be raised in California either from customs or the mission property. In pursuance of these instructions he asked for a report of the "Development Committee" and its conclusions foreshadowed what was coming to the missions later.

It read as follows: "Conversion of the savages is desirable, but ought to be effected only through visits of priests and friars, authorized by the government and supported from the Pious Fund. The friars at existing missions should remain as parish priests, but only until the Indian communities could be made regular parishes, with secular priests. The selection of sites for missions, on the new plan, should be made by the territorial assembly. The general government should take the temporal administration of the missions and form regulations to preserve the property and well-being of the natives. It should also suppress the mission guards, but provide full protection for persons and property in some other way."

It will now be seen that Mexican leaders and political chiefs began to look with longing eyes on the rich possessions of the missions and the white colonists of California also regarded with disfavor a system whereby the best lands were in control of the church organization. All kinds of complaints were made in the endeavor to have the mission holdings broken up and the original plan of having the Indians under the care of the missions for ten years and then placed on holdings of their own to become self-supporting, was urged as an additional reason for such a step.

In 1824 and 1826 the Mexican government passed laws liberating the Indians from the control of the padres and suspended the payment of the priests. This proved rather premature for the Indian when released "took to the woods" as we might say and decided to get his living from what he had so many years been working to amass. Stock was stolen, taken to inaccessible canons, slaughtered and served to keep in well-fed condition, the former serfs who had tended the herds.

This law releasing the Indian from his obligation to the missions, was repealed after a trial of one year and although many Indians

returned to their allegiance, the seeds of disorder and rebellion were sown and the vicious white element, already quite numerous, joined with the discontented Indians and carried matters with a high hand.

To reform conditions, Manuel Victoria was appointed Governor, but although an able man, he was too severe and summary in his punishments and soon an outbreak occurred at San Diego, headed by Jose M. Avila. Victoria's friends, however, put down the incipient rebellion and kept Avila in irons to await the Governor's pleasure. Governor Victoria, hearing of the trouble, left Monterey with a small escort and reached San Fernando December 4, 1831. A party of the insurgents reached Los Angeles the same evening and induced a number of citizens to espouse their side. Avila was released and placing himself at the head of the dissatisfied, swore he would kill Victoria or die in the attempt. The two parties met about eight miles west of Los Angeles on the Santa Barbara road, near the Cahuenga Pass and both parties halted for a parley, but Avila, putting spurs to his horse rushed upon Victoria, wounding him severely in the side. The thrust was partially parried by Romualdo Pacheco, who, before he could recover his guard was run through by Avila. While the lance was still quivering in Pacheco's body, Victoria drew a pistol and shot Avila dead, Pacheco and Avila falling from their horses, nearly at the same moment. This sudden blood-letting threw both sides into a panic and Victoria's party went to San Gabriel, taking the wounded Governor with them while Avila's men returned to Los Angeles. A party went out from town the same evening, found the two bodies where they fell and brought them in and buried them side by side.

We now come to that important event in the history of Santa Barbara and of all California as well,—the Secularization of the Missions. This had been many times threatened but just at the critical moment something had occurred to prevent it. The missionaries strongly opposed it and constantly urged that it would prove disastrous to the Indians if they were released from all restraint. The padres in spite of the imminence of secularization during all these years, kept on with their labors in the improvement and upbuilding of their establishments and in gathering the heathen native into the fold, and to show how well they succeeded the following list of the mission properties in Santa Barbara County in 1828 will be some indication:

The Mission at Santa Barbara had 40,000 cattle, 3,000 horses, 20,000 sheep and 160 oxen.

Purissima had 40,000 cattle, 6,600 horses, 30,000 sheep and 600 oxen, while the Santa Ynez Mission had property valued at \$800,000.

The Decree of Secularization was dated August 17, 1833, and during that year, Gen. Jose Figueroa, a man of much executive ability, was made Governor.

In 1834 he issued the following "Provincial Regulations for the Secularization of the Missions of Upper California":

ARTICLE I. The political chief, according to the spirit of the law of August 17, 1833, and in compliance with instructions received from the Supreme Government, jointly with the religious missionaries, will convert the missions of this territory partially into villages—beginning in the approaching month of August, 1835, with ten, and the rest thereafter successively.

2. Religious missionaries shall be relieved from the administration of temporalities, and shall only exercise the duties of their ministry so far as they relate to spiritual matters, whilst the formal division of parishes is in progress, and the Supreme Diocesan Government shall provide parochial clergy.

3. The Territorial Government shall resume the administration of temporal concerns as directed, upon the following foundations

4. The approbation of this provisional regulation by the Supreme Government shall be requested in the most prompt manner.

5. To each head of a family and all who are more than twenty years old, although without families, will be given from the lands of the mission, whether temporal or watered, a lot of ground not to contain more than 400 yards in length and as many in breadth, nor less than 100. Sufficient land for watering the cattle will be given in common. The outlets or roads shall be marked out by each village and at the proper time the corporation lands shall be designated.

6. Among the said individuals shall be distributed, ratably and justly, according to the discretion of the political chief, the half of the movable property, taking as a basis the last inventory which the missionaries have presented of all descriptions of cattle.

7. One half or less of the implements and seeds indispensable for agriculture shall be allotted to them.

8. All the surplus lands, roots, movable securities and property of all classes, shall be under the charge and responsibility of the steward or agent whom the political chief may name, subject to the disposal of the Supreme Federal Government.

9. From the common mass of this property shall be provided the subsistence of the missionary monks, the pay of the steward and

other servants, the expenses of religious worship, schools and other matters of cleanliness or ornament.

10. The political chief, as the person charged with the direction of temporal concerns, shall determine and order beforehand the necessary qualifications all the charges to be distributed, as well to carry this plan into execution as for the preservation and increase of the property.

11. The missionary minister shall select the place which suits him best for his dwelling and that of his attendants and servants; he is also to be provided with furniture and necessary utensils.

12. The library, holy vestment and furniture of the church, shall be in charge of the missionary ministers, under the responsibility of the person who officiates as sexton (and whom the said father shall select) who shall be paid a reasonable salary.

13. Inventories shall be made of all the property of each mission, with a proper separation and explanation of each description; of the books, charges, and dates of all sorts of papers; of the credits, liquidated and unliquidated, with their respective remarks and explanations; of which a return shall be made to the Supreme Government.

14. The political government of the villages shall be organized in accordance with existing laws. The political chief shall take measures for the election and establishment of Boards of Magistrates.

15. The internal police of the villages shall be under the charge of the Board of Magistrates but as to the administration of justice in matters of dispute, these shall be under the cognizance of inferior judges, established constitutionally in the places nearest at hand.

16. Those who have been emancipated shall be obliged to join in such labors of community as are indispensable, in the opinion of the political chief, in the cultivation of the vineyards, gardens and fields, which for the present remain unapportioned, until the Supreme Government shall determine.

17. Emancipated persons shall render the minister such services as may be necessary for his person.

18. They shall not sell, mortgage nor dispose of the lands granted to them, neither shall they sell their cattle. Contracts made in contravention of these prohibitions shall be of no effect, and the Governor shall seize the property as belonging to the nation, and the purchasers shall forfeit their money.

19. Lands, the proprietors of which die without heirs, shall revert to the nation.

20. The political chief shall name the commissioners he deems necessary for carrying out this system and its incidents.

21. The political chief is authorized to determine any doubt or matter involved in the execution of this regulation.

22. While this regulation is being carried into operation, the missionaries are forbidden to kill cattle in any large number, except so far as is usually required for the subsistence of the neophytes (converted Indians) without waste.

23. The unliquidated debts of the mission shall be paid in preference from the common fund, at the places and upon the terms which the political chief may determine.

The proclamation also covered certain rules to be observed in carrying out the law and was signed by Jose Figueroa as Governor and Augustine V. Zamorano as Secretary.

The outlook for the missionaries was now gloomy. The so-called "Pious Fund" which had been heretofore used in the propagation of the faith and upon which the padres had depended in part for support, was now absorbed by President Santa Ana and nothing more from that source was available. Even without the Pious Fund they could have succeeded pretty well with the vast herds of cattle and other stock and the fine crops of grain annually raised. But flocks and herds and lands were now to be taken and all through Mexico and in California too, were hungry exploiters who were greedily regarding the wealth of the missions and longing for the time when they might get a share.

Before the Decree of Secularization even, and during the years in which it seemed constantly imminent, a good deal of the land had been alienated from the missions and secured by those who made application under an averment that it was not needed for the mission stock. Although this statement in many cases was absolutely untrue, the padres were not in a position to refuse assent and consequently influential families with a "pull" secured large tracts and with the tracts made sure that a goodly number of mission cattle were secured therewith.

Now that the long-dreaded hour had arrived and the padres found themselves abandoned by Mexico, plundered by the Californians and ruin inevitable, they made frantic efforts to realize what they could from their property.

The cattle were slaughtered by the thousands, only the hides being preserved, as that was the only portion that could be sold for cash. One half the hides were given for the killing and skinning and the

carcasses were left to decay on the fields where the slaughter took place. It was said that in some instances the padres ordered the cutting down of the orchards and the destruction of the vineyards in order that nothing of value might fall into the hands of their spoilers, but this was not generally the case for the missions of Ventura and Santa Barbara had large orchards a dozen years afterwards when the American conquest took place.

In the meantime the Government as soon as possible, got the machinery in motion to carry out the Decree and administrators of the missions were appointed. By this time there was little to administer upon and when they got through there was nothing,—the spoliation of the missions was complete.

Fortunately for the Mission at Santa Barbara, the Franciscan Superior had sent several priests from Mexico who were natives of Mexico and not Spaniards and this fact prevented their expulsion and the sale of the Mission and its immediate orchards and vineyards. A concession of lands was made to the Indians at Cienaguillas, near the Hope Ranch, but the authorities afterwards relieved them of it and the few remaining aborigines, gradually drifted away until but here and there a scattering family remained when the Americans came.

It seemed that the Mexican Congress had some qualms of conscience for the summary manner in which they had despoiled the missions and in 1835 a Bishop of California was appointed and a religious fund was set aside for church extension in that province. In 1842 however, everything was again confiscated and during Governor Alvarado's term they destroyed what little remained of the missions, burnt all books and records, destroyed images and documents and in some instances used valuable manuscripts for gunwadding.

Again Santa Barbara was fortunate during this period of destruction and the havoc that marked and disgraced the action of the Mexican authorities and their California subordinates in nearly every mission, was not in evidence here.

This is one reason why many valuable documents pertaining to early mission days have been preserved in the Santa Barbara Mission through all the perilous experiences that marked the era of secularization.

The first Bishop under the act of 1835 to be sent to California was the Right Rev. Francisco Garcia Diego y Moreno, and on his arrival in this province, he made Santa Barbara his Episcopal See.

He was received with rejoicings but he soon found that the

Government was not keeping its promises and when he witnessed the many atrocities that were perpetrated on the defenseless natives he became so overwhelmed with disappointment and grief that his life was of short duration for in five short years he was dead. His remains were buried in the Mission church at Santa Barbara.

The land now being in the hands of new owners or possessors rather, the raising of cattle was made the chief interest of the community and in a few years the country, in spite of the wholesale slaughter by the padres, was as well stocked as ever. The Indians who had homes at the missions, now that there was nothing to support them there, relapsed into a species of barbarism, and mingling with the wild tribes from the Mohave desert and the great valley of the San Joaquin, kept up a predatory warfare on the herds of the Californians, whose well-stocked ranches offered rich prizes for midnight forays. Indians from as far away as Oregon and in one instance from the Rocky Mountains, hearing of the rich spoil of the California fields, came all the way to share in the plunder. One noted mountaineer and scout named "Peg-leg" Smith brought a band of Indians from Oregon and drove off a herd of over seventeen hundred horses. So persistent were the ravages of these marauders that it was the opinion of well-informed Mexicans that the utter destruction of the cattle ranches was only a matter of time. The conquest of the country by the Americans, put an end to most of the depredations, though desultory attacks were made long after.

During Bishop Moreno's administration of the Santa Barbara Mission, the only income of the Bishop and the ministers at the Mission was the annual rental of \$1,200, received from N. A. Den and Daniel Hill for the property still owned by the Mission which consisted of the vineyard at the mouth of the San Jose Canon in Goleta, the "Sisters' Ranch" at the Cienaguitas, the San Marcos ranch in the Santa Ynez, what stock the Mission still owned and the shops, tannery, vineyards and orchards in the immediate vicinity of the church.

The Decree of Secularization has been praised and denounced with equal fervor by its beneficiaries and its victims. The church authorities could see nothing of good in it, while the civil authorities who carried it into execution, claimed that it was necessary and right. It all depended on the point of view. The Spanish families who had come to the country with the hope of obtaining lands and becoming the founders of a prosperous state, felt that little could be accomplished while the church authorities owned all the land and controlled the situation. It was somewhat galling to Spanish pride

to have the natives, whom even the padres called "*gente sin razon*," men without reason, exercising control over lands which they felt they could use to much better advantage. And they argued with many an object lesson to give force to their reasoning, that the Indians learned the vices of the whites much faster than they adopted their virtues, and that in spite of all the "coddling" they were fast becoming an extinct race. It was one of the enforced rules of the fathers that the Indians should be housed in close quarters and to a race that had grown in the open, this was a source of disease and death. In addition certain diseases introduced by the whites, spread among the natives, who being without proper treatment, succumbed in large numbers thereto. The death rate became greater than the birth rate, the average Indian family not having two children. Consequently, it was argued, there was little use of keeping such a princely domain for the maintenance of such a decaying race.

We must admit, that the resultant of the secularization, attended as it was with much waste and destruction and hardship to the native, was after all a change for the better for California, for the next two decades witnessed the growth of a rural life of such generous hospitality and general felicity as to seem almost Arcadian in its delights and many of those who came under its influence and enjoyed its hospitalities, were never weary of expatiating on its wonderful attractiveness and fascination.

During this period the virtues of hospitality to strangers, liberal and square dealing with neighbors, helpfulness for those in distress and domestic fidelity and homely faithfulness, became such prominent traits as to win the admiration of the visitors who found their way to this little known part of the world. It was during this period that the art of horsemanship reached a perfection, unequalled elsewhere and became a model for all later times. A gentle dignity on the part of the men and a graceful beauty on the part of the women, added to a simple politeness that did not oppress or annoy, were marked attributes of these people.

It seems almost wonderful that these people with poor houses, no fine furniture or expensive clothing, with little or no education, with only a little glimpse of the outside world when an occasional ship looking for hides and tallow, came into port, should have developed a social life of such superior virtue as to serve as a standard for the rougher and more energetic Americans who succeeded them.

Several factors might have produced this happy condition, among which are the traditions that still lingered among the people of

former Spanish dignity, the kindly influence of the padres who were men of learning and gentle presence, the easy economic conditions which led to a generous and wide-spread hospitality, and above all the balm of a climate so conducive to physical perfection and promotive of mental calm and restfulness.

These days of the "Shepherd Kings" as it has been felicitously styled, were made possible by the liberal grants of lands to prominent families, to the ease with which great herds of cattle were raised and to the excellent market which all the products of the ranches enjoyed in the active commerce which sprang up between this section and the eastern coast of the United States.

These grants of land run all the way from one square league up to eleven leagues, which under a ruling of the Mexican Government, was to be the maximum. But some of the government favorites who were thus enabled to dominate little principalities and family at one time owned two hundred thousand acres or about forty-five square leagues, the Spanish land measure of the "league" being 4,438 acres.

It is an interesting part of our early history which covers the apportionment of these extensive tracts of land among certain favorites who were thus enabled to dominate little principalities and which led to the appellation of Shepherd Kings.

The only grant made to a community in this county was that of the Pueblo of Santa Barbara, made in 1782, which covered the territory from Goleta to the Rincon and comprised four square leagues or 17,826 acres.

All the other grants were to individuals and the following comprises the principal tracts thus alienated in Santa Barbara County, with the date of the grant, the name of the grantee and the number of acres in the tract:

Lompoc was granted to Jose Antonio Carrillo, April 15, 1837, with an acreage of 38,335.

San Julian to George Rock, April 7, 1837, with 48,221 acres, afterwards purchased by the De la Guerras.

Guadalupe to Diego Olivera and Theodore Arrellanes, March 21, 1840, 30,408 acres.

Cuyama to Jose Maria Rojo, April 24, 1843, afterwards confirmed to Maria Antonio de la Guerra and Caesario Lattaillade; 22,198 acres.

Tequepis to Joaquin Vila, 8,919 acres.

Sisquoc to Maria Antonio Caballero, June 3, 1833, confirmed to James B. Huie and containing 35,485 acres.

Santa Rosa Island to Jose Antonio and Carlos Carrillo, Oct. 4, 1843, and afterwards given to Messrs. Jones and Thompson who married members of the Carrillo family. This island was estimated at 60,000 acres.

Santa Cruz Island to Andres Castellero May 22nd, 1839, also estimated at 60,000 acres.

Punta de la Laguna to Luis Arrellanes and E. M. Ortega Dec. 24, 1844; 26,648 acres.

Mission Vieja de la Purissima to Joaquin and Jose Antonio Carrillo, Nov. 20, 1845, containing 4,440 acres.

Corral de Quati to Augustine Devilla, confirmed to Maria Antonia de la Guerra Lataillade; 13,300 acres.

La Laguna to Miguel Abila, Nov. 3, 1845; 18,212 acres.

Tinaquaic to Victor Linares, May 6, 1837; 8,874 acres.

La Calera or Las Positas to Narcisco Fabrigat, May 16, 1843, confirmed to Thomas M. Robbins and Manuela Carrillo de Jones; 3,281 acres (now the "Hope Ranch").

Todos Santos to Salvador Osio, Nov. 3, 1844; 22,200 acres.

Canada de San Miguelito to Ramon Rodriguez, March 1, 1846; 8,880 acres.

Alisal to W. E. Hartnell, Jan. 26, 1843; 2,971 acres.

La Zaca to Maria Antonia de la Guerra y Lataillade, in 1838; 4,480 acres.

Lomas de la Purificacion to Augustin Janssens, Dec. 27, 1844; 13,320 acres.

San Marcos to Nicolas A. Den, June 8, 1846; 35,573 acres.

Los Alamos to Jose Antonio Carrillo, March 9, 1839; 48,803 acres.

Santa Rosa to Francisco Cota, three and one half leagues, granted July 30, 1839.

Purissima to Ramon Malo, Dec. 6, 1845; 14,927 acres.

Nojoqui to Raimundo Carrillo, April 27, 1843; 13,522 acres.

Dos Pueblos to Nicolas A. Den, April 18, 1842; 15,535 acres.

Canada Del Corral to Jose Dolores Ortega, Nov. 5, 1841; 8,875 acres.

La Goleta to Daniel Hill, June 10, 1846; 4,440 acres.

Nuestra Sonora Del Refugio to Antonio Maria Ortega, August 1, 1834; 26,529 acres.

Jesus Maria to Lucas Olivera, April 8, 1837; 42,184 acres.

San Carlos de Jonata to Joaquin Carrillo, September 24, 1845; 26,631 acres.

Mission Santa Ynez to Jose Maria Covarrubias and others, June 15, 1846. The United States Land Commissioners rejected this claim.

Pueblo Lands of Santa Barbara were granted in 1782; the claim was filed with the Commissioners Feb. 1, 1853; rejected by the Commissioners Aug. 1, 1854, and finally confirmed by the District Court, March 1, 1861.

Casmalia to Antonio Olivera, September 12, 1840; 8,841 acres.

Canada de la Pino or "College Ranch"; 35,499 acres to Bishop Alemany.

Santa Barbara Mission to Richard S. Den, June 10, 1846.

An allotment of 37.83 acres of land was made to the Santa Barbara Mission after Secularization and 17.35 acres to Santa Ynez Mission.

The two most important towns in California at this time were Santa Barbara and Monterey and although Monterey was the nominal seat of government, much of the Governor's time was spent at Santa Barbara where such prominent families as the De la Guerras, Noriegas, Ortegas, Carrillos and Del Valles entertained him with such hospitalities as these great land owners were well able to extend.

Santa Barbara at this time was the great center of the hide and tallow trade. Vessels from Boston and other eastern ports found their way around Cape Horn to this far western shore and to Santa Barbara from a hundred miles around, these products were brought to exchange for the goods and money which the settlers so much needed.

During these years when a brisk trade was springing up between Santa Barbara and distant American and English ports, a number of people from the United States and England, came to Santa Barbara and being charmed by its location and climate, decided to cast in their lot with the Spanish and Indian inhabitants and make it their permanent home.

Many of the names of these early settlers will have a familiar sound as their descendants now form a part of the present population and have been intimately connected with the growth and development of the County.

One of the first of these pioneers was Capt. James W. Burke, a native of Galway, Ireland, who made his first visit here in 1820 and settled in Santa Barbara a few years later. He lived in the adobe dwelling on Figueroa Street near the Lutheran church, now used as a Chinese laundry. He was the father of Miguel F. Burke, for many years Tax Collector of the County, and grandfather of the late Ex-Mayor Edmund F. Burke.

William E. P. Hartnell came from Bristol, England, in 1822. He secured a grant of the Alisal Ranch in 1843.

Capt. Thomas Robbins came from Nantucket Island in 1827. Robbins Street, the last street on the southwesterly side of the city, was named from him.

Julien Foxen, a native of England, came in 1828 and afterwards purchased the Tinaquic Ranch, where he lived until his death in 1874. It was his son William who guided Fremont over the San Marcos Pass when the "Pathfinder" was on his way to capture Santa Barbara, thus foiling the Mexican forces who were laying in wait at Gaviota Pass to intercept him.

Alpheus B. Thompson, John C. Jones and Lewis T. Burton came to Santa Barbara in the early thirties and made themselves solid with the old residents by marrying into the Carrillo family and securing a goodly slice of real estate thereby. Alpheus Thompson was the father of Charles A. Thompson, the attorney, who died in April of the present year (1916).

Lewis T. Burton, who had attained renown in Kentucky as a hunter was attracted to this section by its reputation as a hunting ground for the sea-otter. He afterwards engaged in business here and the old Burton homestead on Burton Mound, was a noted landmark, until it was removed to give place to the Potter Hotel. This mound was also remarkable as having been the site of an Indian village for countless generations for it is largely made up of the refuse and kitchen-middens that accumulated during its long occupancy as the capital of the native villages in this valley. When the excavations were being made for the foundation of the Potter Hotel, every furrow of the plow turned up some relic of by-gone ages and two rooms of the basement of the hotel are still devoted to the storage of the great quantity of antiquities unearthed during its construction.

Augustus Janssens came from Belgium in 1834. He secured a grant of the Rancho Lomas de la Purificacion in 1844. His descendants are respected citizens of Santa Barbara.

Isaac J. Sparks, a native of Maine, came to Santa Barbara overland, in 1832. He was a merchant and first postmaster of the city. He was also a member of the first city council elected in 1850. He built the first brick house in Santa Barbara on the southwest side of State Street between Gutierrez and Montecito Streets, known to old residents of forty years ago as the "Park Hotel." He was also connected with Capt. Geo. Nidever in the rescue of the lost woman of San Nicolas, whose history will appear later.

Albert Packard came from New England in 1845. He secured a large tract of land in the western part of the city and his resi-

dence may still be seen on Rancheria Street between Carrillo and Canon Perdido Streets.

William A. Streeter came from New York in the early forties, being a millwright by profession, but Yankee-like able to turn his hand to anything from mending a refractory door-lock to pulling a tooth. The writer well remembers many reminiscences of the olden days heard from his lips while at work over some intricate bit of machinery which his natural ingenuity seemed able to put into running order.

These primitive days in Santa Barbara were certainly most romantic and attractive and many of us who live in this age of autos and aeroplanes, sometimes wish that we might for a day, at least, enjoy ancient Santa Barbara as it appeared in the thirties and forties. Instead of automobiles were to be seen the dashing cavaliers on well trained but fiery horses, racing to and fro, their saddles and bridles ornamented to the last degree with silver trimmings and silken decorations, to catch the eye of the pretty *senoritas* who looked upon the skillful horseman as the last word in accomplishments.

There were a goodly number of stores where showy silks and sparkling jewelry were spread to tempt the daughters of the "shepherd kings" and as the wealth of the family was not spent in palatial dwellings or rich furniture, it was lavished in articles of personal adornment. The men in this respect were not a whit behind the women and their dress was as gorgeous as their means would permit.

On gala days the Spanish Don wore trousers of fine broadcloth, open at the side and showing drawers of fine white material beneath. Along the sides of these nether garments were rows of silver or gold buttons and a sash of fine silk encircled the waist, where in time of war the sword belt had place. But these gallants were not entirely defenceless for a pistol or a knife was generally carried in the sash, ready for use in case these punctilious beaux felt that their honor had been wounded.

The women were very fond of displaying or concealing their charms in skirts of bright colors over snowy white under-garments with stockings of fancy colors. One writer speaks of a daughter of one of the wealthy families coming down to the boat landing with "pink silk stockings and red slippers with silver buttons." The *rebosa* or shawl with which their ancestors in old Castile had for centuries, hidden or disclosed their charms, was made as effective on this far western shore as in the homeland but it is said that the ability to wear the *rebosa* gracefully and effectively is a trait that

has descended from mother to daughter through many generations, and not every female possesses it.

But few of the houses had a fire-place, floor, window or chimney. A fire was built in one corner of the room on the clay floor where the cooking was done. The cooking utensils consisted of an iron or copper kettle, the *metate* for grinding corn and the soap-stone rock for baking the *tortillas*. They had no dishes or table ware and in many houses no tables. The kettle was used to boil the beef or mutton together with red peppers and such vegetables as they raised. An abalone shell or a clam shell answered for plate, knife and fork. The *metate* was made of a species of volcanic stone found on the islands, being about twelve inches by eighteen and perhaps two inches in thickness. In carving it into shape three legs were left on the bottom a few inches long, one being longer than the other two so that the *metate* stood on a slant and the corn or wheat as it was pulverized, worked toward the lower side, where a raised rim caught it. The work of pulverizing the grain in this laborious manner was very hard on the wrists and arms, sometimes leading to deformed wrists, consequently the task fell to servants and to those too poor to hire the work done.

Bedding was scarce in these adobe houses. When bedtime came and the only opening in the building, the door, was closed for the night, a rawhide on the bare earth floor was about the extent of the luxury enjoyed by the sleeper and as the adobe walls kept out the slight degree of cold that winter sometimes brought, there was no particular suffering on that account.

In fact clothing was generally worn for modesty or ornament, rather than for comfort and children up to three and four years of age, played around the houses entirely naked.

Wash-day did not come every Monday but certain days were set apart for that purpose when the women would gather in large numbers at the mission fountain, the creek or the hot springs and cleanse their white garments by dipping them in water, pounding them on a log and then repeating the process until the required degree of whiteness was secured. These wash-days were the social events that correspond to the quilting parties of our New England ancestors or the "pink teas" of a later age. Bits of scandal, love affairs, domestic infelicity, etc., were subjects upon which information and opinions were exchanged and the occasion was looked upon as a general "clearing house" for each participant's share of gossip.

Of the hospitality of these days, Mason in his "History of Santa Barbara County," says:

"Hospitality is a growth from several conditions. Plenty is at the basis. We sometimes read of sharing the last morsel with a stranger, but a common practice of such a virtue would result in the annihilation of both parties instead of one, and it may be set down as a fact that a starving community will attend to its own wants first. Several circumstances combined to produce the hospitality that has justly been the object of so much admiration. First, the Californians had an abundance; second, they were isolated, and a stranger from another mission or from another province, had much to relate that was interesting. This condition of affairs prevailed much the same in the Western and Southern States, fifty years since. The stranger was expected to be as free with his knowledge as the host was with his fare. Virtues as well as vices have their growth in conditions, though much in the case of the Californians must be ascribed to the traditions which had been inherited from old Spain, also to the religion that enjoined hospitality to strangers as one of the cardinal virtues. Whatever its source, their hospitality, before the conquest (American) had soured the temper and humiliated the pride of the Dons, or before the discovery of gold had begotten the avarice and selfishness of money-making, was unbounded. No stranger was ever turned away from their door, however humble it might be; rest and food was certain.

"It was even an offence to pass a house without giving an opportunity to proffer hospitality. It was said by one traveler that so great was their hospitality that "Old Sooty" himself would not be turned away if he asked for entertainment, though the inmates might have to *padre nostras* until morning. Music, songs accompanied by the guitar, and even dancing, were improvised for his entertainment, and if the subject of the hospitality should prove unworthy, it did not prevent a repetition the following day if opportunity should offer. There was not a hotel in all California until the discovery of gold. Large parties were entertained at the missions or at the houses of the wealthy. Wherever the circumstances seemed to justify it, money was delicately tendered to the visitor by leaving it at his bedside to help himself if he chose. With a saddle and bridle of his own he could, and was expected to, catch a fresh horse every morning, turning the exhausted animal loose to find its way back to its owner. If he had no saddle an Indian would accompany him to bring it back."

The people of the town did not all spend their summers as they did their winters in their smoke stained adobe houses. Many of them moved out into the country on the outside pueblo lands where

a tract of about a block in size was allotted to each family for purposes of cultivation. A shelter of brush and hides was made to keep off the sun and dew and the tract of land was planted to such summer crops as melons, pumpkins, beans, corn and peppers.

The cattle were driven to distant ranches or herded on vacant lands near the settlement. The people looked forward to these summer camps with much pleasure and the easily raised crops above mentioned served as an ample food supply during the outing. These summer resorts extended all along shore from Goleta to Carpinteria but the most popular section, owing to the fine streams of water, quantity of shade trees and freedom from mosquitoes, was Montecito. Although in the near-by mountains were grizzly bears that would sometimes make raids on the garden patches, the fact did not seem to detract from the enjoyment of these festive days and when a gay caballero in silk and spangles came charging up the camp with fiery horse and jingling spurs, life seemed to be worth the living. The women and children occupied their time in drying beef into "jerky" and in laying up a supply of corn, beans, onions and chilis against a winter's time of need. The men were generally off with the stock and only occasionally put in an appearance at the summer residence.

Where there were so many expert horsemen, all kinds of sport connected with horsemanship was much in vogue. The ocean beach at low tide formed the best of speedways and on holidays the racing of horses was a prominent amusement. When a race between two noted horses was to take place the whole country came to enjoy the spectacle and to bet on favorites. Besides racing there were other forms of horsemanship to exhibit the skill and daring of the riders. One was to pick up an article from the ground when riding at full speed. Another was to jump a horse over a stream and while doing so dip a cup of water from the stream. A fowl was sometimes buried in the sand with only its head protruding and the expert horseman was expected to pull it from its sandy bed while passing at full speed.

The powerful and cruel bit used by the Mexicans gave complete control to the rider and a horse would attempt anything rather than feel the pain which could be given with the terrible machine in its mouth. The spurs too, were frightful instruments of torture and horses' sides were frequently reeking with blood from the cruel scourging of these revolving spikes.

There was a good deal of gambling going on in addition to that of betting on horse races. Until the Americans came, *monte* was the

favorite game and much time was devoted to it and much of the visible wealth of the people passed from one to the other in this way. The Indians took to it with all the avidity that an inferior race has for the vices of a superior and they would bet their last horse, blanket, shirt, and sometimes their wives, on a turn of the cards.

To give one an idea of how the wealthier families spent their time in the winter, we cannot do better than to quote from Richard Henry Dana's "Two Years before the Mast," in which his diary tells of a notable wedding that took place at the De la Guerra mansion,



DE LA GUERRA HOMESTEAD, BUILT IN EARLY '30S

Scene of wedding described by Dana in "Two Years Before the Mast." Two story building in rear used as safe for coin.

fronting the present city hall on East De la Guerra Street, during his visit in January, 1836.

"Sunday, January 10th. Arrived at Santa Barbara and on the following Wednesday, slipped our cable and went to sea on account of a southeaster. Returned to our anchorage the next day. We were the only vessel in the port. . . .

"Great preparations were making on shore for the marriage of our agent who was to marry Donna Anneta De G— de N—y C—, youngest daughter of Don Antonio N—, the grandee of the place and the head of the first family in California. Our steward was ashore three days making pastry and cake, and some of our stores were sent off with him. On the day appointed for the

wedding we took the captain ashore in the gig and had orders to come for him at night with leave to go up to the house and see the fandango. Returning on board we found preparations making for a salute. Our guns were loaded and run out, men appointed to each, cartridges served out, matches lighted and all the flags ready to run up. I took my place at the starboard after gun and we all waited for the signal from on shore.

"At ten o'clock the bride went up with her sister to the confessional dressed in deep black. Nearly an hour intervened, when the great doors of the mission church opened, the bells rang out a loud discordant peal, the private signal for us was run up by the captain ashore, the bride, dressed in complete white, came out of the church with the bridegroom, followed by a long procession. Just as she stepped from the church door, a small white cloud issued from the bows of our ship which was full in sight, the loud report echoed among the surrounding hills and over the bay, and instantly the ship was dressed in flags and pennants from stem to stern. Twenty-three guns followed in regular succession, with an interval of fifteen seconds between each, when the cloud cleared away and the ship lay dressed in her colors, all day. At sundown another salute of the same number of guns was fired, and all the flags run down. This we thought pretty well,—a gun every fifteen seconds,—for a merchantman with only four guns and a dozen or twenty men.

"After supper the gig's crew were called, and we rowed ashore, dressed in our uniform, beached the boat and went up to the fandango. The bride's father's house was the principal one in the place, with a large court in front upon which a tent was built, capable of containing several hundred people. As we drew near we heard the accustomed sounds of violins and guitars and saw a great motion of the people within. Going in, we found nearly all the people of the town,—men, women and children,—collected and crowded together, leaving barely room for the dancers; for on these occasions no invitations are given but every one is expected to come, though there is always a private entertainment within the house for particular friends. The old women sat down in rows, clapping their hands to the music, and applauding the young ones. The music was lively and among the tunes, we recognized several of our popular airs, which we, without doubt, have taken from the Spanish. In the dancing I was much disappointed. The women stood upright with their hands down by their sides, their eyes fixed on the ground before them, sliding about without any perceptible means of motion; for their feet were invisible, the hem of their

dresses forming a perfect circle about them reaching to the ground. They looked as grave as though they were going through some religious ceremony, their faces as little excited as their limbs; and on the whole instead of the spirited, fascinating Spanish dances which I had expected, I found the Californian fandango, on the part of the women at least, a lifeless affair. The men did better. They danced with grace and spirit, moving in circles around their nearly stationary partners and showing their figures to great advantage. A great deal was said about our friend, Don Juan Bandini, and when he did appear toward the close of the evening, he certainly gave us the most graceful dancing that I had ever seen. He was dressed in white pantaloons, neatly made, a short jacket of dark silk, gaily figured white stockings and thin morocco slippers upon his very small feet. His slight and graceful figure was well calculated for dancing and he moved about with the grace and daintiness of a young fawn. An occasional touch of the toe to the ground, seemed all that was necessary to give him a long interval of motion in the air. At the same time he was not fantastic or flourishing, but appeared to be rather repressing a strong tendency to motion. He was loudly applauded and danced frequently toward the close of the evening. After the supper the waltzing began, which was confined to a very few of the "gente de razon" and was considered a high accomplishment and a mark of aristocracy. Here too, Don Juan figured greatly, waltzing with the sister of the bride (Donna Augustia, a handsome woman and a general favorite) in a variety of beautiful, but, to me, offensive figures, which lasted as much as half an hour, no one else taking the floor. They were repeatedly and loudly applauded, the old men and women jumping out of their seats in admiration, and the young people waving their hats and handkerchiefs. Indeed, among people of the character of those Mexicans, the waltz seemed to have found its right place. The great amusement of the evening, which I suppose was owing to its being carnival, was the breaking of eggs filled with cologne or other essences, upon the heads of the company. One end of the egg is broken, the inside taken out, then it is partly filled with cologne and the hole sealed up. The women bring a great number of these secretly about them and the amusement is to break one upon the head of a gentleman when his back is turned. He is bound in gallantry to find out the lady and return the compliment, though it must not be done if the person sees you.

"A great many such tricks were played and many a war of sharp maneuvering was carried on between couples of the younger

people, and at every successful exploit a general laugh was raised."

Dana did not seem to appreciate Santa Barbara as later visitors do, owing perhaps to the unusually tempestuous winter of 1836 and the fact that his stay was attended with a good deal of hard work in loading hides through the surf. Upon the occasion of his last visit he says, "We pulled off with a will, saying to ourselves (I can speak for myself at least) 'Good-by, Santa Barbara, this is the last pull here,—No more duckings in your breakers and slipping from your cursed southeasters.'"

Upon the Secularization of the Missions and the opening up of the country to settlement, people from the United States and Europe began to come in and those from the Western States were generally of pioneer stock, hardy, used to privations and quite capable of defending themselves against wild beasts, Indians or the mixed race of California. In 1845 there was an estimated American and European population of fifteen thousand and of these at least two thousand were of the class of Americans above described. The most of them were in the northern part of the territory, having come overland in most cases.

The relations between the United States and Mexico were becoming more strained all the time on account of the events that led to the independence and annexation of Texas and the resulting friction along the Rio Grande, and the U. S. Government sent Col. Fremont to California with the secret understanding that in case hostilities did break out he would be on the ground to take advantage of the situation. His force was only a small one of sixty-two men but it was evidently his intention, should trouble occur, to organize the Americans already in California into an armed battalion, and endeavor to secure the country for the United States.

Ostensibly his errand was a trip to Oregon and he asked permission of Governor Castro to recruit his men and horses in the San Joaquin Valley where there was an abundance of grass and game but no settlers. He was granted a permit by Governor Castro, who quietly determined to raise a force of Californians and capture Fremont and his band. In a few days he had gathered three hundred men, a force five times as great as Fremont's band, and then stating that he had received fresh instructions from Mexico, ordered Fremont out of the country under penalty of death.

Fremont refused to go and entrenched himself at a point known as Hawk's Peak, about thirty miles from Monterey. Though having a superior force, Castro hesitated about attacking Fremont and con-

tented himself with proclamations ordering the American commander out of the country. Finding that Castro did not dare attack him, Fremont leisurely started toward Oregon and had only reached the line of that territory when he was informed that dispatches were being brought to him by Lieut. Gillespie from the United States Government. He returned, met Gillespie, and after receiving the letters which contained important information and instructions, went up into the Sacramento valley where he found the settlers much excited as it was evidently the intention of the Californians to drive out the Americans. As the Mexicans were securing horses in that section to take to San Jose for the purpose, as the Americans believed, to mount a legion of cavalry, the Americans felt that the best way to nip the movement in the bud, was to take the horses, which they proceeded to do, sending word to Governor Castro that if he wanted the horses he must come and take them. Thus were hostilities commenced by the Americans and soon a band of them captured Sonoma and raised the famous "Bear Flag," as it seemed necessary for them to have something to fight for and under. Fremont kept organizing the men who flocked to his standard and soon had one hundred and sixty mounted riflemen. On July 5, 1846, the declaration of independence of Alta California, was made and the forms of establishing an independent state, were gone through with. A few days later the Fremont party heard that Commodore Sloat had on the seventh of July, raised the United States flag over the custom house at Monterey in order to get ahead of the English who were desirous of a pretext to assert authority over the country. The "Bear Flag" was now hauled down and the stars and stripes run up by the Fremont party.

Acting Governor Pio Pico at Santa Barbara, sent a letter to the United States consul at Monterey, protesting against the acts of Fremont when the two countries were not at war, which was hardly the fact as Brownsville on the Rio Grande had been captured in May and Sloat in making his proclamation at the flag-raising on July 7th, had called attention to the battles already fought on the Texas border.

When Commodore Stockton came to Monterey on the 15th of July in the frigate *Congress*, he concluded to send Fremont with his battalion to San Diego to commence at that point and take the country from there north. Stockton himself, went to San Pedro, stopping at Santa Barbara, long enough to take possession of the town and leave a garrison of ten men. At San Pedro he organized his marines into an infantry force, marched to Los Angeles and

captured that place, Castro and his Californians getting out as Stockton moved in. Stockton thought the conquest of the country was complete and returned to Monterey but General Flores organized a force of Mexicans and Californians, captured San Diego and Los Angeles and sent a company of two hundred men to take Santa Barbara, Lieut. Talbot who was in command there succeeded in getting out at night, made his way with his men through the mountains to the San Joaquin valley and thence reached Monterey, half starved, having traveled over five hundred miles.

Practically the whole territory again fell into the hands of the Mexican authorities and the work of the conquest had to be done over again.

For this purpose Fremont again started south with a force of 428 men, on the 30th of November, 1846, coming by the way of San Luis Obispo. As he entered the north end of Santa Barbara County a large force of Californians assembled at the Gaviota Pass to intercept him. The perpendicular walls of this narrow gorge, afforded a safe vantage point from which to assail any passing army, without danger to the defenders.

It seems that Fremont had notice of this condition of affairs and as he was at that time camping on the Foxen ranch in the Sisquoc region, he asked William Foxen if there were not some other way of getting into Santa Barbara without going through the Gaviota Pass. Foxen, who knew the country thoroughly, acted as Fremont's guide, leading him up the Sisquoc, over into the Zaca and then by way of the valley of the Santa Ynez River to the San Marcos Pass. On a rainy Christmas day, 1846, he was dragging his cannon up the mountains along the narrow Indian trail and he did not reach the foot of the range on this side until after dark with everything so wet that no fires could be kindled. It was a most uncomfortable night and when next day the balance of the company and horses had been brought over, it was found that so many animals had been lost in fording the swollen torrents of the Santa Ynez and tributary streams, that there were not enough to mount all the men.

On the 27th of December, 1846, Fremont entered Santa Barbara without opposition, the inhabitants being glad to get off without punishment for breaking the parole which they had given when Lieut. Talbot's troop had taken possession, some four or five months before. Here Fremont and his soldiers remained encamped for a week, going to Ventura on the 5th of January, 1847, which place was also taken without resistance.

A portion of Stevenson's regiment which had been sent from New York in September, 1846, arriving at San Francisco in March, 1847, were sent to Santa Barbara in April. They numbered three hundred men and were expected to prevent any further uprising of the Californians and generally to keep the peace. While in Santa Barbara they were quartered at the Aguirre house, at that time a prominent residence on Carrillo Street, nearly opposite the present Public Library building. This building was torn down nearly forty years ago, but by some manufactured tradition, its history was transferred to another adobe building still standing on the southwest side of the site of the Aguirre house and now honored as are many of the ancient adobes with the occupancy of a Celestial laundry.

Not only was the location of the headquarters of the Stevenson regiment changed to the existing adobe, but zealous guides who now show the town to admiring tourists, will point out the same adobe as Fremont's headquarters while in Santa Barbara. Whence this story started there is no means of finding out, but so persistent was the impression that some dozen years ago, the local Natural History Society purchased a portion of the west end of the building, sawed it off from what remains and attempted to remove it to a lot owned by the Society. As the portion sought to be removed weighed some three hundred tons, the contractor who took the contract for the job at \$500 went broke financially by the time he had gotten the adobe into the middle of the street for he did not seem to be able to get any tackle strong enough to haul the structure to its destination. After a sojourn of several weeks in the middle of the street, the city council ordered its removal piecemeal and the Society that had made such an effort to secure a fake "antique," separated the building into its constituent parts and piled the adobes on the Society lot, expecting to cover them before the winter rains. An unexpected shower of seven and a half inches in September, converted the pile of sun-dried bricks into a homogeneous mass of clay and all hopes of preserving Fremont's "headquarters" to future antiquarians, went glimmering.

As a matter of history, Fremont, during the week he was in Santa Barbara camped with his men on the knoll by the salt pond east of the town and now occupied by the Dr. Moore residence, and there is not a particle of evidence that he ever entered the adobe on Carrillo Street. On a Coast Survey map of 1852, the knoll where Fremont camped, is named "*Cerrito de Los Voluntarios*," evidently from the fact that he and his "Volunteers" had made it a landmark.

One of the interesting incidents occurring about this time was the episode of the "lost cannon," from which the city of Santa Barbara gets the names of three of its streets,—Canon Perdido, Mason and Quinientos. The particulars of this absurd affair seem to have been as follows:

During the winter of 1847-8, the brig *Elizabeth* was wrecked near Santa Barbara and among the property saved was a small brass cannon which was left on the beach for some time as it had no carriage. In the month of May it disappeared and some practical joker told Capt. Lippett, who was in command, that it had been stolen by the Californians with the intention of using it in an insurrection that was being planned. A persistent search was made for the lost gun but it could not be found. Without communicating with Col. Stevenson, Capt. Lippett, who was evidently lacking in many attributes that are necessary to a good soldier, sent a messenger in haste and at a cost of \$400 to Col. Mason at Monterey, acquainting him with the loss of the gun, giving an exorbitant estimate of its value and calling attention to the likelihood that it would be used against his soldiers if it were not recovered.

Col. Mason, unaware of the unfortunate temperament of Capt. Lippett, took the matter seriously and issued a military order that the town of Santa Barbara be laid under a contribution of \$500 to pay for the cannon, the money to be raised by a capitation tax of \$2 per head on all males over twenty years of age. If that were not sufficient to net the \$500 the balance was to be paid by the heads of families and property owners in the proportion of the respective values of their real and personal estate.

This order was dated May 31, 1848, and Col. Stevenson who was in Los Angeles at the time was directed to go to Santa Barbara on or before June 25th and if the gun was not produced to order the assessment paid in before July 1st.

If any person failed to pay his assessment, enough of his property was to be seized and sold at public auction to pay what was due from him.

Col. Stevenson was very much annoyed on receiving this order but he had no alternative but to obey so he went to Santa Barbara on the 25th of June as directed and had an interview with Don Pablo De la Guerra, at that time the principal citizen of the place, who was very indignant that such action should be taken by the authorities without any just cause.

Col. Stevenson explained to Don Pablo his position in the matter and the latter said in his courteous way that out of respect to him he

would try to have the matter peaceably settled and at the same time suggesting that it might be well to move the regimental headquarters to Santa Barbara together with the regimental band. That the presence of the band would afford much pleasure to the people and thus lead to an amicable settlement of the cannon claim.

Stevenson took the hint and sent an order for the band to come to Santa Barbara as that was to be the regimental headquarters thereafter. He also placed the time limit within which the assessments must be paid, at July 4th, arranging for the band to come up the night before.

The band reached Carpinteria about three o'clock on the afternoon of the 3rd of July and instructions were there given for them to reach Santa Barbara about dusk and go to the residence of the De la Guerras and open their serenade with the best Spanish air they knew. The family were at dinner when the first strains of music were heard. The people of the town rushed from their homes to hear the first regimental band that ever had played within its precincts. While the serenade was in progress, Col. Stevenson called on Don Pablo, who thanked him warmly for the compliment that had been tendered. After the concert at the De la Guerra house the band played at different places about the town until midnight.

The payment of the assessment was set for 10 o'clock of the 4th and so amiable had become the temper of the people under the soothing strains of the band that there were practically no objections raised to the collection of the \$500 which was cheerfully paid in by the people. During the payment of the money, Col. Stevenson made an address which was turned into Spanish by Dr. Foster, and in the evening a ball was given in the Colonel's honor which added to the music and other festivities, made a very happy ending to what at first threatened to be a serious trouble between the citizens and the military authorities.

Afterwards, when the absurdity of the whole affair became patent, an order was made turning the money over to the Ayuntamiento of the town, but that dignified body refused to accept it.

It came out after some ten years that the missing gun had been stolen as a lark by some of the younger bloods of the town, and thrown into the estero near where Mission Creek runs into the sea during the winter rains.

A heavy storm cut away the sand and exposed the old relic which had caused so much trouble. The finders sold it to a Jew junk-dealer for \$80 and it was sent to San Francisco with other like material.

The incident was so fresh in the memory of the people when the streets of the city were platted and named, that Canon Perdido, "lost," or "hidden cannon," Mason, after the military governor who had ordered the levy, and Quinientos, Spanish for 500, the number of dollars collected, became attached to the three respective streets that now bear those names.

CHAPTER IV

THE AMERICAN PERIOD

It was in the month of June, 1848, and during the time the incidents connected with the "lost cannon" occurred, that gold was discovered by James Marshall at Sutter's Mill on the south fork of the American River, in northern California. While this was not the *first* gold that was found in this auriferous state, for Abel Stearns sent a shipment of placer gold from a mine near Saugus to the Philadelphia mint, six years previously, yet the quantities unearthed hitherto had been small and not of sufficient note to attract the attention of the outside world. Marshall's discovery put California on the map at once and from every part of the world, men thronged to the new El Dorado, intent on nothing but the quick acquisition of wealth by simply digging it out of the ground. Prices went up in proportion to the ease with which the golden where-withal to pay, could be secured. Labor of the most common kind, asked and received its sixteen to forty dollars per day. Flour and meat were hard to get at a dollar a pound.

It will readily be seen that the day of prosperity for the "cow counties" as Southern California was then called, had come, and every bullock was worth a bag of silver dollars. The cattle that had been slaughtered for the hides and tallow to be exchanged for foreign goods at a five hundred per cent. profit, would have brought princely fortunes had they still been in existence. But there were still vast herds in Santa Barbara County and the Guadalupe ranch alone had 40,000 head. The De la Guerras with more than two hundred thousand acres of land had still more and the sales of a month in Santa Barbara County would often amount to \$40,000.

We have heretofore given a description of the houses and mode of living which characterized the days before the coming of the Americans, but this was revolutionized by the sudden avalanche of wealth which, "beyond the dreams of avarice" was now showered upon these fortunate owners of "cattle upon a thousand hills." We quote here a description of that golden era, written some forty years ago by one who was an eye-witness to the events described:

Vol. I—6

"After the discovery of gold by the Americans, the cattle of California nearly worthless before, became of almost fabulous value, so that, as one writer said, every bullock of their herds was a skin-full of silver and his marrow was as fine gold. But money came to the Californian as to a child. He knew nothing of the value of wealth which circumstances not of his own creation, had thrust upon him and he seems to have been dazed by the magnitude of his prosperity and at a loss for objects within the range of his appreciation upon which to expend his wealth. Dress, furniture, horses, gambling, bullfights, cockfights, and all kinds of festivities and high living, filled the sum of his existence. Mirth and vanity reigned over every other sentiment. In the poorest hovels, relics of those halcyon days of luxury are still displayed before the eyes of the curious stranger. There are pieces of old fashioned and worn furniture, high-topped bedsteads, hair-cloth sofas, high mahogany bureaus, and curious antique picture frames. Still more interesting are the luxurious bed curtains of lace and crimson damask, the pink-covered pillows with lace casings, the ornamented sheets and coverlids, and the lace-covered, tucked and frilled underwear. Senoras, we are told, in those years, never deigned to draw on a stocking less dainty than silk, and the clay floor was no stranger to the sweep of regal satin and snow-flecked gossamer. Purple and fine linen were every day habiliments and were worn regardless of time, place, occasion or occupation.

"Yet this gorgeous paraphernalia of pomp and vanity was scarcely more at variance with the rude habitations of old Santa Barbara than were the manners and mien of the people. Though the unlearned, uncultured and the unambitious occupant of a dark, adobe hovel, the Californian has instinctively a gentle bearing. He has something of the dignity of the aboriginal American, with the poetry, the grace, and pleasure-loving sentiment of ancestors of old Spain; and enveloped in her Spanish shawl, many a senorita is as daintily graceful and as extravagantly haughty as a dramatic queen.

"American and English gold, the miners' and immigrants' demand for cattle, brought one long gala day to the inhabitants of Santa Barbara. They moved in gay cavalcades, silver-buttoned caballeros and senoritas, decked in Castilian splendor, with rebosas of fine silk. On Sundays their gay processions from the tile covered houses in the country, to kneel at the shrines of the mission church, made the country seem like the home of the gay scenes described by Sir Walter Scott. The aged rode on rude carts drawn by oxen. And when the slight penance exacted for their small sins, was paid, the

sweet voices of hopeful, happy maidens, mingling with the jingling of spurs and the clattering of hoofs, echoed along the trails that led to their homes. The ruddy light of the evening fire cast its glow on the faces of young and old dancing to the sound of the guitar and violin, old, middle-aged and young, enjoying the occasion. There was food for all. No thoughts of want occupied their minds. The fashion of small families had not been established; in their present happy simplicity, could not be entertained. The tenth was as welcome as the first. The twentieth and even the thirtieth were matters of envy rather than commiseration. Marriage festivities were prolonged for days, and even the funerals had little of that somber melancholy and despair characteristic of colder tempered nations, for were not the departed objects of affection, angels now?"

The treaty of peace between the United States and Mexico by which California became a part of the American Union, was signed February 2, 1848, and the erstwhile Mexican province was organized into a territory in 1849.

It did not have to wait very long for statehood for the discovery of gold brought such a throng of settlers that in 1850 when it formally became one of the United States there was a population of nearly one hundred thousand. While a territory the boundaries of the various counties as at that time determined were promulgated and in 1850 the machinery of the county government of Santa Barbara County was put in operation. At that time the present county of Ventura was included in the limits of Santa Barbara County and its boundaries as prescribed at the first session of the Legislature were as follows:

"Beginning on the sea-coast at the mouth of the creek called Santa Maria and running up the middle of said creek to its source; thence due northeast to the summit of the Coast Range, the farm of Santa Maria felling within Santa Barbara County; thence following the summit of the Coast Range to the northwest corner of Los Angeles County; thence along the northwestern boundary of said county to the ocean, and three English miles therein; and thence in a northwesterly direction parallel with the coast, to a point due west of the mouth of the Santa Maria Creek, which was the place of beginning, including the islands of Santa Barbara, San Nicolas, San Miguel, Santa Rosa, Santa Cruz, and all others in the vicinity. Santa Barbara shall be the county seat."

The total area of the county thus formed was 5,450 square miles or 3,491,000 acres of which the Spanish and Mexican grants covered 1,570,419 acres of the best of it. On the first day of January,

1873, by an act of the Legislature, Ventura County was formed out of the eastern portion of the parent county, including all that portion east of a line beginning at the mouth of Rincon Creek and running up the center of said creek to its source; thence due north to the northerly boundary of Santa Barbara County. The portion thus set apart into a new county contained about two thousand square miles and in addition included the islands of San Nicolas, Santa Barbara and Anacapa.

Under its American organization the first County Judge of Santa Barbara County was Joaquin Carrillo. J. W. Burroughs acted as sheriff, auditor, coroner, and justice of the peace. Edward S. Hoar, brother of the late Senator Hoar of Massachusetts was made District Attorney, Pablo De la Guerra was the first State Senator and J. M. Covarrubias and Henry Carnes who had come to Santa Barbara with Stevenson's regiment, were the first Assemblymen. In 1851, fifty-two business licenses were issued of which thirty-four were for the sale of liquors, showing that thus early, Santa Barbara had begun to develop a thirst which continued until the influx of eastern people with pronounced temperance views led to its curtailment.

In 1851 the authorities of the town of Santa Barbara employed a surveyor by the name of Salisbury Haley to lay out streets and blocks in a regular order covering that portion of the city "bounded on the southeast by the shore of the sea; on the northwest by a straight line running parallel to the general direction of said shore boundary directly through the southwest corner of the Mission garden and from hill to hill on either side; on the southwest by a line running along the foot of the mesa; and on the northeast by a line beginning at the Salinitas and following the city boundary to the foot of the hills, then to the said northwest line; to divide said tract into squares of 150 yards by streets which shall be sixty feet wide, except two streets to be designated by the Council which shall be eighty feet wide; to make an accurate map of said city."

For making the survey and the map, Haley was to receive \$2,000, to be paid in installments of \$500 each. The contract was entered into on the 29th of January, 1851, and on April 5th following, Haley had his new map ready and asked for his first installment of \$500. It has never been shown that Haley ever filed any field notes with his map and all that succeeding surveyors have had to depend upon was the initial point of the survey, the center of the intersection of State and Carrillo Streets the two eighty-foot streets authorized by the contract, which initial point was marked by an

iron pin driven into the ground and now by a stone or concrete monument. When Haley made his measurements he marked the corners of the blocks by redwood stakes, two inches in diameter and eighteen inches long, driven sixteen inches into the ground. While these stakes were in existence they were accepted as landmarks in fencing the blocks, but as years passed, they decayed or were removed or broken off and then the only way in which the original location of a street or block could be determined was by measuring from the initial point at the center of Carrillo and State streets, allowing 60 feet for each street and 450 feet for each block. When this was done it was immediately discovered that such a survey did not agree with the street and block lines already fenced by persons who had made their improvements in accordance with the original stakes of the Haley Survey, the discrepancy between an exact survey and the actual survey, increasing with each block of distance from the initial point at State and Carrillo streets. It was found that the blocks overrun in measurement from one to fourteen feet each way so that the accumulated excess where State Street reached the harbor amounted to 24 feet and at the northwest end of State Street where it intersected Mission Street, there was a difference between the exact survey and Haley's of 40 feet.

In 1867 a party by the name of R. K. Sexton purchased block No. 292 and having been apprised of the discrepancy in the surveys and finding that by moving his fence to the line of the exact survey he would thereby gain 18 feet from the street on the northwest side and six feet from the street on the northeast side of his block, proceeded to make such removal and planted the new enclosure to fruit and ornamental trees.

Upon complaint to the town Council that the street was being obstructed by the new enclosure the town marshal was instructed to remove the fences which had been placed in Montecito and Castillo streets, which order he carried out to the letter. This led to the institution of a suit against the town for damages with a hearing before Judge Maguire of the County Court. Judge Maguire's decision was in favor of the city and upholding the Haley or actual survey. Sexton then brought a suit in the District Court to quiet title to the block of land in question and this resulted in a reversal of Judge Maguire's decision for the decree barred the city from any claim to the strip of land which Sexton had fenced in and also ordered judgment in Sexton's favor for his alleged damages and costs.

Immediately upon this decision the Council passed an ordinance

providing for a resurvey of the city on lines of exact measurement and W. H. Norway, at that time the City Surveyor, was directed to make such survey with the proper monuments. This he proceeded to do and his work became known as the "Norway Survey." Things became more confused than ever now that there were two official surveys to contend with and persons buying property were often at a loss to know with which to conform.

The tearing down of a fence which Henry Penry had constructed on the northwesterly line of Block No. 6 in conformity with the "Haley Survey," led to a suit which was carried up to the Supreme Court of the State, where the "Haley Survey" was upheld by a decision appearing in 52 California Reports, page 496, under the title of Penry vs. Richards. This decision was rendered in 1877, but matters of survey remained *in statu quo* for several years thereafter, some blocks or lots being improved and fenced on one survey and other blocks and lots on another survey. This produced a very irregular street alignment but as none of the streets were graded, the traveler found his way around the obstructing fences and shade trees as best he could. In 1887 an official grade was established on the lines of the Haley Survey by Geo. F. Wright, the City Engineer and in 1888, State Street from the harbor to Mission Street was graded and paved with asphaltum, being at that time the longest continuous piece of asphaltum pavement in California, if not in the United States. When this work was done the curb returns at the intersecting streets were made on the Haley Survey, and when in 1892, the improvement of the cross streets was commenced, the official survey took its relentless way through many lawns and yards that had been reposing in quiet luxuriance for many years on the "Norway Survey." During 1892 and 1893, some nine miles of streets were graded and curbed and properly aligned on the official survey as determined by the Court decision last referred to. With a few exceptions where a compromise survey has established a line, the whole of the original plat of the city is improved in accordance with Haley's monuments.

In the early '50s the city affairs were conducted about as loosely as Haley had drawn his surveying tape when he gave such good measure.

The councilmen served without pay and sometimes did not serve at all. Resignations were frequent and sometimes it was difficult to get a quorum as in the case of the council elected in May, 1853, which held no legal meeting until late in August. At this meeting the City Clerk handed in his resignation and it was found that the

mayor and two councilmen had failed to qualify. Then an election was ordered to fill vacancies but there is no record that it was ever held. When a new council was elected the following year a place was left blank in the record book in which to engross the records of the previous year but the pages are still blank.

In common with other holders of land grants from the Spanish and Mexican governments, Santa Barbara presented her claim to the United States Land Commission in California for the lands that had been granted the Pueblo in 1782 by the Spanish government. The amount claimed was eight and three-fourths leagues. The claim was filed February 1, 1853, and rejected by the Commissioners August 1, 1854. The citizens of Santa Barbara then held a meeting and decided to prosecute the city's cause before the United States District Court. It was six years before a decision was reached, giving the city, not the eight and three-quarters leagues asked for but only four leagues or 17,826.17 acres. And the patent for that did not reach the grantee for more than ten years more as it was signed by President Grant on May 25, 1872.

While on the subject of streets and surveys, some consideration of the names of the streets as given on the original map, might be of interest to our readers, more particularly from the fact that this nomenclature involves considerable interesting history, and will serve to fix those historical points more firmly in the memory, by observing their connection with these names.

The original streets were fifty-two in number, twenty-seven running northeast and southwest and twenty-five running northwest and southeast or "on the bias" as compared with the cardinal points of the compass.

The first street on the east was named *San Buenaventura*, because it was nearest to our neighboring town on the east. The next street, *Pitos*, meaning a flute, was so called because certain reeds grew there from which the Indians made their rude instruments. *Indio Muerto* means "dead Indian" and was so named because about the time of the survey, a defunct aborigine was discovered in the neighborhood. *Cacique* is a title applied to an Indian chief. *Carpinteria* comes next and was the route usually taken toward Carpinteria and the origin of the title of that pleasant little village runs back to Portola's day when his expedition, coming up the coast found near the mouth of Rincon Creek, a number of Indians, making canoes, paddles and other articles of wooden manufacture, hence Carpinteria, a wood-working establishment.

Next we have *Quinientos* street, "five hundred," which term was

explained in connection with the famous "lost cannon" incident, and then *Mason* in honor, or dishonor, of the Governor who levied the absurd fine. *Yanonali* next, commemorates the name of the famous old chief who was at the head of the local Indian tribe whose headquarters was the famous mound where the Hotel Potter now stands. *Montecito* street was named from the beautiful valley of that name just beyond the town. *Gutierrez*, a local family name but in this instance given to the street because Don Octaviano Gutierrez was a member of the city council. *Haley* street was named from the surveyor who laid it out. *Cota* and *Ortega* were in honor of two prominent families, descended from the officers of that name who were connected with the early garrison at the Presidio. *De la Guerra*, from Don Pablo de la Guerra, the most prominent grandee during the late Spanish and early American period. *Canon Perdido*, "Lost or hidden cannon" has already been explained in connection with that incident. *Carrillo* street was named from Don Joaquin Carrillo, first District Judge after organization of County. This was one of the eighty foot streets provided by the Haley Survey, the other being State which runs at right angles with Carrillo.

Figueroa street was named from Governor Jose Figueroa, who was appointed Governor in 1832 and issued the famous Secularization proclamation in 1833. *Anapamu* was named after a famous Indian who governed a wide stretch of country in the early days. *Victoria* was not named from Queen Victoria of Great Britain but from a lesser celebrity, who was made governor of Alta California in 1831 but did not last out the year.

Sola street was named in honor of Governor Pablo Vicente de Sola who was in charge of affairs when Mexico ceased to be a Spanish province and took California with her. *Micheltorena*, which trips up the tongues of the average "tender foot," was named from Governor Manuel Micheltorena who was appointed in 1842 and *Arrellaga* comes from the name of one of California's most distinguished Spanish governors, Jose Joaquin de Arrellaga, who was governor from 1792 to 1794 and again from 1800 to 1814. *Valerio* is said to have been the name of a noted Indian outlaw who lived in a cave in the Santa Ynez mountains, and made frequent depredations on the settlers but was too wary to be apprehended. *Islay* is the "wild cherry" of the mountains, formerly quite a source of subsistence to the natives. *Pedregosa* means "stony" and was probably named from the Arroyo Pedregosa the original name of our present Mission Creek. *Mission* street of course was the street next the Mission.

When we take up the streets running at right angles with those above named we find the first on the east named *Salinas* from the salt pond where it terminated. Then comes *Canada* from the Spanish word for ravine. *Soledad* has reference to a place where no one lives, the condition which prevailed in that neighborhood when the survey was made. *Voluntario* has reference to the hill at the lower end where Fremont's "Volunteers" camped during 1846.

Alisos street was so named from Alisos Creek, now called Sycamore Creek. The fine, rich soil in the vicinity of *Milpas* street led to its name for the Indians had many patches of grain sowed there and *Milpas* means a "sowing patch." *Nopal* comes from the Spanish name for "prickly pear," growing in the vicinity. *Quarantina* street seems to have been connected in some way with certain vessels which lay in quarantine at its foot.

Sal si puedes, generally written as one word, has the popular translation of "get out if you can," referring to the broken character of the land in that neighborhood. *Canal* means Channel and refers to the Channel of Santa Barbara at its foot. *Laguna* street ran into the lake or lagoon which was formed during the rainy season by the backed-up waters of Mission Creek. *Garden* street intersected the De la Guerra Gardens in its lower course. *Santa Barbara* street was named from the town itself and *Anacapa* because it points toward the island of that name, thirty miles from shore.

State street was so named from the State of California, just then proud of its admittance to the Union; it is the principal street of the city and likely to remain so for all time. *Chapala* street was named from a city and lake in Mexico from which some of the early settlers came. *De la Vina* was originally called Vineyard street, because run through a vineyard planted by Governor Goycochea. *Bath* street, formerly called *Banos*, Spanish for baths was so named because at its foot was the favorite bathing place of the people. *Castillo* led to Punta del Castillo upon which stood an old Spanish fort or castillo. *Rancheria* was so named from an Indian "rancheria" in that vicinity. *San Pascual* took its name from the battle of San Pascual, fought between the Americans and Californians in 1846. *San Andres* is somewhat doubtful, one authority stating that it takes its name from Andres Pico who commanded the Californians in the above named battle, but where Andy got his title of San or Saint, doth not appear. *Chino* may have derived its name from the "Rancho del Chino" where the battle of

San Pascual took place, though that is also a doubtful derivative. *Gillespie* was named from Capt. Gillespie, one of Fremont's right hand men and prominent in the battles of San Pascaul and San Gabriel. *Robbins* street was named from Capt. Thomas Robbins whom we have noted as coming here in 1827 and to whom was granted the Las Positas y Calera ranch, now called the "Hope Ranch."

New residents of Santa Barbara sometimes animadvert upon the difficult names of the streets, recalling the ease with which the numbered or lettered avenues of a former residence were remembered or pronounced, but to the long time citizen who has grown to appreciate these names that so link its present history with the past, the old time Spanish titles have a mellifluity which Avenue 44 and B Street N. W. can never hope to rival.

LOST WOMAN OF SAN NICOLAS

Earlier in this work we have mentioned the incident of the woman who lived a Robinson Crusoe life for so many years on the bleak island of San Nicolas. The story has appeared in various histories and imaginative novelists have woven fascinating romances about the main facts of the case. In this brief history we will endeavor to give what we believe to be the true version of the incident, gleaned from sources of an authentic nature and from persons who took part therein.

Like all the coast islands of California San Nicolas was originally well populated. The inhabitants lived almost entirely on fish which were plentiful in the waters around that island. They were a peaceful people closely allied to the ancient Toltecs of Mexico, and much lighter in color than the Indians of the California mainland.

After the settlement of Alaska by the Russians, the Alaska Indians, well supplied with fire-arms, used to come down to the Channel Islands hunting otter and other fur-bearing animals. It was somewhere about 1836 that a band of these fierce marauders, killed all the male inhabitants of the island and took possession of the women. When they had secured all the furs they could carry back, they left the island and abandoned the women to their fate. In some way the padres at the Santa Barbara Mission, learned of the conditions on San Nicolas and employed Isaac J. Sparks and some others to go to San Nicolas and remove the poor women to the mainland.

Sparks had chartered a schooner called the *Peor es Nada*, com-

manded by a Capt. Chas. Hubbard, and the trip to San Nicolas was made in the late summer of 1836. The Indian women were all gathered at the landing place, ready to embark, when one of them found that her child was missing and was allowed to go back for it. Not immediately returning and a strong wind springing up, the captain of the boat did not think it safe to remain longer as there was no harbor in which to take refuge. So they ran before the wind until they reached San Pedro where they placed the women and children on shore and then came up to Santa Barbara, intending to go back as soon as possible for the woman left on the island. But they found a cargo waiting to be taken to San Francisco and upon entering the Golden gate, the *Peor es Nada* turned turtle and the crew were washed ashore.

As there seemed no other craft immediately available with which to attempt the rescue of the lone woman, the matter was put off and gradually forgotten though it was known all up and down the coast that the woman had been left on the desolate, wind-swept island.

In 1851, some fifteen years afterwards, Capt. John Nidever, who was in his day, a famous otter hunter and whose descendants still live in Santa Barbara and vicinity, went over to San Nicolas, accompanied by a man named Thomas Jeffries and several Indians. He saw evidences that some person was living on the island for he found stakes in the ground with dried seal-blubber suspended from them, apparently placed there within a month or two. They also discovered foot-prints, which from their size they decided to be those of a woman. On account of heavy winds they were unable to pursue their investigations further and after being wind-bound for eight days they were able to leave the island and make for the mainland.

In 1852, Nidever made another trip to San Nicolas, accompanied by Charles Brown. He found the place where the seal-blubber had been hung and there now seemed fresh blubber in its place. They also saw some wild dogs but as they could find no further traces of the woman, they concluded the wild dogs had killed her. They were about to return to the boat when they found in the crotch of a small tree, a basket covered by a piece of seal-skin and in the basket a dress made of the skins of the shag, a bird that frequents the island. There was also a rope of sinews, abalone fish hooks and bone needles. Nidever took the things out of the basket and spread them on the ground, thinking that when they returned to the place later, they would find them replaced in the basket if the woman

were still alive and able to move about the island. They were engaged in otter hunting for several days thereafter and then a south-east gale came up which lasted for six or seven days, after which Nidever and Brown returned to Santa Barbara.

Another year passed, making seventeen since the lone watcher on San Nicolas saw the vessel bear away all the remaining people of her race. In July, 1853, Nidever again made a trip to the island with a crew consisting of his former shipmate, Brown, an Irishman and four Indians. He decided that this time he would make a thorough search for the woman and as soon as they had anchored and found a suitable place for a camp, Nidever and Brown started towards the head of the island, where, after rounding the point, Brown discovered tracks too small to be made by any of the men of his party. He followed them through the sand but lost them where the moss covered the ground. The next day the whole crew started out for a thorough search and spreading out over the island covered a large portion without seeing the woman. Brown then went to where he had lost her tracks in the moss and following up a ridge found three small huts made of whale's ribs covered with brush but nothing to indicate that they had recently been used. While on the ridge he could see the other men of his party on the sandy flat where he had found the tracks. "At last (quoting Nidever's account) his eye caught sight of a small black object a long distance off, that seemed to be moving. It looked at first very much like a crow. Walking toward it he soon saw that it was the Indian woman. She was seated in an enclosure like those already described, so that her head and shoulders were barely visible above it. As he approached her, two or three dogs, like those we had seen before, began growling. Without looking at Brown, she gave a yell and the dogs disappeared. Brown had halted a short distance from her and at once began to signal the men by placing his hat on the ramrod of his gun and raising and lowering it. They soon saw his signal and came towards him. In the meantime, Brown had an opportunity to observe the woman. She was seated cross-legged on some grass that covered the ground within the enclosure and which no doubt served as a bed. Her only dress was a kind of gown, leaving her neck and shoulders bare and long enough when she stood up to reach to her ankles. It was made of shag skins, cut in squares and sewed together, the feathers pointing downward. Her head had no cover save a thick mass of matted hair of a yellowish brown color, probably from exposure to sun and weather, and which looked as if it had rotted off.

"She was engaged in stripping the blubber from a piece of seal-skin, which she held across one knee, using in the operation a rude knife made of a piece of iron hoop. Within the enclosure was a smouldering fire and without a large pile of ashes and another of bones, which would indicate that this had been her abode for a long time. From the time Brown first arrived within hearing distance, she kept up a continual talking to herself occasionally shading her eyes with her hand and gazing steadily at the men who were walking around on the flat below. She was evidently much interested in their movements. As the men came near Brown motioned to them to spread out so as to prevent her escape if she was so disposed. Just before the men reached her camp, Brown, who had not yet been seen by her, came around in front. To his great surprise she received him with much dignity and politeness. As fast as the men came up she greeted them in the same way. The men seated themselves on the ground around, the woman all the time talking, although not a word of hers could be understood, although our Indians spoke several dialects. From a sack or bag made of grass she took some roots known among the Californians as *Carcomites*, and another root whose name I did not learn, and placed them in the fire. When they were roasted she offered them to us to eat. We found them very palatable indeed. We were now desirous of taking her on the schooner. We did not apprehend that she would attempt to escape, as she seemed very much pleased with our company. We commenced making signs for her to go with us, but she seemed unable to comprehend them until we intimated that she must gather up all her food, when she set about the work with the greatest alacrity, and commenced putting it in a large basket, such as is in general use among the Indians of this coast. She had considerable dried blubber of the seal and the sea-elephant. This was all carefully collected. She seemed desirous of preserving everything that would sustain life, thus indicating the sad experiences of her long years of solitude. When all was ready she took a burning stick in one hand and left her camp. Each of us had a portion of her household goods in our hands or on our shoulders. She trotted merrily along and led us to a spring of good water which came out under a shelving rock near the beach. Here we found a store of bones in a cleft of the rocks. Here also were pieces of dried blubber hung on stakes above the reach of the dogs and foxes which inhabited the island. We gained the woman's confidence by taking care to preserve all these articles. On the way to the schooner she led us past another spring, which she seemed to have

used for bathing, as she stopped and washed her hands and face. This spring was not far from the landing. When we reached the boat we made motions for her to step in which she did, kneeling down in the bow, holding to the sides with her hands. When we got on the vessel she sought the vicinity of the stove, keeping as near to it as possible, which act indicated more of her bitter experience on the island. We offered her some of our food which she ate with relish; in fact, from this time she appeared to prefer our food to her own. Brown went to work that afternoon and made her a skirt or petticoat out of some bed-ticking, with which she was much pleased, continually calling our attention to it. This skirt with a man's shirt and neck-tie, constituted her new wardrobe. While Brown was sewing she made signs that she wished to sew and Brown gave her a needle and thread. She did not know how to put the thread through the eye. After this was done by one of us, she knew how to use it. I gave her an old cloak or heavy cape which was much torn and dilapidated. She very patiently sewed up all the rents and made it quite serviceable in the cool windy weather, which prevailed occasionally. In sewing she thrust the needle into the cloth with her right hand and pulled it through, drawing the thread tight with her left hand."

The party remained a month on the island, hunting otter, while the woman occupied herself with making baskets, woven of grass and made water-proof with asphaltum.

Upon arriving at Santa Barbara she was greatly interested in all she saw, talked in her own language and laughed at everything that pleased her fancy. A man on horseback, who was on the beach when she landed, was a great source of wonderment, as she had never seen the animal before.

Nidever took the woman to his home which was on the knoll where the Beale residence now stands and she was cared for by his wife.

When it was noised abroad that the "lost woman of San Nicolas" had been found, people came from all parts of the country to see her. The Mission fathers, Gonzales, Sanchez and Jimeno, who were familiar with all the local Indian dialects, could understand none of the words she spoke. No more could the Indians brought from Santa Ynez and Los Angeles, so that the only means of communicating with her, was by signs in which she soon became very expert, being able to relate in this way, many incidents of her long and lonely vigil on the desolate island. She never found her child alive but there were evidences that it had in her absence, wandered

away and been attacked by wild dogs. When she became satisfied that her child was dead, she cried a long time and became very weak, but gradually recovered and took up the long dreary existence, unbroken save by the sight of a distant sail that never touched at the island, or if it did, at a point where she could not see it.

At the Nidever home everybody was kind to her and many brought her presents of money, clothing, trinkets, etc., which, while they pleased, seemed of little value to her for she soon gave them away to friends or to the children who called and of whom she was very fond. The passengers from the steamers calling at Santa Barbara, used to visit her as her fame had spread up and down the coast, and all were desirous of seeing the "lost woman."

Her age seemed to be about fifty years, so that she was something over thirty when left on the island. She was able before her death to understand the request for some words of her language and her names for man, "nache," the sky, "toygwah," the body, "puoochay," a hide, "tocah," were about all they were able to learn from her.

Her death some six months after her rescue, was undoubtedly due to the sudden change in the character of her food. She seemed to have no control over her appetite and ate inordinately of whatever pleased her taste, especially of fruit. This led in time to a serious dysentery which in spite of care and nursing, soon proved fatal. She was buried by the Mission fathers who sent many of her trinkets, including her best feather dress, to Rome.

The foregoing story may seem a simple tale for a history but it looms large in the early days of Santa Barbara when there was little doing that gave an excuse for neighborhood gossip; besides, the tragic as well as pathetic nature of the poor woman's sad bereavement and lonely exile, appealed to every heart and her story, as now, and then, never seemed to grow old.

NEWSPAPERS OF SANTA BARBARA

While California was Spanish, newspapers were not needed. At least there was not sufficient demand to warrant anybody in going to the expense of establishing a printing plant and the only printing press found by Americans when they took possession of the country was an old one at Monterey which the priests there had used in printing some religious tracts.

In 1855, three Americans, R. Hubbard, T. Dunlap and B. W. Keep started a newspaper in Santa Barbara which they called the

Gazette. It was a four-page weekly with five columns to the page. One page was printed in Spanish. The town was then, as for many years afterwards, a pretty sleepy old place and the new-born newspaper enterprise endeavored to wake the people up to an appreciation of the advantages which were the natural heritage of the city. In its issue of October 4, 1855, we read: "There are deep, uncovered wells, pitfalls and man-traps in various parts of the city, rendering it extremely hazardous to traverse the streets at night, not only for horses and teams but foot passengers as well. There are unsightly gorges and gullies through which the water flows into the street in winter. The slaughter houses reek with filth and the horrid stench from them pollutes the atmosphere."

The *Gazette* kept hammering away at the community but did not seem to make much impression for the next year in its issue of May 1, 1856, it says:

"It does not sound well to hear it said that since the incorporation of this city, more than six years ago, not a single improvement of general utility has been made, if the survey and maps be excepted."

The editor of this pioneer newspaper was much in advance of his day and age for he advocated some improvements that only very recently have been made and one especially that is still "on the lap of the gods," the construction of a good road over the San Marcos Pass. In an editorial describing the roundabout character of the road from Santa Barbara to Santa Ynez by the way of the Gaviota Pass, he says, "what has the traveler gained? He has started west, then northwest and then northeast, to make a northwest course. He has traversed innumerable mountains to avoid crossing one mountain. He has beat about for days in order to accomplish a few hours of plain sailing, and described the sides of a triangle instead of a hypotenuse."

One of the chief sources of income for the paper, was the publication of legal notices and this was suddenly cut off when the Legislature of 1856-7, at the instigation of an influential citizen of Santa Barbara who had grown restive under the criticisms of the *Gazette*, passed an act providing that county officials might publish legal notices by posting them on a bulletin board. Newspaper advertising as a fine art for extracting the shekels from those desiring notoriety for themselves or their wares, had not reached the present high development and subscriptions were even slower than now in materializing, consequently the *Gazette* failed to make both ends meet and early in 1858 it was sold to two Spaniards who removed the plant to San Francisco where they continued to print it for

several years, publishing and circulating it in Santa Barbara. It was then called the *Gaceta de Santa Barbara* and was printed wholly in Spanish.

The failure of the Gazette to make good, was long a discouraging memory to would-be editors and it was not until 1868, when the number of Americans in the county had considerably increased, that Messrs. Boust and Ferguson started the *Post*, the first copy of which to come off the press, is in the writer's possession. It was a neat little paper of four pages with five columns to the page, but very lacking in local items. A notice of Gen. Grant's nomination for the Presidency as the candidate of the "Union" party, was one of the items of national news that had found its way to the coast. A few of the present familiar names are seen in the limited number of advertisements appearing, but some of the streets, "Washington" for example, occupied by certain business houses, are unknown to this generation.

The *Post* under that name had an existence of one year when it was purchased by Rev. J. A. Johnson and re-christened the *Press*, a name it has borne to the present writing. A short time after change in ownership, some trouble of a business nature ensued between Johnson and Boust, one of the former owners which led to the establishment of a new paper by Boust under the title of the *Times*.

The two newspapers inaugurated a war of words that for venom, billingsgate and personal denunciation, was probably never surpassed. Some of the choice language indulged by these verbal gladiators, could hardly find place in the Police Gazette of today, much less in a reputable history.

After a year of warfare, the *Times* became the property of Hon. J. T. Richards, still living, and though there was no abatement in the vigor of the editorials, the language used was of a more classic character than that which marked the screeds of Boust. In 1874 the *Times* was absorbed by the *Press*.

On the 31st day of August, 1872, a paper called the *Index* was established by Wood and Sefton and shortly afterwards purchased by Wm. F. Russell, afterwards the victim of a most brutal assault by the notorious Clarence Gray, whose infamous career will receive notice later.

The *Santa Barbara News* was established by Al. Pettygrove in 1875, who issued it for a year as a daily when it was merged into the *Press*.

Johnson's ability as a writer and a "booster," despite his quarrel-

some disposition which kept him constantly in hot water, put the *Press* at the head of journalism in Santa Barbara, but its combative editor suffered much from the "slings and arrows of outrageous fortune" for when he was not being cow-hided or pummeled by the exasperated victims of his diatribes, he was engaged in extinguishing incendiary fires, started with the intent of burning him out. Worn out at last with his long fight, he sold the paper to Col. Harrison Gray Otis, now the doughty warrior who controls the policy and the millions of the Los Angeles *Times*. In his historical address at the Centennial celebration in 1876, Judge Charles E. Huse says of Johnson, that "he did more to draw population to this country, and to build it up, than the labors of all other men combined. Adding millions of dollars to the value of property in this county, he left it without a cent in his pocket."

Under Col. Otis the *Press* began to run down until it became difficult to get funds to keep it going. The Colonel left in 1880 and soon afterwards, John P. Stearns, later Mayor of the city, became owner, employing Theodore M. Glancey, whose unprovoked murder by the infamous Clarence Gray a month or two later was one of the most noted tragedies in Santa Barbara history, as editor and manager.

C. F. McGlashan bought the paper in December, 1880, keeping it for a few years when it became the property of Kinsell and Nixon. In 1892, Messrs. Johnston and Knepper bought the plant, Mr. Johnston afterwards selling his interest to Mr. Knepper.

In 1896 a company was organized, known as the Press Publishing Co., which took over the *Press* plant and has since published it. Under its present management it has grown to metropolitan proportions, being the leading morning daily between San Francisco and Los Angeles.

The *Index* heretofore mentioned, did not survive the "dry year," 1877, its demise occurring shortly after the death of its editor, W. F. Russell.

The *Daily Morning Republican* was started in 1875 by A. S. Winchester and W. A. Franklin but did not reach its second volume. The *Daily Advertiser* first saw the light in February, 1877, and its sunset on November 29th of same year.

In 1878, F. A. Moore, B. W. Keep and E. B. Boust, commenced the publication of the *Democrat*, which later became the *Independent* under the management of Moore alone. George P. Tebbetts afterwards purchased the paper, but being unable to furnish all the money, mortgaged his plant to Wm. Lavies who took it over when

Tebbetts could not meet his payments. L Davies continued to own and edit the paper in his own inimitable way until his death in 1900, when his widow sold the property to Thomas M. Storke, the present postmaster of Santa Barbara, who took possession of the plant on January 1st, 1901. Mr. Storke conducted the paper with much success until he sold it to Mr. F. W. Sherman in 1910. In 1913 Mr. Storke, who in the meantime had acquired the *Daily News*, a paper started in 1894 by Frank Sands, formerly city editor of the *Independent*, found it necessary to take back the *Independent* on account of some deferred payments which had not been met, and on doing so, merged it with the *Daily News*. This enterprising journal is now at the front of newspaperdom in this county, having the largest circulation of any paper between Los Angeles and San Jose.

In the foregoing recital we have not attempted to enumerate all of the many journalistic enterprises that have met with premature death, while yet in infancy. Their name is legion. Some for a month, others for a few months, occasionally one for a whole year, managed to eke out an unsatisfying existence, both to themselves and to the public, but the inevitable was ever at hand and sooner or later all succumbed.

DOWNFALL OF THE SHEPHERD KINGS

We have already called attention to the great demand for cattle caused by the mining excitement which added so many thousands to the population of California in so short a time. The high prices stimulated the stock-raising industry and at the same time led to the importation from the states east of the Rockies of many large herds of cattle. Quite a fortune could be realized from the sale of one drove of cattle, purchased at \$10 per head in the western prairie states and sold in California for \$100 per head. The assessment roll of 1858 showed nearly 1,000,000 head of cattle in California and by 1860 they swarmed over the great plains of the San Joaquin and Sacramento and up into every valley and cañon of the Sierra Nevada. With this overproduction came a great reduction in values and in 1862, beef was sold in the mines at two cents per pound, live weight. Cattle from Santa Barbara County, which had to be driven many hundred miles before reaching the market, were at a great disadvantage and there was little demand for them.

With the vast numbers on hand and no market, an arrangement was made for a wholesale slaughter or *matanza*, to reduce the herds.

This took place in Montecito just west of Ortega Hill and close to the sea-shore where the offal might be carried away by the tide. A hundred thousand head were thus sacrificed and the prevailing price paid by those who managed the *matanza* was \$5.00 per head. The hides were salted and dried, the tallow extracted, the jelly made into glue and the pressed meat remaining was used as food for hogs.

While this summary disposition of so much stock, helped to relieve the market to a certain extent, the natural increase of the herds would have speedily replaced the slaughtered animals, had not the drought of 1863-4, which came a year later, completed what the *matanza* had already begun.

As this drought, long to be remembered in the annals of California, was the immediate cause of the downfall of the "Shepherd Kings," a more than passing allusion may be pardoned.

The season of 1861-2 had been one of great rainfall all over the state. In many places the face of the country was changed by the devastating floods. The estero at Goleta, where in former times schooners (*Goletas*) and other vessels of light draft, found a safe harbor, was filled by the vast body of gravel, sand and alluvial soil, brought into it by the freshets. In the swollen streams and boggy sloughs, caused by the unusual floods, many cattle were lost but the resulting luxuriant grasses of the wet year, and the following excellent season of 1862-3, brought the herds to their normal numbers, which quite sufficed to eat all the dried grasses by the time the winter rains of 1863-4 might reasonably be expected to begin. But the rain failed to come that most disastrous season. Slight showers, scarcely enough to lay the dust, fell occasionally, but day after day the sun rose unclouded in a sky that seemed of brass, and the starving cattle and horses wandered listlessly here and there, seeking for something to sustain the flickering life within their gaunt frames. No hay was cut in those days to tide over just such calamitous periods. While a few cattle were saved by cutting down the live oak trees and letting the animals eat the foliage, practically there was nothing to do but to see the cattle slowly die. And as they died, so vanished the wealth and prestige of the "Shepherd Kings." The great herds were no more and Santa Barbara County, whose assessment roll in 1863 showed over two hundred thousand head of cattle, had less than five thousand to eat the new grass that grew when the rains came again in 1864-5.

The great cattle owners, who, in many instances, had already become mortgaged on account of the low price of their stock, were

completely ruined by this finishing stroke of ill fortune. It only took a small mortgage in those days to cover a big piece of land and Shylock who has not changed his character during the passing centuries, was on hand to exact his last pound of flesh.

As we recall the days of Castilian hospitality when the Sherpherd King dispensed unlimited bounty with dignity and politeness, we cannot but feel that the tragedy of their great undoing is the saddest page of our history. Scarcely one was left with the patrimonial estate he had purchased or inherited. Their lands passed to new owners who had taken advantage of their necessities to absorb vast tracts for small loans. Some of the great fortunes of present day citizens are founded on this exploitation of a neighbor's extremity.

But the halcyon days of the cattle kings are now past and we can think of no more fitting characterization of those by-gone days than that given in Mr. W. A. Hawley's "Early Days of Santa Barbara," where he quotes an old-timer's description of conditions in the golden age of the great ranchos and the unnumbered herds:

"It lay beyond the mountain range and extended over rolling hills and little valleys. A creek flowed through it and on the banks were many sycamores. Shaded by oaks was the long, low adobe house with its red-tiled roof and wide veranda. Behind the fence of chaparral was the orchard and the melon patch and beyond the orchard was the meadow, golden with buttercups in the early spring. In the open fields dotted with oaks the rich alfileria grew and on the hill-sides were the wild grasses which waved like billows as the cool breezes from the distant ocean blew over them. The sameness of recurring events of each succeeding year, never seemed monotonous but brought repose, content and peace. When the dew was still on the grass we would mount our horses and herd the cattle if any strayed beyond the pasture. In the wooded cañons where the cool brooks flowed and where the wild blackberries grew, we ate our noon-day meal and rested. And as the hills began to glow with the light of the setting sun, we sauntered homeward. When the long days of summer came we ate our evening meals beneath the oaks and in the twilight we listened to the guitar and the songs of our people. In the autumn we harvested the corn and gathered the olives and the grapes. Those were days of long ago. Now all is changed by modern progress; but in the simple ranch life of the older time there was a contented happiness which an alien race with different sentiments and temperament can never understand."

When practically all the personal property of the county had

disappeared in the famous drought, it seemed like a most disastrous blow to the inhabitants for land at that time was only considered valuable as furnishing grass for stock. But the passing of the herds and the breaking up of the great ranchos, led to the cultivation of a soil that soon proved as rich as the valley of the Nile. The alluvial soils of the Carpinteria, Goleta and Lompoc valleys and the rich uplands and smaller valleys of the Santa Ynez, Los Alamos and Santa Maria, soon demonstrated that all kinds of fruits and vegetables, wheat and barley, corn and beans, could be produced in enormous quantities on a virgin soil, enriched by more than half a century of pasturage.

When it was noised abroad that land was cheap in Santa Barbara County and that this land was of a first class character, immigration immediately set in and from a Spanish pueblo, Santa Barbara became in a short time an American town.

In 1868, a wharf was built which although only a short affair, and still necessitating lighters, served an important purpose in securing the landing of passengers without the frequent wettings that seemed inevitable when passengers were carried to land through the surf on the backs of sailors.

In the same year a turnpike company was organized to build a wagon road over the San Marcos Pass and among its officers we notice the following names which will be very familiar to our older readers: President, Charles Fernald; Secretary, Henry Carnes; Directors, Dr. H. M. Biggs, Dr. S. B. Brinkerhoff, C. E. Huse, Dr. J. L. Ord, Eli Rundell and Dr. J. B. Shaw.

A little later another turnpike company was organized for building a road to Tulare County across the mountain ranges, but this, like many later "roads to Bakersfield," failed to materialize.

CHURCH HISTORY

Until the sixties there were no regular church services in Santa Barbara other than Catholic, which was practically the nominal religion of all the inhabitants of the County, including the Indians. These services were conducted at the Mission until the dedication of the Parochial Church at the corner of State and Figueroa Streets, July 23, 1854. This church is the successor of the chapel which was built for the use of the Presidio garrison at the corner of the present Cañon Perdido and Santa Barbara Streets. This chapel had become so out of repair as to be unfit for services and the earthquake of 1857 quite demolished it. When Bishop Thaddeus

Amat was Vicar General of the Diocese, he entered into negotiations with the Mission fathers for a division of the church property in Santa Barbara, which resulted in the Mission building, orchard and vineyard being retained by the Mission fathers and the parish church and several valuable blocks of land in the town, going to the Diocese.

Following Bishop Amat in 1857, Fr. James Vila became pastor for the next thirty years. Upon his death, Rev. P. J. Stockman became pastor, followed in later years by another Fr. Vila.

The first Protestant church to be organized in Santa Barbara was the Trinity Episcopal. This event took place March 28, 1867, the first pastor being Rev. Thos. G. Williams. Services were held in a little brick schoolhouse in the yard of what is now the Lincoln School. Two years later a church building was erected on Guitierrez Street near Anacapa. In 1875 the congregation divided and the seceding faction built a new church which they called St. Marks, at corner of Anacapa and Micheltorena Streets. The new venture did not last long and in 1888 the united society built a fine new church at corner of Anacapa and Anapamu Streets.

This was destroyed by fire in 1903 and the congregation thereafter held services in the Parish Hall which had been removed to State and Sola Streets. In 1912 an imposing stone church was erected at corner of State and Micheltorena Streets, which is the present home of the society.

The next denomination to organize in Santa Barbara was the Congregational, on the 8th of September, 1867, the first pastor being Rev. J. A. Johnson, afterwards editor of the *Press*. On May 19, 1870, a substantial brick church costing \$9,000 was dedicated near the corner of Ortega and Santa Barbara Streets. The building is now occupied by the Channel Commercial Co. as a wholesale store building. In the nineties a new church building was erected at corner of Anacapa and Figueroa Streets which was sold to the Lutherans when the present Congregational church on State Street near Sola, was built in 1906.

Grace Methodist Episcopal church was organized November 8, 1868, by Rev. P. Y. Cool. In 1869 a brick church was erected at corner of De la Guerra and De la Vina Streets where the congregation worshipped until the building of the present commodious edifice at corner of Figueroa and De la Vina Streets in 1888.

In 1869 the First Presbyterian church was organized and in 1874, the present church building was erected, whose spire, 130 feet above the sidewalk, is still the highest edifice in the city. A

large lot on Anapamu Street opposite the Carnegie Library has been purchased by the society and during the present year (1917) the most expensive church building in Santa Barbara will be constructed.

The First Baptist church was organized July 5, 1874, with Rev. H. I. Parker as its first pastor. A small lot with a building thereon near the corner of Ortega and De la Vina Streets was purchased from the Presbyterians when they moved to their new church in 1875. In 1882 the church property known as St. Mark's which had been the home of the seceding Episcopalians, was purchased by the Baptist society and continued to be its home until the erection of the present edifice at the corner of Victoria and Chapala Streets some eight years ago.

The Unitarian Society of Santa Barbara was organized August 13, 1885, with Rev. A. W. Jackson as pastor. In 1889, Rev. Philip S. Thatcher, became pastor and during his ministry the handsome stone church at the corner of State Street and Arlington Avenue was erected in 1890.

The First Church of Christ, Scientist, was organized October 2, 1900, but an organization of persons of that belief had been holding services for some seven or eight years before. In 1902 the former Unitarian chapel on State Street near Victoria was purchased and in 1906 removed to its present location at corner of Anacapa and Micheltorena Streets where it was greatly enlarged and is now one of the most commodious and attractive auditoriums in the city.

Grace Lutheran Church was organized in 1903 by Rev. A. C. Delbo. He was succeeded a year later by Rev. W. L. Remsberg during whose pastorate in 1906 the present home of the society was purchased from the Congregationalists.

The Scandinavian Lutheran society was organized January 12, 1902 by Rev. N. Pedersen. Three years later a chapel was built on First Street near Bath, where the congregation worships at the present time.

The Seventh-Day Adventist church was organized in 1887 and when the Baptists moved to their present home, the Adventists purchased the old St. Marks church and moved in to its present location at the corner of Anapamu and De la Vina Streets.

Other societies of a religious nature are the Young Men's Christian Association, organized in 1887 and now occupying the magnificent building at the corner of Chapala and Carillo Streets; the Faith Mission at No. 409 State Street, organized in 1884, with the

present headquarters erected in 1890; the Holiness church organized in 1886 and now worshipping at No. 127 West Ortega Street; the German Lutheran Church, recently organized and now erecting a church building at No. 324 West Sola Street; and two churches for colored people, one erected at corner of Haley and Canal Streets in 1905 and the other near corner of Montecito and Chapala Streets in 1914.

THE STRENUOUS SEVENTIES

We can think of no decade in the history of Santa Barbara County, that for interest and excitement, equaled the period from



Y. M. C. A. BUILDING, SANTA BARBARA

1870 to 1880. If the chronicles of those days are to be relied upon, there was "something doing every minute."

During the sixties a number of educated Americans, above the average in ability, found their way to Santa Barbara. Under the stimulus of pioneer conditions and wide opportunities, these men developed an activity in the acquirement of property and in the promotion of new enterprises, that soon put the sleepy old Spanish pueblo in the limelight of public interest and comment. Such men as Thomas B. Dibblee, Charles Fernald, W. W. Hollister, S. B. Brinkerhoff, John P. Stearns, James L. Ord, Charles E. Huse, James B. Shaw, Mortimer Cook, Gasper Orena, and others of equal merit and ability, found even in the circumscribed sphere of this

county, abundant opportunity for the exercise of business talents of a high order.

The construction of trans-continental railroads with Santa Barbara as the Pacific terminus, was one of the side lines that interested the "empire builders" of this section in those strenuous days. The railroad movement started in 1868 by the incorporation of the "Santa Barbara Branch of the Southern Pacific Railroad," with some thirty citizens of Santa Barbara as the incorporators. They proposed to build a road to connect with the Southern Pacific at Tulare and received a grant of land from Congress. Owing to the fact that not a foot of road was constructed, no patents for this grant were ever issued. For the next two years this cross country road to the San Joaquin valley was a live subject with the people of Santa Barbara and meetings were held, resolutions adopted, rights of way offered and every possible effort made to put the project on its feet.

In the early seventies and shortly after the completion of the Central and Union Pacific roads, various schemes for other trans-continental railroads were being promoted. A company known as the Atlantic and Pacific with Alvinza Hayward as president, contemplated a road from St. Louis to San Francisco, intersecting the 35th parallel of latitude. Another organization known as the Texas Pacific, with the famous oil magnate, Tom Scott, as president, proposed to intersect the 32nd parallel. Of course Santa Barbara expected to be the terminus of one or both of these roads and the community and its newspapers divided on the propositions, one faction with the *Press* and *Index* favoring the Atlantic and Pacific and the other faction with the *Times* and *Signal*, urging the Texas Pacific. Had we space to chronicle the sayings and doings of those days, the efforts of first one faction and then of the other to secure an issue of county bonds, the choice language used by the newspaper partisans in their efforts to discredit each other's pet scheme, it would certainly make interesting reading for one in search of a pen picture of those youthful days of Santa Barbara, but as a matter of history, it would practically amount to nothing for nothing ever came of all the energy and printer's ink that was expended in building railroads on paper. When the question of granting a subsidy to the Texas Pacific was put before the voters of the county, only 168 out of 1,278 votes were cast for the proposition. Then the Atlantic & Pacific project was again nursed into a little life and John P. Stearns and Jarrett T. Richards were appointed delegates to a railroad convention at St. Louis where it was hoped the

enterprise would receive sufficient encouragement to warrant its further advocacy. But nothing came of the big convention and the discouraged boomers for a trans-continental road, modestly began an agitation for a road from Ventura through Santa Barbara to San Luis Obispo and an effort was made to have the Legislature authorize an election for bonds in aid of the project. The Legislature refused to pass the bill on the general principle that it was poor policy to build railroads by public subsidies.

Following this defeat the railroad advocates held several meetings in support of a new project,—a road from Santa Barbara to connect with the Southern Pacific at Newhall. While this was the most reasonable proposition yet advanced, it never got beyond the advocacy of a public "talkfest" until the Southern Pacific Company itself constructed the road in 1887 and connected Santa Barbara with the rest of the world by rail.

BOOMS AND BOOMLETS

Railroad building (on paper) was not the only diversion of the citizens of Santa Barbara during the 70's; a real estate boom, probably the first of its kind on the Pacific Coast, developed in the early part of that decade and prices of land soared sky-ward for a time.

The immediate causes of this stimulation were the publication of Nordhoff's book on California and the advertising campaign carried on by Johnson of the *Press*, who not only kept the columns of his paper full of glowing descriptions of the climate and resources of the county and sent the same broadcast over the land, but personally made a lecturing tour through the centers of population in the east, illustrating his addresses with stereopticon views of the landscapes and flora of Santa Barbara and vicinity.

In addition, the prospect of being a trans-continental railway terminus, made Santa Barbara real estate look very attractive to speculators. A great immigration took place and every steamer from San Francisco was crowded with persons who desired a home in this much advertised locality or in other parts of Southern California. Sometimes a hundred prospective residents would arrive with a single steamer. It was frequently difficult to get lodging and sometimes men had to walk the streets during the night, unable to find lodging. Private houses were opened and temporary beds spread on the floors in the effort to hospitably entertain every newcomer.

Of course the price of real estate rose as the volume of travel

increased. City blocks that in 1870 were a drug on the market at \$100 the block, readily sold for \$5,000 and closer in for still higher figures. No more was there any land for twenty-five cents per acre, \$100 being a common figure.

Not only was there a great advance in real estate values but a building boom as well, attended the influx of population and many substantial structures still attest the enterprise and faith of the builders of that day.

The old Arlington Hotel, the Santa Barbara College building (afterwards the San Marcos Hotel whose site is now occupied by the San Marcos business block), the "Clock Building" at corner of State and Carrillo Streets, the Odd Fellows Building at State and Haley Streets, a large number of business blocks and fine private residences, indicated a degree of energy and enterprise, quite remarkable for a community that in 1870 had less than three thousand people, two-thirds of whom were of the old California stock.

But brilliant prospectuses and highly colored descriptions of productive soils, will not feed the hungry or furnish employment to the needy. And while thousands flocked to this new El Dorado, labor could not be found for all and the departing steamer sometimes took away as many as the arriving steamer brought. The boom gradually died and when the dry year of 1876-7, with but four and a half inches of rain, came, everything went flat and there was a very marked retrocession of prices, not only of city lots but of farm lands as well.

After 1877 there was a slow recovery for immigration had been diverted to other portions of the state where railroad connections had been made and there was little inducement offered to bring population to Santa Barbara. In spite of the "boom" the number of inhabitants only increased seventeen per cent between 1870 and 1880, and it was not until 1885 that a distinctly upward tendency was manifest. In 1886 the Southern Pacific decided to build a branch line from Saugus and this combined with the great real estate activity prevailing in Los Angeles, San Diego and elsewhere in Southern California, awakened the old "boom" spirit in Santa Barbara and for nine months there was an era of wild speculation, not unlike the "Tulip Mania" that prevailed in Holland in the 17th century. The "boom" of 1874 faded into insignificance beside the rise in values that marked the "craze" of 1887. Lots purchased to-day were sold at a large advance to-morrow and many grew suddenly rich by fortunate turns of property. The most staid and

conservative citizens caught the fever of speculation and from day to day, nothing was heard but "lots," "subdivisions," "additions" and "townsites." Blocks in the suburbs of four and a half acres, without streets, water, sewerage or light, sold as high as \$30,000 or more and \$50 per front foot was a common price on unimproved streets. Much farm land was subdivided into city lots and sold to excited buyers, eager to unload on some one else at an advance. The climax of the boom was reached in August, 1887, when the first train came over the new branch line from Saugus on the 17th of that month. The occasion was a general



FEDERAL BUILDING, SANTA BARBARA

holiday and banquets and balls marked the festivities. The added prosperity expected to come from railroad connection did not put in an appearance and by September 1st, there was a decided lull in real estate and many big options were forfeited, and when a month or so later, the railroad company quit work a few miles west of the city and the hope of connection with San Francisco vanished, the erstwhile "boom" was dead. The wrecking of the mushroom fortunes left many in a pitiable condition and probably not one in a hundred was as well off as when the orgie of speculation began. It was a severe lesson and may be valuable in preventing a recurrence of anything similar.

The reaction lasted for ten years or more and only along in the later 90's was any demand for real estate evident. The long delay

in closing the "gap" (the most talked of matter during the years from 1887 to 1900), and giving the city railroad connection with San Francisco, caused a stagnant condition that quite justified the expression, "sleepy old town," sometimes found in descriptive literature of that date. In 1901, the "gap" was closed. In 1902 the Hotel Potter was built and then the "sleepy" ones began to sit up and take notice. Other improvements followed. A fine bathing establishment was constructed. St. Anthony's College near the Mission was built. Many fine residences in the city and in Montecito, were constructed by wealthy newcomers, who began to find out the incomparable attractions of this charming stretch of coast. In 1906, when the San Francisco fire occurred, houses in Santa Barbara were being constructed at the rate of one a day. This was not a "boom" condition but a steady healthy growth. But the "big fire" so disjointed everything on the Coast, that business enterprises in Santa Barbara County, suffered with the rest of California. Many San Francisco capitalists who were interested in Santa Barbara and its improvements, lost so much in the fire that they were unable to carry out their plans and the high wages paid in the efforts made to rehabilitate the ruined city, drew workmen of all kinds from this section and construction for a time practically ceased.

About 1908 there was some improvement in conditions. Real estate values became firmer. The movement for good roads gained new impetus, the coming of the automobile having demonstrated the importance of those civilizing agencies. A little later some notable improvements such as the construction of the big San Marcos business block by a San Diego capitalist, the expenditure of a quarter million dollars in rehabilitating the street railway system, the building of the Federal post office and the erection of the State Normal School building, brought an era of "good times" which has almost doubled the population of 1910 and is likely to treble it by 1920. There is no element of speculation in land values. Lots are purchased with a view to improvement and farm lands for use and income.

EDUCATION IN SANTA BARBARA

Unlike many new settlements, the pioneer American colony in Santa Barbara was made up largely of refined and cultured people, especially those coming in the late 60's and early 70's. They were educated and appreciated educational advantages and in their new

home, endeavored to have the same opportunities for their children as they had themselves enjoyed in their eastern homes. This early devotion to education has been a marked feature of Santa Barbara through all the years since and its fame as an educational center has gone throughout the land.

Previous to the American occupation, education was largely confined to the Mission fathers and to the wealthy families who could employ private teachers, and though at times efforts had been made by certain Spanish governors to establish a school system, failure had practically been written on them all.



THE NEIGHBORHOOD HOUSE (BUILDING OF HISTORICAL INTEREST)

As soon as the state was organized under American rule, steps were taken to establish a public school system at once comprehensive and thorough and a half million acres of public lands were donated for that purpose by Congress.

From sale of this land and from a proportion of the state poll tax, the schools were supported. Later, each school district was authorized to levy a tax for school purposes.

In 1855 the public school in Santa Barbara was taught in the old Presidio chapel, poorly lighted, damp and half ruined. About 40 pupils attended the school which was taught by a man who only knew Spanish and received \$80 per month for his services. The earthquake of 1857 practically demolished the old chapel and made necessary the erection of a new school house. This was built of

brick and stood in the yard of the present Lincoln School. It cost \$1,500, half of which was taken from the school fund and half raised by private subscription. The trustees who authorized the expenditure were removed at the next election to make room for men who would not be so extravagant.

At that time there were four districts in the county which included Ventura County as well and which constituted District No. 1. District No. 2 extended from the Rincon to Santa Barbara. District No. 3 was the town of Santa Barbara and the country west to Gaviota. District No. 4 was the balance of the country north of the mountains.

Ten cents on the \$100 of valuation, was the magnificent appropriation for the county schools in those days, which were now being taught in the English language though much against the wishes of the Spanish inhabitants who still constituted so large a proportion of the population.

Any sort of building that would house the pupils, was used for school purposes in those days and with the exception of the brick school house above mentioned, there was nothing worthy of the name until the erection of the Lincoln school building in 1870 at a cost of \$16,000. This being two stories in height, gave opportunity for a large enrollment of pupils.

In 1869 a joint stock company of citizens was organized to build a college which it was hoped might in time equal similar institutions of learning in the older parts of the nation. The stock of the company was divided into 500 shares of the par value of \$20 each. It was immediately taken in amounts from 1 share to 125, this last amount being the subscription of Col. W. W. Hollister, who was always ready to back up any project that seemed for the benefit of Santa Barbara. Hon. Elwood Cooper (still living) was the next largest subscriber and later became President of the College. Later the company re-organized with a capital stock of \$100,000.

From an early prospectus we quote: "Under the laws of California in the year 1869, the College of Santa Barbara was incorporated. It owes its origin to the feeling that, with its health-giving breezes and almost perfect climate, Southern California is destined to be the Paradise of America, and that consequently a necessity exists for an educational institution which shall carry its pupils further than is the province of the public schools. . . . The college receives pupils of both sexes. It thus places itself in accord with the progressive spirit and the necessities of the West.

Girls and boys have each an equal share in the instruction and will be treated alike."

For a number of years the school flourished and many citizens, now in their fifties, remember with grateful interest the start in life that was given them in the old Santa Barbara College. But changes in its administration and the realization that the community was not as yet large enough for the venture, led the enterprise into financial difficulties, until finally in 1881, Col. Hollister, who had been the largest contributor and most staunch supporter, secured practically all the stock and took over the property, running the school building as an annex to the Arlington Hotel.

After the "College" ceased to exist, arrangements were made for teaching the higher branches of education by the establishment of a high school, and for a number of years a portion of the Lincoln School building was devoted to this purpose. When crowded out by the increasing numbers in the grammar grades, the former Santa Barbara College building, then called the San Marcos Hotel, was used to house the high school. But the institution had already outgrown these quarters and in 1901 the present stone building at corner of De la Vina and Anapamu Streets was constructed at a cost of \$60,000. More than six hundred students are now enrolled in the school, and owing to its crowded condition the Board of Education is taking steps for the erection of a building that will fully meet the requirements of the rapidly growing city.

The construction and equipment of grammar and primary school buildings have kept pace with the needs of the city and there are now six large grammar school buildings, each with its kindergarten annex. The kindergarten became a part of the public school system in the early 90's and manual training and domestic science have since been added.

To Miss Anna S. C. Blake of Boston, Santa Barbara is indebted for the normal school in manual training and domestic science. This worthy lady built and equipped the first school in the city, of this kind, and which has developed into the institution of national fame, now crowning the heights north of the city. Soon after her establishment of the sloyd school, Miss Blake arranged for summer classes whereby teachers might be trained for the sloyd work in other communities and these classes later grew into the manual training normal school. In 1909 this was made a state institution, the first of its kind in the country. For several years a building was furnished by the Board of Education, but in 1911 an appropriation was made by the Legislature for the construction of a new building

especially designed for the work and this was formally opened for students in 1913. Miss Edna Rich, now Mrs. Edna Rich Morse, who was connected with the work from its first inception under Miss Blake, has been the moving and guiding spirit during the development of the sloyd work in Santa Barbara. We think it safe to say that no person in the United States has been more thoroughly equipped for the task. She has made a study of her work and its various branches in Sweden, Germany and other countries of Europe, as well as in the United States. When the State Normal was established she became its president, holding the position until 1916, when she resigned. Her successor is Mr. F. H. Ball, late of Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, who bids fair to keep the institution on the high plane maintained by its first executive.

FREE PUBLIC LIBRARY

The beginning of the Santa Barbara Free Public Library is found in the donation of some two thousand volumes which formed part of the equipment of the Odd Fellows' Free Library and Reading Room at State and Haley Streets.

This with a small quantity of books already circulating as a semi-public library, formed the nucleus of the Santa Barbara Public Library and later, Mr. Hugh D. Vail made a large contribution which further served to make the collection worthy of the name. This was in 1874. In 1882 steps were taken to have the Library supported by taxation under the management of city officials, duly elected for that purpose. The first Board of Trustees were Thomas B. Dibblee, J. M. Short, L. N. Dimmick, W. E. Noble and Dr. S. B. P. Knox, the last still living.

The Library quarters were in the Odd Fellows building until 1884 when Mrs. M. C. Rust became librarian and the books were removed to the Clock building, where commodious rooms had been fitted up. There were then 3,645 volumes. From the proceeds of various entertainments, donations, bequests and savings from the public fund, a new building was erected in 1891 (enlarged in 1908) to house the rapidly growing library whose patrons were now numbered by the thousands rather than hundreds. Mrs. Rust was librarian for twenty-two years, resigning in 1906. She had seen the library increase from less than four thousand volumes to more than sixteen thousand. Her successor was Mrs. Frances B. Linn of Norwalk, Ohio, and a graduate of the Albany Library School of New York.

As a trained librarian and an administrator of high order, Mrs. Linn has brought the institution to a degree of perfection that is most admirable in every particular. One of the first fruits of her efficiency was the establishment of county branch libraries, under which remote sections of the county can have the advantage of the Free Public Library. The country school libraries have also been given the privilege of an interchange of selected books, which has added very materially to the usefulness of these institutions.

During 1915 an arrangement was made by which the Chamber of Commerce purchased the present library building and the proceeds being increased by the addition of a donation of \$50,000 from the Carnegie Library Fund, the construction of a magnificent and permanent library home has been commenced at the corner of Anapamu and Anacapa Streets. Not only will this prove an ornament to the city but it will be a center of culture for the whole county. The present number of volumes in the library is forty-five thousand.

WATER SUPPLY

In the early part of this work, we have mentioned Capt. Jose Francisco Ortega who first brought the water from Mission Creek to the Presidio.

After the establishment of the Mission a portion of the water was required for the Mission settlement and the remainder flowed down to the Presidio. Long after the Presidio was a heap of ruins, the water was used for growing summer crops along its course. The latest date we have been able to make in regard to this supply was 1865. In December, 1872, the Mission authorities conveyed to the Mission Water Company all its rights in and to the waters of Mission Creek, reserving a certain amount for the use of the Mission itself. The new company laid iron pipes to the town which had generally been depending upon wells for its domestic supply.

As the town grew the Mission Creek supply became inadequate and a new water company put down some artesian wells in what is known as the De la Guerra Gardens, near Ortega and Garden Streets. These wells soon supplied more water in the summer than could be secured from Mission Creek, and a coalition was formed with the old water company under the name of the Santa Barbara Water Company. But both sources of supply were not sufficient and the question of an ample municipal water supply under control of the city, became a live subject. In 1896, Mr. E. S. Sheffield

brought a proposition before the City Council for boring a tunnel into the Santa Ynez mountains for the development of a municipal supply. An appropriation of \$10,000 was made and a contract let. The result of this expenditure and additional appropriations, was a tunnel five thousand feet into the mountains with a development of three hundred thousand gallons, daily. This tunnel was bulk-headed to conserve its supply and surveys were made for a longer tunnel to pierce the mountain range and bring from the northern side the waters of the Santa Ynez River. It was finally decided to commence the new tunnel in Mission Canon with its northern portal just below a most magnificent dam site known as Gibraltar on the Santa Ynez River. The length of the proposed tunnel was 19,560 feet or nearly four miles and in February, 1904, the first contracts for its construction were made. The work was carried on by the contractors for about three years, when the city government became dissatisfied with the slow progress of the work, and made satisfactory arrangements to the contractors to take it over. This was done and the work thereafter prosecuted by the city as represented by the Board of Water Commissioners. The undertaking proved more expensive than had at first been anticipated and the city's management made the work cost more than that of the private contractors, consequently additional issues of bonds were called for until instead of \$200,000 the amount of the original estimate, more than \$600,000 had been spent before the tunnel was completed in 1912. Since then work has been carried on in the construction of a dam across the Santa Ynez River that will impound some five billions of gallons of water and which when completed will forever remove from the inhabitants of Santa Barbara, any fear of a water famine.

During this development of a municipal water supply, the Santa Barbara Water Company was still supplying nearly one-half the inhabitants, until 1912 when the city purchased the system for \$150,000, with the privilege of paying for it in installments of \$15,000 per year without interest.

OTHER HAPPENINGS IN THE SEVENTIES

We have taken up the question of schools, public library and water supply in connection with the chronicles of the decade between 1870 and 1880, for the reason that it was during those years that these important utilities and institutions first shaped themselves into modern form. There were other matters that seemed of great moment at the time, one of which being connected with the acri-

monious newspaper strife of that period, attracted more attention from the outside world than some others. We refer to the murder of Theodore M. Glancey, editor of the *Press* by the disreputable attorney, Clarence Gray.

It is rare that the perpetrator of such a crime goes unpunished in any community, no matter how hardened; that he should escape scot free in a county like Santa Barbara, passes comprehension.

Clarence Gray came to Santa Barbara in 1870, ostensibly from Pennsylvania. Tradition has it that the name was an assumed one and that his true name was Patrick McGinnis. He was a reckless, unscrupulous, and audacious character, but being at the same time witty and enterprising, he succeeded in putting himself at the head of a certain element of the Republican party and thus aspiring to local offices. Whenever any public meeting was held he was generally the first one to get the floor and in every way tried to keep in the public eye. In 1873 he secured the Republican nomination for District Attorney and came within seven votes of defeating J. H. Kincaid, a reputable attorney, at the following election. He tried for the office again in 1875 and was defeated by B. F. Thomas. In both cases the better element of the Republicans voted for the Democratic candidate in order to escape the disgrace of having Gray for District Attorney. On Jan. 7, 1876, he made a murderous attack on W. F. Russell of the *Index*, who was saved by bystanders. He got off with a fine. A little later he was reprovved by a Catholic priest and although a member of that faith, beat the *padre* into insensibility. In 1880 he was again nominated by the Republican County Convention for District Attorney and it was at this time that the *Press* in speaking of the duty of decent Republicans, said: "They are convinced that all such candidates should be beaten, and Republican Conventions taught, if they do not realize it already, that the decent people of Santa Barbara County will not submit to having the officers for the administration of Justice, chosen from among the hoodlums and law-breakers."

Shortly after the publication of the above editorial, Gray met John P. Stearns who owned the *Press* and asked him if he was responsible for the article. When Mr. Stearns promptly replied that he was responsible, his attitude was too militant for Gray, who said no more at the time. The same evening Gray met Theodore M. Glancey, who had been acting as editor of the *Press* for about a month and asked him if he was responsible for the article in question. Upon Glancey replying in the affirmative, Gray drew a revolver and tried to shoot him but Glancey prevented him by seizing

his wrists and holding him until they were parted by bystanders. Glancey then walked away and was entering the door of the Mascarel Hotel, when Gray shot him in the back. Glancey died the next day.

The element that had backed Gray's political fortunes, now raised some four thousand dollars to defeat justice, and so successfully was this sum expended that the jury failed to agree. The case was transferred to San Mateo County, where another jury found him guilty and he was sentenced to 20 years imprisonment. An application for a new trial was granted on the ground that a large quantity of beer, wine and whiskey had been supplied to the jury during the trial. While the supply of intoxicants did not seem to produce the desired effect of securing an acquittal from the jury supplied, it did operate to secure a new trial which took place in December, 1882, over two years after the murder, and resulted in freeing the murderer, who thereupon disappeared from public view and Santa Barbara county knew him no more.

The later 80's were marked by the "boom" of 1887 and the consequent improvements during that feverish period. The first public sewer and the paving of State Street, were among these improvements. In 1892 the building of the boulevard along the water front was undertaken and following that work, many miles of streets were graded and some five miles of public sewers laid. In 1901, railroad connection with San Francisco by the coast route was established and the building of the Potter Hotel, Los Banos Del Mar, the new fire-proof Arlington (in place of the old one destroyed by fire in August, 1909) and numerous improvements of a public nature, distinguished the decade ending with 1910. The population which in 1900 was 6,500 was now over eleven thousand and the county increased from 18,934 to 27,738.

The rapid development of the city and county during the past six years has been a matter of note to other sections of California and during the depression of the past two or three years in Southern California, this section has forged ahead in a most remarkable way, attracting visitors and residents from all portions of the state, as well as a large number of wealthy home-seekers from the commercial centers of the east.

SOME FINANCIAL HISTORY

In the olden days, each person kept his cash in his own pocket or strong box. Banks were unknown in the Santa Barbara of

Spanish and Mexican sovereignty and while at times there were large quantities of coin in the hands of the great stock raisers, there was no general provision for its security in a common depository. There is a tradition that one of the De la Guerras kept his wealth in open boxes in a locked room of a substantial two story structure adjoining his dwelling. Some of his sons who were not allowed all the pocket money they could conveniently spend, replenished their empty purses from their father's hoard by entering the second story of his strong house, boring a hole through the ceiling and with a long stick, tarred with asphaltum, dextrously extracting the coins from the open boxes below.

In 1865 the Board of Supervisors decided that a safe was a necessary article for the security of the public moneys and valuable papers, so one was purchased from T. Wallace More of Ventura County and brought to Santa Barbara by steamer. As there was no wharf the safe had to be brought from the steamer in a lighter. As the lighter drew considerable water, a cart was run out to meet it and bring the safe, *safely* to land. At a critical moment a big wave upset cart and safe and gave the latter such a wetting that it never became entirely dry thereafter. Papers placed in it grew mouldy and decayed. The county officers who had paid \$250 for it, sold it for much less and the last known owner was Judge C. E. Huse, who in 1870 secured it at a cost of \$25.

The first bank in Santa Barbara County was the National Gold Bank of Santa Barbara and it was the first National bank in California, south of San Francisco. It grew out of and was the successor of a private bank conducted by Mortimer Cook, twice mayor of the city. The bank was organized March 3, 1873, and the directors were Mortimer Cook, John Edwards, Dr. S. B. Brinkerhoff, Eugene Fawcett, G. W. Williams and A. L. Lincoln.

The capital stock was fixed at \$100,000 and Mortimer Cook was chosen president and A. L. Lincoln, cashier. It was known as a national gold bank until the resumption of specie payments in 1879, when it changed its title to First National Bank. It commenced business in the Heath block at the corner of State and Ortega Streets, which it occupied until June, 1876, when it removed to a new three story, brick building at corner of State and Canon Perdido Streets. This it occupied until 1914, when the old building and an adjoining one which the bank had purchased, were torn down and one of the finest bank buildings in the state of California erected. This is now the home of Santa Barbara County's pioneer financial institution and a prominent landmark at the county seat.

The Santa Barbara County National Bank was organized as the Santa Barbara County Bank under the state law, July 26, 1875. The first board of directors consisted of A. L. McCurdy, A. Garland, John Edwards, Wm. A. White, W. M. Eddy, J. F. Morris and S. R. Weldon. W. M. Eddy was the first president and E. S. Sheffield the first cashier. The capital stock was fixed at \$100,000. On the 21st of February, 1880, the institution became a national bank under its present title. Mr. Eddy was president until his death in 1904. He was succeeded by Mr. Sheffield who died in 1905. Mr. Chas. A. Edwards then became president, still holding the position. The bank commenced business in a building on lower State Street between Ortega and Cota but in 1881 removed to its present location at corner of State and De la Guerra Streets. In 1916, to fill a growing need, a trust company was formed in connection with the bank.

The real estate boom of 1887 and the consequent activities, seemed to make necessary the establishment of another bank and on August 3, 1887, the Commercial Bank was incorporated under the state law with a capital stock of \$100,000. John H. Redington was chosen president and W. B. Metcalf cashier. In 1890, Mr. Geo. S. Edwards bought a controlling interest in the stock and became president. The institution first transacted business in the brick building at corner of State and Victoria Streets which was built for bank purposes. The new management considered the location too far up town and in 1891 removed to the building now occupied by the Western Union Telegraph Company. At that time its deposits amounted to but \$60,000.

In 1903, the present home of the bank and also of the Santa Barbara Savings and Loan Bank, its savings department, was erected, and still serves the purpose, though taxed for space to accommodate the increased business which has already grown well into the millions.

The Central Bank and Central Savings Bank were organized in March, 1903, and the first Board of Directors, consisted of J. R. Fithian, J. K. Harrington, A. H. McKay, Frank Smith, Geo. M. Williams, Walter L. Hunt, R. Cameron Rogers, W. B. Metcalf and H. F. R. Vail. The capital stock of the Central Bank was fixed at \$50,000 and the savings department at \$10,000.

A. H. McKay was chosen first president and W. B. Metcalf, who, up to that time had been cashier of the Commercial Bank, was made cashier. The bank commenced business in the building at south corner of State and De la Guerra Streets, but soon found the space too cramped and in 1914 the present bank building at the west corner

of same streets, was constructed. Mr. Frank Smith, late mayor of the city is now president.

Two years ago the Fugazi Italian Bank of San Francisco, established a branch in Santa Barbara and rented the building at the north corner of State and Haley Streets for that purpose. It has been very successful from the time of its establishment.

Outside of Santa Barbara city the nearest bank is at Carpinteria, established in 1914 and known as the Carpinteria Valley Bank.

Lompoc has two banks. The older known as the Bank of Lompoc was established in 1890. Recently it received a charter as a national bank.

The other bank, established in 1905 is known as the Lompoc Valley Bank.

Santa Maria has three banks. The oldest known as the Bank of Santa Maria, was organized in 1890. In 1905 the First National was established and in 1901 the Valley Savings Bank.

The new and enterprising town of Solvang has a bank, some two years old with a capital stock of \$25,000.

In all, the financial interests of the county are cared for by four national banks, seven state banks and four savings banks.

SANTA BARBARA CITY GOVERNMENT

Santa Barbara as a Spanish Pueblo was governed by an Ayuntamiento, consisting of an Alcalde and two Regidores, corresponding to a mayor and council. By an act of the Legislature of the State of California, it was incorporated as a city, April 9, 1850. An election for a Board of Trustees was held some time during the summer, the record of same having been lost. But the Board then chosen met in August and elected Luis T. Burton, president. His term lasted but three months when he was succeeded by Isaac J. Sparks who served out the year. In 1851, Joaquin Carrillo became mayor. His successor in 1852 was Francisco de la Guerra. In 1853 and 1854, Joaquin de la Guerra filled the position and was succeeded by Pablo de la Guerra in 1855 who also served in 1856. In 1857 Antonio M. de la Guerra was chosen and evidently proved very satisfactory for he served for the next seven years or until 1864 when J. M. Loureyro became mayor for two years, giving place in 1866 to Francisco de la Guerra who served until 1870 when he was succeeded by A. G. Brown. In 1871 J. M. Loureyro again became mayor and served until March, 1874, when James Hammill held the office for a month, giving up the position in April, 1874, when a new charter went into effect.

The first election under this new charter resulted in the choice of Mortimer Cook as mayor. In 1875 Jarrett T. Richards was chosen and in 1876 gave place to Cook again.

The mayor's term was now changed to two years and in 1878, R. L. Chamberlain was elected.

Since that time the following persons have been elected in the years indicated as below: 1880, P. J. Barber; 1882, Charles Fernald; 1884, Geo. W. Coffin; 1886, Geo. W. Coffin; 1888, John P. Stearns; 1890, P. J. Barber; 1892, E. W. Gaty; 1894, John M. Holloway; 1896, Frank M. Whitney; 1898, E. M. Burke; 1900, C. A. Storke; 1902, Geo. S. Edwards; 1904, Geo. S. Edwards; 1906, Thomas D. Wood; 1908, E. J. Boeseke; 1910, Clio L. Lloyd; 1912, E. J. Boeseke; 1914, Frank Smith; 1916, Willis M. Slosson.

HISTORY OF SMALLER COMMUNITIES

While the history of Santa Barbara largely centers about that of the city there are items of interest peculiar to each lesser community of the county and in the next few pages we will give a short summary of the most important events in these neighborhoods.

Commencing at the southeastern corner of the county we first come to the valley and village of Carpinteria which, owing to the fact that the automobile has placed it within half an hour's ride of Santa Barbara, may fairly be considered a suburb of that city. The valley is one of the richest tracts of land in California and the enormous crops of lima beans and walnuts there harvested, have made the farmers of that favored spot, financially independent.

The first American family in the valley was that of the Taylors, sometime in the 40's. Henry Daily came in 1853 and married into a resident Spanish family. There are a number of descendants still living in the neighborhood.

Col. Russell Heath came in 1858 and made a specialty of walnuts. Thirty years ago he had the largest walnut grove in California. Henry Lewis came in 1860, the Olmsteads in 1863, J. H. Blood in 1867 and in 1868, O. N. Cadwell who has been the most enterprising horticulturist the valley has known and to whom the community owes much of its fame as a fruit growing section. Mr. Cadwell is still living and carries his ninety odd years very jauntily. The Bailards came in 1869 and their success as bean growers has been most remarkable.

The town-site of Carpinteria was laid out in 1887, about a mile east of the old town where the post office, blacksmith shop and store

were located. For some time the growth of the new town was very slow but in later years the old town has practically ceased to exist and the new town has grown into a pretty rural village with some substantial buildings, one of which, a fine high school building, erected in 1913, would be a credit to any community.

The high range bounding the valley on the north occasionally produces cloud-bursts that fill the canons with water and sometimes do considerable damage along their courses before they debouch into the open valley.

One in the canon of the east branch of the Carpinteria Creek in



OIL WELLS IN THE PACIFIC, SUMMERLAND BY THE SEA

1879, drowned Mrs. John Pettinger and an employee on her ranch. In 1914, a cloudburst, not only in the near-by canons of Carpinteria but all along the Santa Ynez range for fifty miles, precipitated an enormous body of water over the valley, carrying a large amount of sediment and in some places covering the land to a considerable depth with a new soil. But one life was lost in Carpinteria during this flood.

SUMMERLAND

This village was founded in 1888 by H. L. Williams who cut part of his big Ortega ranch into house-lots, 25 by 60 feet in size, and offered them for \$25 each. Especial efforts were made by Williams

to attract persons of the Spiritualist faith to his new settlement and the name of Summerland was given as a special inducement to those who had read a Spiritualist book by that title.

All over the United States, the news traveled that here on the sun-kissed shore of the Pacific, the ideal of climatic and social conditions was available and all for \$25 the lot. In a short time a village of some five hundred inhabitants had grown up on the mustard covered slopes upon which the town-site was located, nearly all of Spiritualistic leanings, and the community became the Mecca of all kinds of mediums, who here found "kindred spirits" waiting to give them welcome. In the early 90's, some one in boring for water, struck a vein of natural gas and in a short time a number of such wells were in operation, the escaping gas was lighted and Summerland soon became the "White Way" on the coast road. A little later, a more persistent borer struck oil and then things began to move. Summerland experienced an oil boom and the \$25 lots were at a premium. Most of the wells were shallow and small producers but as the shore was approached and the wells bored deeper, the flow increased and some of the best wells were drilled from wharves constructed for some distance into the ocean. For a few years the wells produced a considerable quantity of oil but they have gradually "petered out" until only a few give sufficient returns to warrant their operation. The earlier inhabitants have gradually drifted away or died, new settlers rarely come in, many houses are vacant and the population has dropped to a handful. The establishment of the kelp industry now proposed for Summerland may to a degree rehabilitate it, but it will be long before it enjoys such seasons of "spiritual" comfort as marked its early history before the "material" things of life gave a sordid aspect to the community.

MONTECITO

As this diversified and wooded valley adjoins the city of Santa Barbara on the east, it is practically a residence suburb and has become the home of many wealthy eastern people, whose attractive and in many cases magnificent residences are found in all parts of the valley. These homes are surrounded with a beauty of flowers and shrubbery that makes the whole neighborhood a garden of delights.

As stated in the early part of this history, Montecito was a part of the Pueblo lands of Santa Barbara and plots of ground were given to soldiers whose terms of enlistment at the Presidio had ex-

pired and also to new settlers from Spain and Mexico. The first American resident was Newton M. Coats who came in 1858 and secured the tract now occupied by the Crocker-Sperry lemon ranch. Later, a number of educated Americans took advantage of its many conveniences for the making of beautiful homes, and established themselves in the valley. Mr. Dinsmore, Col. Hayne and Col. Bond came in 1867. Josiah Doulton came in 1876, purchasing twenty acres on the shore. This has grown into that most attractive winter and summer resort, Miramar.

The land has been gradually purchased from its Spanish owners



MONTECITO VALLEY, SANTA BARBARA

and now a very few of the early inhabitants or their descendants are found in the modest little homes that in out of the way places have escaped the persuasiveness of the millionaire's purse. When land commands from one thousand to ten thousand dollars per acre, the average Californian can see more in the coin than in the soil and is willing to let the latter go in exchange.

Montecito seems to be very favorable to the growth of vines, as shown by the size of some specimens of the grape that were famous. One that was exhibited at the Centennial Exposition in 1876, was four feet in circumference and when in its vigor, bore six tons of fruit. As an exhibit at the Centennial it drew the attention of many to the valley that had produced such a prodigious specimen.

One of the unfortunate happenings that go to make up the history

of this community, was a disastrous fire that came over the range on the wings of a very hot sirocco from Death Valley, in July, 1889. Nine houses were destroyed in the upper part of the valley and in one pasture fifteen horses were burned. A later disaster was the cloud-burst of 1914, referred to in connection with Carpinteria. This unprecedented flood, for there are no physical evidences to show that such a thing had happened for thousands of years, tore out new courses for the creeks that came like raging torrents down the mountain canons, disrupting the giant boulders along the banks and up-rooting oaks and sycamores, the growth of centuries. Mr. and Mrs. Louis Jones, prominent residents of Montecito, Mr. Jones being president of the Chamber of Commerce of Santa Barbara County, in endeavoring to reach their home near the mountains, were swept away by the waters of San Ysidro Creek and both drowned, almost in sight of their little ones who were awaiting their coming.

GOLETA

This tree-embowered village is seven miles west of Santa Barbara and in the center of a rich farming district, where the crops of walnuts, beans, squashes and other vegetables are of plethoric proportions.

The rancho of Goleta originally contained 4,440 acres and was granted to Daniel Hill in 1846. The name *Goleta*, Spanish for *schooner*, has given rise to several versions as to the reason for the nomenclature. One tradition is to the effect that Don Luis T. Burton constructed a schooner there in the 50's when there was sufficient water in the estero to float small vessels. Another story has it in an opposite way; that a schooner was wrecked there and the curious ones of Santa Barbara in explanation of their whereabouts were wont to say that they "had been out to the schooner (goleta)."

The village was laid out in 1875 and in 1877 contained a church, store, lumber yard, blacksmith shop, schoolhouse and post office. More's wharf, the landing for Goleta was built about the same time and was a shipping point for stock and farm produce, destined for San Francisco, and also for the asphaltum from a large and valuable deposit near by, now unworked.

Among the earlier settlers were James McCaffrey who came in 1852 and later owned a large vineyard near the entrance to San Jose Canon. Joseph Sexton came in 1867 and engaged in horticulture, being eminently successful. He originated the popular

variety of walnut known as the Santa Barbara Soft-Shell and which has practically crowded out other varieties. He is still active and gives strict attention to his various interests in Santa Barbara and Ventura counties. F. E. Kellogg came in 1876, purchased some of the best land in the valley and made a reputation for raising the largest pumpkins ever known. Some of the stories in regard to these pumpkins are almost historical. A calf is said to have been missing for some time and when discovered had eaten into one of the mammoth pumpkins and made itself a home therein. Another pumpkin had the seeds removed and three children were placed in the interior. Another monster of the squash family, upon being taken apart for the benefit of the eastern visitor, disclosed a young lady of eighteen therein. The writer did not see these particular specimens but has seen a Goleta pumpkin that weighed three hundred pounds, which surely is "some pumpkins."

Ellwood Cooper, the pioneer grower of olives, eucalypti and almonds, came in 1870. In the matter of olive culture Mr. Cooper's work has been of inestimable value to the whole state and his name has been a household word in this section for almost half a century. He is still active with a virile interest in every public question.

Other early settlers were the Dens, Hills, Mores, Catletts, Martins, Roberts and Sculls. The quiet and prosperous contentment of the Goleta district and the absence of important happenings there, give point to the epigram,—“Happy is that people who have no history.”

In connection with the Goleta district may be mentioned the Dos Pueblos section, now generally known as Naples. This community is about sixteen miles west of Santa Barbara and has received early mention in this history as the point where Cabrillo landed to ascend the high peak near by, now known as Mt. Santa Ynez. There was an Indian village on each side of the fine creek that flows into the sea at that point. The rancho Dos Pueblos containing over 15,000 acres was granted to Nicolas Den in 1842. The old adobe ranch house still stands on the west side of the creek. In 1887, some San Francisco capitalists purchased a large tract on the east side of the creek and laid out a townsite which they named Naples. A good many lots were sold during the boom of 1887, but the purchasers never became residents and the population today is no greater than it was thirty years ago.

LOMPOC

The Lompoc district may be roughly said to comprise all that portion of Santa Barbara County, west of Gaviota Pass and south

of the Los Alamos valley. It comprises the following Spanish and Mexican grants: Lompoc, Mission Vieja, Punta de la Concepcion, west half of Refugio, San Julian, Salsipuedes, Santa Rosa, Purissima and south half of Jesus Maria.

Nearly all these grants are still intact, save Lompoc and Mission Vieja, which were subdivided and sold in the early 70's and the Santa Rosa, subdivided within the last few years.

The original Lompoc Rancho contained 38,335.78 acres and was granted in 1837, by the Mexican government to Jose Antonio Carrillo. The Mission Vieja was granted to the same Carrillo and his brother Joaquin in 1845. It contained 4,440 acres. The Carrillos sold to the More Bros. and they to the Hollisters, Dibblees and J. W. Cooper. The latter sold his interest to the other owners and purchased the Santa Rosa Rancho, one of the finest in the county. It contained some seventeen thousand acres and the price paid was only \$25,000.

On the 15th of October, 1874, a company was formed under the auspices of the California Immigrant Union of San Francisco, which as soon as organized proceeded to buy from Hollister and Dibblee, the two ranches, aggregating about 43,000 acres. One of the provisions of the deed by which the company received the land, was one to the effect that "No vinous, malt, spirituous or other intoxicating liquors shall ever be sold or manufactured upon any portion of the Lompoc and Mission Vieja Ranchos purchased by this corporation."

The land was at once surveyed into five, ten, twenty, forty and eighty-acre tracts with a mile square reserved as a town-site. The town-site was located near the mouth of San Miguelito Canon from which the water supply of the town is still obtained. Great publicity was given in all the papers of the state and circulars were sent broadcast, calling attention to the opportunity to buy first class land at auction prices. November 9, 1874, was the day set for the sale and by that time a goodly crowd had gathered to bid for choice of location. For the first two days only stockholders in the company could bid and even then land that was scheduled for \$40 per acre, brought \$75 and upward before being struck off to the highest bidder. After a three days' sale the lots in the town-site were offered and the bidding was equally active.

The prices generally ran from \$500 to \$1,200 per lot and the suburban tracts of five acres sold at \$1,000. During the week the sales amounted to \$700,000 of which \$70,000 came from the town-site.

Work was immediately commenced on buildings and at the end of sixty days eighty families were settled in their new homes,—the most summary and successful colonization plan ever carried out in California.

The first school in Lompoc was opened in April, 1875, by Rev. J. W. Webb, who became one of the most energetic and effective workers for the welfare of the new colony. The *Lompoc Record* was established by W. W. Broughton formerly of the Santa Cruz Enterprise, and the first issue appeared April 10, 1875.

This paper has been a very important factor in furthering the interests of Lompoc and vicinity up to the present time. Mr. Broughton was editor and proprietor until shortly before his death in 1909, and in addition to his newspaper duties was a most efficient Supervisor from the Lompoc district for many years.

From its foundation, Lompoc has been strongly opposed to the sale of intoxicants and early in its history an incident occurred that fore-shadowed the work of the late Carrie Nation in Kansas. A druggist named Green put in a supply of liquors and was retailing it to sundry and various, contrary to the provisions of the deeds conveying the land upon which his place of business was located. About two hundred citizens, mostly women, visited his store and began the destruction of his stock of liquors.

Green threatened to shoot but several men who accompanied the party, exhibited a rope with certain significant gestures that led him to put up his weapons and allow the work of liquor-spilling to go on, which it did until not a cask, demijohn or bottle was left unbroken and the floor was ankle deep with "wet" goods.

Again in 1881, a party named Walker attempted to brave the wrath of the people who were determined to keep Lompoc as "dry" as its founders had provided for in its charter. He had a small building where he dispensed the liquid trouble during the day and evening but he did not occupy the place at night. Shortly after eleven o'clock on the evening of May 20, 1881, there was a loud detonation in the usually quiet town and the jar was felt in every home. Investigation disclosed the fact that Walker's saloon had ceased to exist as an erect structure. What caused the explosion was never known but the next issue of the *Record* thus referred to it:

"Whether it was done by an earthquake, a Nihilist from Russia, or whom, it is impossible to say, as no inquest has been held. As it was a detached building no harm was done to other property. Walker and wife have never lived in the building and it was com-

monly known that a couple of men who sometimes slept there when in town are absent at this particular time. Consequently no one is killed, missing or wounded. The general opinion prevails that this is not a healthy place for saloons. We are not an advocate of this way of dealing with the nuisance and curse, but candor compels us to add that we are shedding no tears over it. Any one looking for a location for a saloon had better not select a community founded on temperance principles, where the land is sold with the express condition that no liquor shall be made or sold thereon; where public sentiment is so nearly unanimous against saloons, and where *earthquakes* are so prevalent and destructive."

The first marriage in Lompoc took place July 25, 1875, when Lyndia Spencer became the wife of Jesse I. Hobson.

During the year Father McNally succeeded in raising funds for a Catholic church, being assisted by Catholics and Protestants alike. A bell was secured for the new church from the old Purissima Mission across the river, now in a ruined condition.

On February 4, 1878, the first bridge across the Santa Ynez River was completed, giving connection with the country to the north during the winter rains.

By 1880 there were five church organizations in the valley, together with lodges of Odd Fellows, Good Templars, Knights of Pythias, Grangers and Masons.

Wheat, beans, mustard and barley were the favorite crops with the first settlers. Later it was found that a superior quality of apples could be grown in the valley and at the exposition held in New Orleans in 1898 Lompoc apples took the first prize.

Since the large planting of apples in Oregon and Washington, the growing of that fruit has become less popular in Lompoc valley and cherries have supplanted the apples to a certain extent. Beans and mustard still hold their own and land adapted to these crops, has become very valuable in recent years.

Lompoc was connected with the Southern Pacific Railroad system in 1901 by a branch line from Surf, nine miles long. It has added greatly to the prosperity of the town which now has a population in the neighborhood of 2,000.

BETTERAVIA

This town was started in 1898 as the outcome of the establishment of the Union Sugar Factory at that point. This industry has been an important factor in the development of the northern section of

the county. About one hundred thousand tons of sugar are annually produced and the beets are practically all grown in the neighborhood.

SANTA YNEZ, BALLARD AND LOS OLIVOS

These rural villages are the centers of trade for quite an extent of country in central Santa Barbara County and in each may be found the usual general merchandise store, post office, blacksmith shop and other neighborhood conveniences inseparable from such local centers.

The oldest of these villages is Ballard, named from W. N. Ballard who had charge of the stage station there from 1862 to 1870. Geo. W. Lewis who settled on the ranch where the town of Ballard is situated, in 1860, married the widow of W. N. Ballard after the latter's death in 1871. In 1881 he laid out the little village and in honor of his old friend and first husband of his wife, named it Ballard.

While a most excellent farming country surrounds Ballard, it has made but little growth in the years since its establishment, owing to the proximity of Santa Ynez and Los Olivos, about equal distances south and north.

Santa Ynez takes its name from the valley and river. It was started in 1882 as a trading center for the great College Ranch of 35,000 acres, part of which had been subdivided and sold to settlers in tracts of various sizes. No doubt its location at that particular point was influenced by the existence of a good water supply and a most salubrious air. Among the earlier settlers were the Torrences, Fields, Murphys, Coiners and Jamisons.

They were able to purchase the lands in that vicinity at \$6 to \$15 per acre. The same lands now command \$100 or more.

In 1887 there was quite an active movement in real estate and a good hotel building was erected. A newspaper, the *Argus* was started and continued to be published until last year. The establishment of Los Olivos as the terminus of the Pacific Coast narrow-gauge railway, reduced Santa Ynez to a mere stage station on the road between Santa Barbara and the railway depot. The founding of Solvang, the Danish settlement near the old Santa Ynez Mission, has also had something to do with retarding the growth of the little village with the pretty name that always leaves such a pleasant memory in the mind of the visitor.

Los Olivos was started in 1887, when the Pacific Coast R. R. extended its line from Los Alamos (which had been its terminus

until that time) to this point. It grew rapidly and soon outstripped its neighbors,—Ballard and Santa Ynez. It became the shipping point for all the country south to the Santa Ynez River. Its leading hotel, "Mattei's," is very popular with travelers and visitors.

GUADALUPE

Is one of the older towns of the county and situated in the extreme northwestern corner, ninety miles from Santa Barbara and ten miles from Santa Maria. It takes its name from the Guadalupe Rancho, containing 30,408 acres which was granted by the Mexican government in 1840 to Diego Olivera and Teodoro Arellanes. There was much litigation over the title when it came up for confirmation before the United States Commissioners and it was many years before titles were finally settled. The first home in Guadalupe was built in 1867 but there was little to mark it as a town-site until 1871, when John Dunbar, a Scotchman who had been a famous sailor as well as soldier, dropped into the place and started a store. He was made postmaster in 1872, when the town took its place on the map and by 1874 had five hundred inhabitants. Catholic and Methodist churches were established in 1874 and 1875 and in the latter year a newspaper, the *Telegraph*, was started by Haines and Porterfield who soon disposed of it to De Witt Hubbell, who later conducted the Santa Ynez *Argus*, of which he was the editor until his death, some two years ago.

Up to the founding of Central City, now called Santa Maria, Guadalupe was the trading center of a rich agricultural and stock country of some 125,000 acres and its shipping points, Pt. Sal Landing and Chutes Landing, were the exits and entrances for great quantities of produce, stock, and merchandise of various kinds.

With the founding of Central City and the extension of the narrow-gauge railway from Port Harford to that point, the business of the valley became divided between the two towns, Central City growing at the expense of the older place. After the completion of the coast route of the Southern Pacific in 1900 which passed through Guadalupe instead of Central City or Santa Maria, there was a period when it looked as though the old town would come into its own again, but the construction of the big sugar refinery at Beteravia four miles east, where another little town grew up, has rather blighted the hopes of the Guadalupeans. It is still the center of a great dairy industry and the thrifty Swiss and Portuguese who comprise a large proportion of the people, have given the place a

reputation for substance and wealth, not common to small communities.

SANTA MARIA

This is the second town in population in Santa Barbara County and the center of the great oil district of its northern section. It is located on what was originally government land and is the only town in the county so located. How it ever escaped being covered by the adjoining Mexican grants, is a mystery. The Rancho Punta de la Laguna on the west and the Los Alamos on the south, tried to exercise some "sobrante" rights over it but in 1867 all clouds on the government title were removed through the efforts of Mr. B. Wiley and his attorney in San Francisco, James T. Stewart. The result was the throwing of ninety square miles of land into the public domain and open to homestead settlement.

In 1868, Mr. Wiley, Mr. Lovel, Mr. Harris, Mr. Miller, Mr. Prell and Mr. Wilson, settled in the valley. Mr. Prell built the first house and Mr. Wiley dug the first well. In 1869, Benj. Turming, M. Fugler, R. D. Cook, L. Tunnell and Isaac Fesler came. Funds were subscribed that year to build a schoolhouse.

The first birth in the valley was that of Thomas Miller, May 17, 1869, and the first marriage, that of J. Holloway to Rebecca Miller, took place December 22, 1871.

The town of Central City was laid out in 1875. John Thornburg, R. D. Cook, Isaac Miller and Isaac Fesler, who owned a quarter section each, appropriated forty acres from their contiguous corners for town-site purposes, making a plat one-half mile square. The deeds of property in the original town-site, still describe the various parcels as being in Thornburg's or Miller's or Cook's or Fesler's Division of the town of Santa Maria. The change of name from Central City to Santa Maria was made in the early 80's, in order to conform to the name of the valley of which it is the metropolis.

The first building on the new town-site was erected in 1875 and was used as a store and post office. The first newspaper, the *Times* came into existence April 22, 1882, being edited and managed by S. Clavenger, and the paper is still doing business at the old stand. Later, the *Graphic* was started and now divides with the *Times* the honor of making Santa Maria known to the world and keeping its inhabitants posted on outside and home doings.

The first brick building was erected by Reuben Hart who also constructed the town water-works in 1880 and the first brick hotel, the Hart House, in 1888. The narrow gauge railway known as the

Pacific Coast Railroad, was constructed in 1882. This road connected Santa Maria with water communication at Port Harford and greatly added to the prosperity of the town.

The first bank was organized in 1891 and known as the Bank of Santa Maria. Since then two others, the First National Bank and the Valley Savings Bank, have been added, the two latter being largely the outcome of the oil boom which struck the district in the early part of the century.

The Bank of Santa Maria has a branch bank at the thriving town of Guadalupe, ten miles distant.

Oil was discovered in the Los Alamos valley in the late 90's and a number of successful wells were operated there prior to the extension of the proven oil field in the direction of Santa Maria. In the early part of the present century, developments were made in the Graciosa district and the thriving oil town of Orcutt has grown up there as a consequence.

In December, 1904, the great Hartnell "gusher" was brought in with a flow of twelve thousand barrels daily. In the first two years of its life, this well alone produced some two million barrels of oil. Other wells in the immediate neighborhood and farther east, brought up the production of oil to an enormous figure and the growth of Santa Maria kept pace with these developments. It is now an active city with a prosperous future assured, and its population has trebled since the discovery of oil. As the district in which the oil has been found is poorly adapted to agriculture, in fact almost worthless as such the oil development has been a great benefit to the poor farmers who had taken it up and some of them have become wealthy from the mineral wealth that has flowed from the sandy hills which produced nothing on the surface.

LOS ALAMOS

The Los Alamos Rancho was granted to Jose Antonio Carrillo March 9, 1839, and contained 48,803 acres. Other ranches making up the Los Alamos valley are La Laguna and Todos Santos.

In 1879, John S. Bell, who owned a portion of the Rancho and Dr. J. B. Shaw, the owner of La Laguna Rancho, each appropriated half a square mile on the ranch lines, for a town-site. Soon after the narrow-gauge railway from Port Harford was constructed to the new town-site and a thriving little village grew up. It is sixty-four miles from the county seat and about twenty-five miles from Santa Maria.

While the discovery of oil helped in a measure to stimulate the growth of Los Alamos, so large a portion of the business connected with that industry went to Orcutt and Santa Maria, that the town has reaped but little benefit therefrom. In 1902 a severe earthquake occurred at Los Alamos that worked havoc with its chimneys and crockery but fortunately no lives were lost.

Among the earlier settlers of Los Alamos were C. D. Patterson, Alexander Leslie its first merchant and postmaster, John D. Snyder who kept its first hotel and H. J. Laughlin, one of its early merchants. Dr. James B. Shaw who was one of the founders of the town, died some twenty years ago. Mr. John S. Bell, the other founder, is still living and now makes his home in the city of Santa Barbara.

SOLVANG

This prosperous Danish-American settlement was started in the spring of 1911. Under the auspices of the Danish-American Colony, a corporation, land was secured that was formerly a part of the Rancho San Carlos de Jonata, and subdivisions made comprising farm lots and a town-site. Over eight thousand acres are owned by the colony, which comprises persons of Danish origin from all parts of the United States. It adjoins the lands of the old Mission of Santa Ynez on the west and is bounded on the south by the Santa Ynez River.

The first building in Solvang was the hotel erected by the Colony and the first dwelling was erected in August, 1911, by H. P. Jensen.

A bank known as the Santa Ynez Valley Bank was organized under the state law in August, 1913. The first president and vice-president were P. P. Hornsyld and S. P. Calef, respectively. Mr. Hornsyld is now the postmaster and notary public of the new town, which has a population of three hundred and upwards and is making a substantial growth.

Solvang is fourteen miles from the railroad at Gaviota and five and a half from the narrow gauge railway at Los Olivos. The people are moral, industrious and enterprising and the colony is a very valuable acquisition to the county. The production of beans and grains is the principal employment of the settlers, to which fruit will be added as the orchards planted begin to bear.

EARTHQUAKES IN SANTA BARBARA

No portion of the earth's surface so far as known to civilized man, is absolutely exempt from seismic disturbance. While more

frequent in some sections than in others, it is worthy of note that some of the most destructive earthquakes have occurred in districts generally regarded as immune. The earthquake at New Madrid, Missouri, in 1811, the great Lisbon earthquake in 1755 and the Charleston disaster of 1886, are instances in proof of the foregoing statement.

There is no record of any loss of life in Santa Barbara County by earthquake since its settlement by Caucasians, except at Purissima in 1811, when the shock which tumbled the adobe structure in ruins, occurred while services were being held therein. The immediate vicinity of Santa Barbara is more immune from serious disturbances than the northern part of the county for the very dense nature of the native population when the whites first came, would seem to indicate that disastrous earthquakes are rare here.

While scarcely a year passes during which some tremor of the earth is not felt, the writer can testify that during a residence of thirty years, he has felt nothing of a more serious nature than he has experienced in the old granite-ribbed state of Maine.

The first earthquake to do any damage in Santa Barbara was that of December 21 and 22, 1812, by which the walls of the Mission building were so injured that it was thought wiser to build a new structure than to attempt to repair the old one. Consequently the new mission was built of sandstone with walls six feet thick, reinforced by great stone buttresses at the corners and at intervals along the sides.

The next earthquake of importance occurred January 9, 1857, and was felt throughout the state. At Santa Cruz portions of the bluff fell down into the sea and near Fort Tejon a great fissure of the earth some thirty miles long and from ten to fifteen feet in width, resulted from the shock. Of the effects in Santa Barbara, the *Gazette* of the following week gives this account:

"On Friday last, January 9th, this city and adjacent settlements was visited by a succession of earthquake shocks, one of which was the most severe that has visited the coast for a large number of years. It extended from Point Concepcion to Los Angeles. There was no unusual condition perceptible in the atmosphere. At about ten minutes past eight there was a sudden vibration of the earth which, however, was of short duration. Some twenty minutes later the severest shock commenced and continued from forty to sixty seconds. It was universally felt throughout the city and was so violent that all the inhabitants left their dwellings. Many of the people fell on their knees in terror and began to invoke the

saints. The shock or *temblor* commenced gently but gradually increased in force and attained an undulatory motion like the swell of the ocean and then gradually ceased. It fortunately passed off with no destruction of life and but little damage to property, though many of the adobe walls of our houses were cracked.

"During the day several lighter shocks were felt and probably a properly constructed instrument would have shown that the earth was in a trembling condition the entire day and night. The reservoir at the Mission rocked so that the water slopped over each of the four sides until quite a stream was set to running. Near the hot springs several large rocks were detached from the cliffs and rolled into the valley."

Since 1857 there has been no earth tremor sufficiently severe to crack the plastering of a dwelling. The sharpest shocks were in 1892 about three o'clock in the afternoon and in 1902 about one o'clock in the morning. The latter earthquake was at the time of the Los Alamos disturbance when hardly a chimney and but little crockery was left intact over quite a section of country.

The great earthquake which did such damage in San Francisco and neighboring cities on April 18, 1906, was practically unfelt in Santa Barbara. After it was known that San Francisco had been shaken, some persons in Santa Barbara averred that they had experienced a slight tremor at the hour of the San Francisco shock, but the great majority of the people knew nothing of it until the telegraph brought the news.

It is a reassuring fact that Santa Barbara seems to be quite off the line of serious disturbance in California. This line or "fault" commences at the head of the Gulf of California, follows the Sierra Madre mountains, curving to the north where that range joins the coast range and running thence to San Francisco. Above San Francisco it seems to follow the coast for a distance and then pass into the sea.

HOTELS

In cities where the entertainment of visitors is an important industry, the number and character of the hotels are matters of interest not only to those visitors but to the inhabitants in general. For many years Santa Barbara has had an enviable reputation in this respect and at the present time is better equipped than any city of its size in California.

There was a time when this could not be said and the experience

of a visitor in the early days who reached Santa Barbara without coming over the wharf is somewhat interesting, to say the least:

Landing on the beach from the steamer by means of a lighter, a wave overtook him before he could recover the use of his legs, wetting him thoroughly and washing his carpet bag out of his hands, which had eighteen thousand dollars in gold in it. The retiring wave exposed it so that it was recovered. It was now quite dark and raining fearfully. Mission Creek was up and there he got another wetting for there was no bridge or other means of



SAN CARLOS HOTEL

Built in 1834, by Alpheus B. Thompson, as residence. Headquarters of Stevenson's Regiment in 1846. Site now occupied by California Packing Company's Market.

crossing except fording. State Street was full of mud-holes into which he frequently floundered. A half-mile up the street he saw a few lights feebly glimmering through the rain. There was said to be a hotel, a sort of fair-weather affair which had plenty of room for two or three to sleep on a raw-hide in a corner when it was more pleasant to sleep out of doors, but which when it rained was filled up instantly. He could not even get a chance to sit by the fire and dry his clothes,—all those chances were taken. He wandered around for awhile and by good luck found an acquaintance whose ability to entertain him was limited to a seat at the aforesaid fire and the inevitable Mexican stew. These were wel-

comed with great joy. Some of the surplus moisture was dispersed into the smoky and damp atmosphere of the hut. The balance was carried with the clothing. At this fire he sat all night on a ground floor.

When the San Carlos (St. Charles) was opened for guests, crude though it was, it was considered a great credit to the city. The view we give in this history is that of the hotel before any other buildings were constructed near it. In its later days it became so crowded by its neighbors that few who have seen it in its old age realized what



ARLINGTON HOTEL, SANTA BARBARA

a pretentious structure it was in its youth as the leading hotel in the city. Having a second story with a balcony and there being no obstructing buildings between it and the sea, it was a most delightful place for visitors.

The Morris House was the next hostelry to claim public patronage in the early 70's and when built was the finest hotel south of San Francisco. It is now known as the Central hotel. Ramon J. Hill then built the Park hotel, which being situated in an orange grove in the block just above the present Potter Theater, was quite an attraction. A little later the Occidental, now known as the Mascarel, was opened for business.

But the class of people now coming to Santa Barbara required something a little better than the places mentioned and a number of the public spirited citizens of the city determined to have the best

that could be found south of San Francisco. So a joint stock company was formed in 1875, and the Arlington was erected at a cost of \$200,000 including the furnishings.

While a most attractive place and the only tourist hotel in Southern California, there was not sufficient patronage of the kind at that time to make the new enterprise pay and the many assessments levied to meet expenses soon threw the stock, or the majority of it, into the hands of Colonel Hollister. Having secured a manager in the person of the late Dixey W. Thompson, who knew how to run a hotel, Colonel Hollister soon made the institution a paying one. Under Mr. Thompson's management and that of his succes-



BURTON MOUND WHERE HOTEL POTTER NOW STANDS

Site of Chief Yanonali's Village. The adobe dwelling among the trees built by Luis T. Burton in 1835.

sors, the Arlington secured a reputation that was nation-wide and when it was burned in 1909, it seemed that a most important landmark had been destroyed.

The enterprising citizens who have erected the beautiful fire-proof structure that has taken its place are to be congratulated on adding something of still greater value than that destroyed.

With the closing of the "gap" in the Coast railroad and the consequent increase of travel in this direction, it was found that another hotel of a first class character was needed and Los Angeles capitalists and hotel men looked about for a site. They decided

upon what was then known as "Burton Mound," a small knoll near the beach, upon which there was an adobe house erected in or about 1835 by Don Luis T. Burton. The view given in this history is that seen from Montecito Street, looking toward the sea. This eminence, together with about thirty acres of land in all, had been secured in 1874 by an organization known as the "Seaside Hotel Company," which at that time proposed to build a hotel on it. The Arlington Company, however, got the start of the "seaside" and as at that time there was not room for two first class hostelryes, the proposed hotel on the water front did not materialize.

When Mr. M. M. Potter and his Los Angeles associates visited Santa Barbara in 1901, they were struck with the advantages of this site and its possibilities for floral and arboreal development, and at once purchased it.

Organizing under the name of the Potter Hotel Company, Mr. Potter and his associates commenced the construction of a mammoth hotel which was completed in 1902 and since that time has been considered the last word in tourist hotel comfort on this coast. Its charming location and the beauty of its grounds are the delight of every guest and it has become a household word with the traveling public of the whole country.

NOTABLE STORMS

Probably no place in the world is more exempt from elemental disturbances than is Santa Barbara, certainly no locality immediately on the shore of the ocean. And all coast cities have their traditions of unusual storms, more or less destructive.

The usual southeaster that visits this coast during the winter season rarely attains to the extent of a gale, but even a moderate wind, blowing for twenty-four hours, will cause a heavy surf on the exposed shore of this neighborhood. A southeaster in the summer is a very rare occurrence,—in fact we have a tradition of but one. This occurred in August (the 14th), 1846, and from one who then lived here (Mr. William Streeter), the writer learned that on that occasion the wind blew a perfect gale for some twelve hours. All the small vessels in the harbor, broke their moorings and were wrecked on the beach.

In January, 1856, an unusually severe southeaster visited Santa Barbara and the schooner *Eliza Thornton* which had been hauled up on the beach for repairs, was lifted by the waves and deposited in a neighboring corn-field. The sloop *Mazzini* was beached and

two old hulks that had lain in the sand for many years were torn to pieces by the fierce onslaught of the seas that broke far up on the low shore.

In the winter of 1875 a heavy gale from the southeast damaged the wharf somewhat and flooded the lower part of the city.

On January 19, 1878, a severe storm visited this section and the wharf was cut in two by a Chinese junk that was repeatedly dashed against it by the waves. Several other vessels were injured and the floating wreckage of the Santa Barbara wharf demolished a large portion of the wharf at Carpinteria. A cloud burst in Eagle Canon caused the death of one of the settlers there.

On the last day of the same year (1878), the city was visited by the only tornado or cyclone of which we have any record. The account of this storm and its destructive effects as given in the *Press* of the 4th of January following, is of such interest that we take the liberty of reproducing it.

"The last day of the year 1878 witnessed disastrous storms and winds. All day the rain fell in torrents, the gutters ran rivers of turbid water, the wind blew violently and occasionally violent thunder made the ground tremble. The southeast wind which had prevailed all day, at night increased to a gale. A lumber schooner which had been discharging and which had at the approach of the storm anchored at what seemed a safe distance from the wharf, parted one of her lines, dragged her anchor and swung stern foremost against the wharf, where she lay pounding until about nine o'clock when a cyclone struck the vessel and drove it into the wharf near the warehouse. The crew abandoned the vessel as she went crashing through the piles and planks, and escaped. . . .

"A smaller vessel, a Chinese junk, broke loose from her moorings and also went into the wharf, but broke up and was washed ashore in pieces.

"On the land the tornado was equally destructive. It struck just west of Burton Mound, carrying with it as eye-witnesses assert, a solid body of water out of the ocean, the breakers rolling half-way across the Italian gardens. Fences and light buildings were removed like feathers. The direction was towards and up De la Vina Street and it left a well defined path, marked by uprooted trees and wrecked buildings. Milo Sawyer's barn was lifted from the ground, rolled over and over and reduced to fragments. A horse tied in the stable was found some distance away, safe but highly astonished, with a piece of the barn attached to the halter. An adobe residence on Gutierrez Street was blown down. Marcy had two barns de-

stroyed. Abbott's grounds were swept of shrubbery. A portion of W. J. Stafford's house was carried away. Professor Neumayer's place was torn up, some of the timbers being carried as far as Ben Burton's place across the creek, one piece of which fell on the portion of the house where Burton's little children were sleeping, going through the roof but happily missing the children. . . .

"The steeple of the Methodist church was wrenched off and broken to pieces. Judge Curley's house was badly damaged, one end being blown out. The inmates escaped without injury. Mr. Brand's house was also roughly used. Between Curley's house and that of Brand was the house of W. F. M. Goss and here the storm wreaked a fatal vengeance. The family was gathered in the front room when the storm struck the building, carrying away the roof and moving the house several feet from its foundations. The chimney was thrown down, falling inside the building on the inmates. Willie, a boy nineteen years old was taken from under the debris with his skull crushed. Josephine, another child, was rescued from the pile of bricks uninjured. . . . Farther along it tore the roof off St. Vincent's school building, but the walls being strong remained intact. Judge Ord's stable was carried across the street and thrown in the grounds of the Sisters of Charity. A pump was left by the storm in Judge Curley's yard, owner unknown. Carriages and horses, stables and outhouses, were promiscuously distributed about the town or located in other lots."

The only loss of life in the city was that of young Goss but during the storm, Carlos Espinosa was drowned in the Santa Ynez River.

The storm of January 25, 1914, was probably the most destructive that has visited this section within historical times. There was no gale on this occasion but the enormous precipitation on the Santa Ynez mountains caused wide-spread devastation in the canons and the valley below.

It had been raining during Saturday, the 24th, but the heavy down-pour came on Sunday afternoon. A dense black body of vapor hid the mountains from sight and while it was raining quite heavily in the valley, the conditions in the mountains were not realized until the great volume of water came roaring down every water-course, bearing with it gigantic boulders, giant tree trunks and debris of all kinds. Wherever a bridge barred the way across any stream, it was swept along like a straw in the mad current and served as a battering ram to destroy the next bridge below.

Some of the mountain valleys where little brooks had meandered

down, were filled with the surging mass of water, earth, boulders and trees, from twenty to thirty feet in height that left behind a wide stretch of stones and gravel with not a particle of soil remaining.

Two lives were lost in Montecito and one in Santa Barbara. The face of the country in Carpinteria and Montecito was badly scarred and seamed and large deposits of debris were scattered over the level land where the torrents lost their momentum. In this storm, some nine inches of rain fell in Santa Barbara, but this was probably but a tithe of the enormous flood that in a single hour descended on the mountain range.

There have been two visitations of siroccos from the heated deserts of the interior that have been of sufficient severity to be worthy of record.

The first occurred on the 17th of June, 1859, and the *Coast Pilot* of California thus speaks of it:

"The only instance of the simoon on this coast, mentioned either in its history or traditions, was that occurring at Santa Barbara on Friday, the 17th of June, 1859. The temperature during the morning was between 75 and 80 degrees and gradually and regularly increased until about one o'clock P. M., when a blast of hot air from the northwest swept suddenly over the town and struck the inhabitants with terror. It was quickly followed by others. At two o'clock the thermometer exposed to the air rose to 133 degrees and continued at or near that point for nearly three hours, while the burning wind raised dense clouds of impalpable dust. No human being could withstand the heat. All betook themselves to their dwellings and carefully closed every door and window. The thick adobe walls would have taken days to become warmed and were consequently an admirable protection. Calves, rabbits, birds, etc., were killed; fruit was blasted and fell to the ground and gardens were ruined. At five o'clock in the afternoon the thermometer fell to 122 degrees and at seven stood at 77 degrees."

A similar sirocco with a somewhat lower temperature took place on the afternoon of July 27th, 1889. About three o'clock the wind began to blow directly from the north, increasing to a gale which at times registered a movement of sixty miles per hour. At five o'clock the thermometer stood at 107 degrees and the air was as the blasts from an oven,—not a particle of humidity in it. It continued to blow with great violence until about midnight when it suddenly ceased and the temperature dropped to normal.

It was this sirocco that brought a mountain fire over the range

into the Montecito valley, where some fifteen buildings were burned, many horses and other animals killed and fruits and nuts ruined.

The happenings we have related, cover a century of time, so it will be evident to the reader that the resident of Santa Barbara has little reason to fear that in his lifetime there will be many of such visitations as we have described.

SAN LUIS OBISPO COUNTY

FOREWORD

As will be noted, portions of this sketch have been contributed by local writers of special competency; the review of the religious interests by Rev. C. H. F. Chandler, Rector of St. Stephen's Episcopal Church of San Luis Obispo; the later development of educational interests by Mr. A. H. Mabley, superintendent of that city's schools and by Mr. Guy E. Heaton, horticultural commissioner of the county, treating of matters within his special province. Their assistance is gratefully acknowledged by the publishers. For the rest of the work the author is unable to shift the responsibility. It has been his endeavor to invest the story of the county with some degree of human interest, avoiding dry details and personal references. He has followed largely the pictures that hang on memory's wall and as the gallery covers a residence of over sixty years in the state, more than half of which has been spent in this county, the tale is necessarily hurried and imperfect. But such as it is, it is told by one who was frequently an active participant in the events recorded and always a deeply interested observer.

SAN LUIS OBISPO COUNTY

CHAPTER I

INTRODUCTORY

History, as commonly apprehended, is largely confined to the wars and bloodshed which have afflicted the unhappy country in question and the glorification of the heroes who have marched to fame over the bodies of their fellowcountrymen. Hence the dictum that the happy land is that which has no history. In which view San Luis Obispo county may be deemed supremely blessed for although repeatedly her nationality has been changed, it has been incidentally only, her soil has never been soaked with the blood of her people and except in the somewhat opera bouffe transactions of the American "conquest," grim-visaged war has never afflicted her. And so in endeavoring to recount the story of the occupation, growth and development of the county, nothing is to be set down but the slender annals of a peaceful and peace-loving people, whose arms were the plowshare and the pruning hook and who looked for conquest only over the forces of Nature, whose benignity offered not a shadow of hostility. Vague and dim myths, miraculously preserved bits of human skull, scratches upon the walls of long-hidden caves, shadowy records of human intelligence, lend credence to the belief that a hundred centuries ago or more, man existed upon the earth but during all those ages his habitat seemed to be confined to a small portion of the eastern hemisphere. Again and again, in repeated palimpsests, he has inscribed the records of his national existence, its beginning, rise, fall and extinction but his theatre of action, has apparently, only in more recent ages, extended to this western continent. The vast expanses of ocean have been unconquerable barriers. This portion of the world's surface has been reserved for the overflow of an over-crowded earth. It is not too much to say that like the wine at the Cana wedding feast, the best has been kept to the last. It is true as to the ripened adaptability of the continent to man's use ; it is more especially true if we regard

the ripened humanity itself. Behind all the glamour of past ages, the storied achievements of world conquerors, marvelous monuments of architecture that have defied the tooth of Time, looms the black and bloody background of a world of human beings, enthralled in ignorance and superstition, dumb bondsmen under despotic rule. Down to more recent days, and it is not to be pretended that the exhibition is yet entirely over, the human procession was eternally the same. A decorated and decorative few the vast mass slowly emerging from the primitive brute. Despite the fact that war was never more colossal than in these latter days, that there are still rulers who dispose at their will of the lives and fortunes of their millions of subjects and that there are still millions who are content to be subjects or who have no option, the fact remains that the masses of mankind have as a whole reached a higher plane of civilization and exhibit an average of intelligence that renders the existence of the historical despot or the desperate degradation of slavish multitudes alike impossible. Wars may never cease and there may always be evil men to foment them but the peoples will not, consciously at least, take up arms to enslave their fellows. The world has moved and it still moves and always toward the light. If it is not the Millenium, it is at least its dawn, with new heavens and a new and virgin earth, free from the gathered corruption of eons of evil passion and with a distinctly improved race of men, for its inhabitants.

PHYSICAL ASPECTS

San Luis Obispo county lies between the 35th and 36th parallels of latitude. It occupies about ninety miles, nearly one-tenth of California's ocean front. Beginning at the mouth of the Santa Maria river, the northern boundary of the neighboring county of Santa Barbara the shore line winds northwesterly to the sixth parallel, the southern limit of Monterey county. Viewed from the ocean, during the long rainless summer months, in brilliant sunshine and under cloudless skies, its long stretches of beach, laced and spangled with the slow-reaching waves, its boundary walls of beautifully colored hills, it is a fairy spectacle. But doubtless to the eye of Cabrillo, to whom history credits its first discovery, nearly four centuries ago, as that dauntless mariner clung to the rigging of his curious little cockle-shell of a vessel, on a dark November day, the ocean storm lashed into fury, the mountainous waves thundering upon the shore and dashing in great geysers of surf and spray far

up the rocky points it must have seemed a most sinister and menacing lee shore, to be skirted with apprehension and at a safe distance. Today under the same conditions, the skilled seaman guides his bark with all confidence into Port San Luis, where by the expenditure of a few hundreds of thousands of dollars, a breakwater has been constructed, within whose sheltering arm, great deep sea vessels dock with safety. And except when the infrequent gales of winter prevail, smaller vessels make safe landing at Point Buchon, at Cayucos and San Simeon, while the long smooth beaches afford a favorite resort for thousands fleeing from the inclement



SAN LUIS OBISPO

heat of the interior valleys of the state. From the Pacific, the county extends eastward to the Coast range, which in its sinuous course, closely parallels the shore line, forming a parallelogram about two-thirds the size of the state of Connecticut, embracing about 3,334 square miles or 3,290,000 acres. From a hovering aeroplane, the general corrugated aspect of the county might suggest doubts as to its agricultural value. The land rises rapidly, even at times precipitately, from the shore line, falling away again towards the interior where it maintains an average altitude of six or eight hundred feet and although there are wide expanses of plain, still the country might be described as chiefly "rolling."

Of keen interest to the geologist has been the long evolution of this section of the earth. Far back in those geological "periods"

comparable in extent to "light years" of space, the records of the rocks display California as submerged thousands of feet beneath the ocean which washed the base of the Sierras, scattered islands alone indicating the ultimate expanse of the continent. During the ages, there were oscillations, upheavals and depressions, sometimes catastrophic, sometimes immeasurably slow. At times the loftier elevations along the ultimate coast line, confined in the basins of the interior an island sea of vast extent and doubtless only a gentle depression of the sky line marked the gap of the future Golden Gate. Rivers flowing westward sought the ocean. In the latter days, perhaps immediately previous to the present physical status, the land seemed to have emerged from the depths of ocean by well-defined steps. The evidences of all of which, recognizable even by the layman, are the ancient river beds, trending westward, the still extensive deposits of huge marine shells yet in place on some of the highest elevations of the county, 2,000 feet above sea level and the well-marked terraces, beaches and shore lines, traceable for miles at varying heights. As a minor incident in these tremendous convulsions, the upper strata destined for man's occupation has been curiously rolled up and distorted. Successive chains of mountains, generally paralleling the coast, not always continuous but all spurs of the Coast range, rise at times to a height of 3,000 feet above sea level, the strata of which they are composed dipping in various directions and in varying degrees, sometimes approaching the perpendicular. But in spite of these rugged birth-throes, perhaps because of them, only a small percentage of the great area of the county may be characterized as waste or valueless. In the aeons of time which have passed since this "dry land" assumed its present conformation, the rich and fertile soil evolved by the forces of Nature has filled the deep ravines and wide gorges, transforming them into broad expanses of valley and plateau and have even blanketed the low hills and lesser elevations that tickled with the hoe, smile with abundant harvest. But it is not alone the levelling processes of Nature, of erosion and denudation, by winds and rains and beating suns, transforming the successive ranges of bleak and barren granite into habitable slopes and plains which have made the Eden of today. Even in Alaska may be found vast level expanses of wonderfully fertile land. The beneficent processes of Nature are here perpetual and unceasing. It is a land of "the early and the latter rains." Simple fertility of soil is not its only appeal to its inhabitant. If that alone was final, the preference might well go to the torrid silts of Imperial valley, the irrigated plains of the

San Joaquin and other interior valleys, perhaps to the far northern Pacific states. Climatic conditions are the ultimate factor. The westerly winds, practically constant throughout the year, have the uniform temperature of the great ocean over which they sweep and moderate the solar heat which in this latitude at sea level would doubtless be excessive. From the ocean come also the winter storms with their plentiful rainfall. Says Professor C. Abbe of the U. S. Weather Bureau: "The prevailing easterly drift of the atmosphere in temperate latitudes, causing the well-known winds from the west, is one of the prime factors in modifying the climate of the coast of California. This Coast line, stretching from ten degrees of latitude, is subjected to a steady indraft of air from the west. In this movement, together with the fact that to the west is the great Pacific Ocean, lies the secret of the difference in temperature between the Atlantic and the Pacific coasts at places of like latitude." Says Leigh H. Irvine, a distinguished writer: "The rotation of the earth on its axis in the whirl of more than a thousand miles an hour from west to east determines the easterly drift of the winds in the northern hemisphere. The prevailing winds from the west, say at Chicago, bring the breath of winter from fields of snow and ice. In the summer months the same winds from the west, fresh from hot and arid regions, bring sunstroke and melting heat, cyclones and the many rigors of severe seasons. It is different on the Coast because of the origin of the winds, which sweep over thousands of miles of the Pacific whose average temperature is fifty-five degrees above zero, Fahrenheit." The direct and immediate effect of the beneficent westerly winds upon the climate of our county is obvious. At rare intervals during the winter months, the winds may blow from the north and east, straight from the snow-clad summits of the Sierra Nevadas. For the rest of the year the climatic changes are determined by the conflict between the two great factors, the sun and sea. Were the influences of the sun unopposed, this would be a torrid region, perpetually rainless like the coasts of Peru, comparatively a desert. The ocean projects a perpetual shield over the land of moisture laden winds, tempering the excessive heat and maintaining the temperature after the sun has set. Quite distinctive are the effects of this conflict in different parts of the county. Along the shores the ocean breezes have the advantage. The average temperature is lower, the precipitation greater, there are running streams seldom entirely dry, after the fashion of California rivers in summer. It is a land of lush grasses, of dairies and stock-raising, of barley and beans. A

few miles inland, at a higher altitude, a rampart of mountain, cutting off the winds from the ocean, there is a marked change which is emphasized at each successive fold in the earth with its higher altitude and its greater protection from the westerly winds until at the easterly edge of the county we have the minimum rainfall and the highest average temperature in the county. How this interesting matter of the creation of a climate is considered from a scientific point of view is concisely told in the following note on the subject from Father Ricard, the celebrated scientist of the University of Santa Clara :

"Climate in the old sense, means *Inclination*, or the slope of the plane of the horizon at any point on the earth's surface. Hence in the mind of the ancients, it was synonymous with latitude.

"Nowadays, besides latitude, climate takes in that particular combination of weather elements which habitually dominate any particular area on the earth's surface.

"Places at very small distances from each other, have very often entirely different climates, as regards temperature, rainfall, winds, electric conditions, etc.

"Coming to the point in question, would say that San Luis Obispo county must be greatly affected as regards climate, first, by its nearness to the Pacific ocean, the waters of which being always comparatively warm, permit you to bathe almost continuously in an evaporated ocean of genial and balmy air, and, as atmospheric circulation is on the whole from east to west, you cannot be affected as the more eastern counties are, by atmospheric conditions which have been tainted by contact or friction with large tracts of mountainous or level land.

"This makes all the difference in the world between the climates say of San Francisco and New York and again between the climates of valleys near the immediate coast range and the farther inland valleys of the Sacramento and the San Joaquin. Why even such small differences as one, two or three miles can and do make very appreciable and, as the case may be, even enormous differences.

"Secondly, by the lay of the mountains round about and the many gulches that centuries of erosion and denudation have dug here and there along the penchants. Currents of air in opposite directions alternately ply through these gulches. Mountains in the close vicinity of large bodies of water give rise to perpetual sea and land breezes, the former making it feel cool during the hottest days of summer and the latter making a comfortable sleep possible and chasing away the intolerable mosquito.

"The mountains of San Luis Obispo county do, moreover, shelter it against the northern blasts of winter and translate their violence into gentleness. On the other hand, the south and southeast winds, being the forerunners or companions of northwestern storms, carry on their wings, stores of moderate temperatures.

"Another great advantage of a topography like that of San Luis Obispo is that barring exceptionally dry winters, the supply of rain must needs be more plentiful than elsewhere. For as we ascend eastward from the sea level, the rainfall is nearly proportionate to the amount in feet of the ascent and this for a couple of reasons that recommend themselves to the meteorological mind.

"(a) The higher we go into the region of air with our feet still resting on the ground, the less its compression and the easier the condensation and fall of water vapor.

"(b) A second reason which explains the first is that the negative ions which carry the steam up from the ocean surface by uniting with the positive electrons of the upper air get rid of their steam content and the latter being left without support, falls to earth straightway. Whereas, away low down in the plains, the opposite reason obtains, the air is hard compressed, condensation and rainfall more difficult and parsimonious.

"The negatively charged earth being further away, its repellant force is correspondingly less. Hence the impact of the negatively charged steam particles with the positively charged upper air, is more subdued and the disengagement of water drops must be proportionately less. Hence it is that in regard to rainfall, mountainous districts are always more favored than the bottoms of the valleys.

"This may easily account for the fact that the county seat of San Luis Obispo county has, every once in a while, a much larger rainfall record than most other places, North or South, East or West."

To some degree, climate is a measurable thing and for the past forty years at least, volunteer physicists or the appointed observers of the U. S. Weather Bureau have accurately noted the rain-fall, the range of the thermometer, and the direction and force of the winds and from their observations it appears that the average climatic conditions maintained at the city of San Luis Obispo are practically identical with those of Mentone, Nice, Mexico and other places considered ideal in that respect; that it is practically constant, that of the 365 days of the year about two-thirds will be radiantly cloudless and perhaps fifty on which any rain falls; that the range of temperature for any given month is repeated with no

material variance year after year, and yet being controlled by the impulse of that most inconsistent element, the wind, within its appointed range and to its utmost extent, change is incessant. But after all, while the scientific record will furnish the exact condition of the weather, to be really informed and acquainted with the climate, one must, as John Burroughs says, "consult your senses. The body will tell you what the instrument will not, the character of the day, its balminess, softness, sweetness. The body and mind sympathise with surrounding conditions, implements of precision will not." They cannot tell of the magic that swiftly, seemingly in a few hours, after the first bountiful showers of the early fall, transforms the whole landscape, a brilliant mantle of living green, spreading to the mountain tops and replacing the soft browns and magentas and amethystine hues, painted by the sun during the long rainless summer months. Better than tabulated records of the accomplishments of the elements is the consultation of the senses of a writer and scholar like the late William H. Mills, who said: "Under our summer suns the fruits ripen, unaccompanied by the discomforts of the torrid zone. Here the brown of our summer hills and the golden stubble of the after-harvest are the only winter that we know. Here a spring-like verdure is the harbinger of coming autumn, and autumn is attended by no forewarning of the rigors of winter. Here winter is the season when the warm brown earth is turned by the plow for seed-time, and early spring, with its flowers and ripening grain, is opulent with the prophecy of hopeful industry."

In fine, this last bit of the earth's surface to be subjected to man's dominion is wonderfully interesting. It is a curious problem to the geologist and a fascinating study to the historian.

CHAPTER II

FIRST FOOTPRINTS

There is not anywhere upon the globe a large tract of country, which we have discovered destitute of inhabitants, or whose first population can be fixed with any degree of historical certainty. Gibbon might have had this section of the world in mind when he so philosophised. When the white men first beheld it, it swarmed with human beings. A century and a half passed before it was again visited by the Europeans and in that long interval, the teeming population had apparently greatly diminished. Doubtless, as in New England, shortly before the landing of the Pilgrims or as has been seen in Alaska, some pestilence beyond their power to combat had swept them away. But otherwise the curious explorers found no change in the condition of the natives. Their tales repeat the story of a race hardly developed from the stone age. The aborigines had fire but their implements, the first mark of evolution, were only the bow, the flint-headed arrow and spear, the stone mortar, simple tools for hunting and fishing but no trace of the use of metals except for glittering ornament. Clothes were not needed nor habitations either except as shelter from the rain or protection from the rare danger of wild beasts. Still these naked, untutored savages, passing their aimless lives in unmeasured content were not hardly dealt with by mother Nature. Their wants were easily supplied. The soil volunteered its crops of seeds and roots and berries. Game was plentiful and sea and streams teemed with fish. Their intelligence was adequately developed for their physical needs and even exhibited in some directions skill and ingenuity which excited the surprise and admiration of their first visitors. Viscaino's diarist wrote that the Indians came out in canoes of cedar and pine, made of planks very well joined and caulked, each one with eight oars. They had willow baskets very well made and water vessels resembling flasks, rattan inside and heavily varnished outside. It would task the skill of the modern boat builder to construct boats of that magnitude, intended for use in the open sea, without the use of nails or metal implements of any kind. The heavy varnishing

that is mentioned was doubtless with the native bitumen which is so plentiful a product of the county. And as is claimed to be universally the case with the savages of every clime, they were not without notions of a Creative Being and a future life. They were not idolators nor devil worshippers. However, in the scale of evolution, they did not approach the condition of the natives of Central America, whose wondrous remains, architecturally and otherwise, have profoundly interested the archeologist, nor those of the western South American coast where recent explorations have brought to light the fact that in prehistoric times, certain of the arts, such as weaving had reached a degree of excellence quite equal to that of the far-famed Indias themselves. But as we have said, during those centuries of which we have knowledge, the native races remained absolutely unchanged, and the physical conditions remaining the same, there is certainly no "historic certainty" that for countless centuries before, their successive generations had not passed on in endless procession, as fixed and unaltered as the soil they lived on. Perhaps the first populations were autochthones, indebted for existence to a separate creative fiat. Or perhaps, as is equally probable, they spread to this land from the South Seas, over that great continent of "Pan," which it is fabled, once bridged the vast Pacific, as did mythical "Atlantis," the wide Atlantic.

But while we may regard the aborigines of the county as a fixed quantity for ages and far down in the scale of humanity, their common life after all did not differ so greatly from that of the average human being of a higher type. The same ambitions may be detected. By instinct or reason, they followed the natural laws, to increase and multiply, to care for their progeny and their dependents and to earn their bread by the sweat of their brows. Their notions of comfort might have been limited, their habitations of the rudest, their food and clothing of the scantiest but doubtless they passed their lives contentedly enough and it is not so unusual to find many in these latter days who cut no greater figure in life.

The story of the discovery and conquest of America has always offered a fascinating field for the historian. The chief labor of recent writers has been to destroy much of the embroidery that fertile imagination had woven about the slender array of demonstrated fact. Every one has, from childhood, been as familiar with the lineaments of Columbus as with those of Lincoln or Napoleon and it is somewhat disturbing to learn that the currently accepted portrait of the great discoverer was purely conventional, that no picture of him taken in his lifetime exists and that not one of the

hundreds of his supposed portraits were executed by any painter who had ever seen him. Purely mythical too, is the vision of the dreamer, his brow "sicklied o'er with the pale cast of thought," trudging over the dusty Spanish highway in a last despairing effort to appeal to the liberality of the great queen Isabella. No two of the scores of ancient portraits of Columbus resemble each other in the least but all agree in presenting what was even then merely traditional, a man of commanding presence, of fine intelligence and broad vision but first of all a bluff and sturdy mariner. He had sailed all the known seas, had skirted far down the African coast, had rounded the British Isles, the Ultima Thule of the time and had reached Iceland. The shores of the Mediterranean he had known from boyhood. He was of the type of skilled seaman, with whom the merchants of Venice and Portugal adventured their tall argosies "richly fraught." He needed to be a cosmographer and a collector of charts. What the Northmen knew of sea-craft and distant shores and they had ventured far, Columbus had learned from them. To him the earth was a sphere and he could approximate its circumference. He voyaged intelligently over the western sea towards the Indies because the hostile Saracens had ended the rich trade eastward to that goal. And he had to seek financial aid from the despotic rulers of the time because to private capital his daring projects were not alluring from a business standpoint. Nor would it seem after all that he was so inadequately rewarded. To him alone is given the honor and glory of his great enterprise and his name will endure unsullied and illustrious while the hordes of lesser men that trailed after him and gathered in the spoil may have gained riches but are remembered chiefly for their deeds of evil.

During the half century which followed the landing of Columbus, the armed hosts of Spain quite thoroughly explored the vast new territory which that nation had so wonderfully acquired. Cortez had overrun and conquered Mexico; Vaca had traversed the continent from Florida to the Gulf of California; Ulloa, Mendoza and Ximenes had traced the shores of that Gulf and skirted those of the peninsula of Lower California; Alarcon had sailed up the Colorado river; Coronado had reached the plains of Kansas. Gold and silver and precious stones had been the lure that led these valiant adventurers on such long and toilsome pilgrimages, encountering many different Indian tribes and suffering incredible hardships but in their search for riches they met only bitter disappointment. The only result of value reached was the demonstration of the vast extent of the new world, the tracing of its east

and west coast lines from Florida around the Gulf of Mexico to the isthmus and from Peru to San Diego. It was in 1542 that these long-continued efforts of the treasure hunters were finally directed to the northwestern coast of the continent. Mendoza was then Viceroy of Mexico and it was under his orders that the Portuguese, Juan Rodriguez Cabrillo and his lieutenant Ferrollo, with two small vessels, the San Salvador and the Vitoria, sailed along the coast from Navidad to the 42nd degree of latitude, establishing for Spain, by right of their discoveries, dominion over all that part of the continent of North America. It was a magnificent conquest but from the view-point of Mendoza, a barren one. There was no vast wealth discovered. Ferrollo barely succeeded in regaining his port of departure. Cabrillo, even less fortunate, had met death while wintering at the island of San Miguel. As an incident of the voyage, of capital importance to this county, it is recorded that Cabrillo landed on its shores and it is even claimed was buried here instead of the island of San Miguel. The era of Spanish exploration of these seas practically ceased with the voyage of Cabrillo for nearly sixty years. But long before that the fond dream of Columbus of a new pathway for European commerce to the Indies had been realized. Shortly after the discoveries of Columbus, Magellan had rounded the Cape of Good Hope and pushing on, had discovered the Philippines. In a few years, those islands became the shipping point for a great commerce and the course of the vessels sailing thence eastward, carried them along the California coast from Mendocino to Acapulco. It was in the hope of finding harbors of refuge for the vessels embarked in this trade that in 1602, the Conde de Monterey finally commissioned Sebastian Viscaïno, to sail with his ships for the discovery "of harbors and bays of the coast of the South Sea as far as Cape Mendocino." In December of that year Viscaïno landed on the shores of the Bay of San Luis Obispo. We were again discovered. But 167 years were still to pass before any attempt at occupation or colonization was to be made. It was only in 1769, after the political destinies of the rest of the North American continent had been practically settled, that Spain, recognizing that to hold the vast territory she claimed in Alta California, actual possession had become necessary, organized expeditions for that purpose. They were confided to the direction of Father Junipero Serra and Gaspar de Portola, names ever illustrious in the history of the state. The political object, that of peopling the country was largely to be attained through the conversion and civilization of the natives. For this purpose, Missions were

to be established at short distances from each other as centres of influence and a slender military force at each, lent its assistance and protection to the padres. The objects of the expeditions were very successfully attained and many Missions were established. Among them, on September 1st, 1772, Father Serra founded that of San Luis Obispo de Tolosa.

The attendant ceremonies were of the simplest. The great padre, journeying from Monterey to San Diego, had reached here some days before. He was accompanied by the Commandante Fages, and, as guard, a corporal and four soldiers and on the way he had taken



OLD MISSION, SAN LUIS OBISPO

from the Mission of San Antonio, Fray Jose Caballar, who was to be left in charge of the new institution. They had followed along the coast trail and through the Osos valley and had evidently spent some time in examining the country, and finally with the same unerring judgment exhibited in the location of all the Californian Missions, the site for the new home for the church was determined. It was on a low hill, skirted by perennial streams of water and sheltered by two neighboring peaks, one of which, in some aspects of its rugged sum it exhibited a triple peak and from fanciful association with the dignity of the patron saint of the new foundation, suggested the form of a mitre and received the name of the Bishop's Peak. On this site a rude hut of boughs and brush was made, within it was the altar and on the bough of a nearby sycamore

was suspended a bell. At the appointed hour, the ringing of the bell called together the natives, who had gathered in great numbers at the advent of the strangers. Then the priests in their robes performed the dedicatory ceremonies, the erection and adoration of the Cross, the installation of the missionary in charge, the service of the mass, the delivery of the discourse, etc. The Mission duly established, Father Serra and the Commandante on the following day continued their journey southward, leaving with Fray Caballar, the small guard of soldiers, a scanty supply of provisions and a few pounds of sugar with which to trade with the Indians for further supplies. And it is written by Palou of Serra, that with this small outfit, Caballar was "very well contented." He had to be. But after all the outlook was not so desperate. True he was in the far interior of an unknown and newly discovered country, surrounded by hordes of savages of questionable disposition and with whom he could communicate only by signs and completely isolated from other human companionship or help should danger threaten. But on the other hand, his immediate wants were easily supplied and the future held infinite promise. The priest was in sole possession of a kingly territory. He was monarch of all he might have surveyed, even from the top of a high mountain. Several millions of acres were under his dominion, the greater part of which was fertile valley and rolling hill, virgin soil, green with lush growth under the rains and golden with ripened alfalfa and waving indigenous grain through the months of sunshine. From the stiff clay, tiles for roofing could be burnt or sun-dried "adobes," even in unskilled hands could be swiftly constructed and piled readily into walls for substantial buildings. From Mexico and Spain could be brought, besides the 21 bulls, 9 cows and 8 calves, the royal endowment at each Mission, tools, implements and machinery and seeds, plants and young trees for fields, vineyards and orchards. With this vast domain at his disposal, with no charges to meet, with an unlimited supply of labor costing nothing what boundless wealth might not be speedily acquired. It was an entrancing vision, swiftly and wonderfully realized. The Franciscan fathers were doubtless sincerely devoted to their main calling, the conversion of the heathen but the material interests of the church were by no means overlooked. As we mentioned, they were at no expense for labor. The natives were tractable and their theological training was suited to their limited intelligence. But their adoption into the bosom of the Church was no idle form. It practically constituted for them a servitude, patriarchal and usually kindly but nevertheless despotic

- and when exercised by an unkindly priest or a vicious and ferocious soldier might be galling and provocative of rebellion. It provided for their necessities and largely bettered their conditions but it involved a continuous industry which was greatly to the advantage of their benefactors. The labor cost was their subsistence which was simple and economical and caused no material subtraction from the fruits of their labor. And it is of record that in its palmy days, San Luis Obispo was one of the wealthiest of the Californian Missions. At one time it owned "some 80,000 head of cattle, 70,000 sheep, 6,000 horses and as many mules." These figures are significant only as indicating that there was practically no limit to the amount of such wealth that might be produced. It was simply a question of transportation and a market. Vessels from Mexico or voyaging between there and the Philippines cast anchor at long intervals in our harbor and carried away cargoes of hides and tallow, of wheat and olive oil. Twenty-five years after the Mission of the Bishop there was founded the Mission of San Miguel, four miles south of the northern boundary of the county. Its territory reached far northward and though its operations never quite equalled in magnitude, those of the older establishment, it still accumulated enormous possessions. What the financial results might have been, if instead of the modest ambitions of the saintly Franciscans, the boundless cupidity of a latter day sinful San Franciscan had controlled matters, staggers the imagination. But lacking a market, these large accumulations were lightly valued and were almost common property. It was the agreeable custom of the day that the hungry traveller might slaughter an animal from the nearest herd and it was quite understood that he had entirely met the exigencies of the case if he courteously suspended the hide where the owner of the beast could find it. The hide represented the chief value. And it is only in very recent years that this hospitable notion has been entirely eradicated from the minds of the still existing descendants of those ancient occupants of the land.

CHAPTER III

THE SPANISH REGIME

Nearly two centuries had passed since the landing of Columbus. The horde of adventurers who in the decades immediately following that event had swarmed over the new continent and insane with the lust of gold and conquest had explored it to its limits had passed away and had no successors. The dream of easily acquired and boundless wealth had vanished. Mere land, especially when encumbered with a native population which might at times resent and resist invasion, was not attractive. In the meantime in the northern part of the continent vast changes had taken place. Immigrants from northern Europe had arrived in great numbers. France had acquired a splendid domain in Canada and by the fortunes of war had lost it. The "Thirteen colonies" of England had revolted from the mother country and in them had been born a new nation which in another century was to rank with the most powerful of the earth. The Spanish possessions on the Pacific coast, held for so long by a mere figment of title were gazed at covetously by Russia and by England and their vessels, buccaneer, pirate or privateer ready for any adventure of war or commerce, hovered along these western coasts. If Spain would hold the Californians she must be prepared to defend her rights. She had slept too long upon them.

At this crucial moment, there appeared upon the stage a striking figure, whose name is perhaps less familiar to us than those of his noted subordinates, Father Serra, Governor Portola and Governor Fages, but who really designed and made possible the plans which we have briefly outlined and which were so efficiently carried out. This was Jose de Galvez, the scion of a noble house which for generations had been illustrious but had so diminished that the young Spaniard began his career as a shepherd boy. But his rise was meteoric and he was still young in years but old in political service when he was appointed by his sovereign, Charles III, Visitor-general to New Spain. And while his charge embraced the involved affairs of all the possessions of his country in America, the problems affecting the Californians were the subjects of his special

study. As may be gathered from his long and carefully detailed instructions to Father Serra and his other executives, his main motive was the protection of these regions from invasion and the creation of a degree of "preparedness" to resist efforts in that direction which were actually being made. What was especially necessary was population, something difficult to obtain. Spain was by no means overpopulated nor were the Spanish people naturally inclined to emigration. Those among them who were adventurous enough to seek fortune in the new world had nothing in common with the American pioneer and backwoodsman. They were not the material of which settlers could be made. The chief available material was to be found in the native tribes from which laborers could at least be drawn and a forced civilization secured. The end sought was at all events attained. It could not be questioned but that Spain had perfected her title to the Californias by actual and extended occupation. Russia ceased her efforts to extend her possessions southward from Alaska. England could make no claim which would justify her intrusion. Galvez doubtless hoped to realize rich revenues from the development of mines, the creation of a strong and wealth producing dependency in the Californias, but while largely disappointed in these anticipations, he succeeded in establishing there for the next half century, the peaceful and undisturbed dominion of Spain. In the execution of his plans he followed necessarily the ideas evolved by the astute legists of his country. The vast colonial possessions which Spain had acquired in the 16th and 17th centuries, demanded for their exploitation, laws and regulations specially adapted to the conditions arising and the Spanish Laws of Colonization are probably more precise and definite than those of any other modern nation. The conditions were largely the same in most of her colonies. Great expanses of virgin territory never before occupied except by wandering tribes were to be peopled. The missionaries were the pioneers. With a few soldiers to protect them, they made their way through the new country and at convenient intervals established missions, gathered the natives about them, reduced them to semi-civilization and, with their aid built churches and habitations for themselves and such structures as might be required for the instruction and protection of the natives and the storage of the results of their industry. Occasionally there might be a Presidio, a camp of soldiers as a last resort. Finally there were to come civic communities, either evolved from the Missions or growing independently. For the Mission held no title to any lands and could grant none. It had the use of

all the vacant territory in its vicinity but after a certain period, supposed to be ten years, it was anticipated that a sufficient white population would have gathered about it, which had to be to the number of fifty, to enable it to become a Pueblo or corporation. On petition to the Governor of the Territory, that civic condition was conferred upon it. Then the whole population came together and named a certain number of electors and these electors proceeded to elect their Ayuntamiento or Common Council, composed of an Alcade or Justice, two Regidores or Aldermen and a Procurador Sindico or City Attorney. Then the town was laid out with a Plaza or public square for centre, then blocks and streets, defining the residence and business lots, then the Ejidos or vacant suburbs which might later become residence property; then the Suertes or cultivatable land, so named because they were distributed to the applicant therefor by lot or chance and thence beyond to the town limits were the Dehesas or common pasture lands. The whole of the lands so described amounted to four square leagues of land and every Pueblo was entitled to that amount upon its creation. The residents then acquired absolute title to their lots or sureties from the Ayuntamiento and the Church buildings and appurtenances were consecrated to religious uses. Title to ranchos was secured in an equally simple manner. There was no money consideration nor apparently any limit to the amount of land granted. It depended upon the capability of the grantee properly to utilize it. A petition was presented to the Governor for the lands desired, setting forth the amount and approximate location, a report was thereupon made by officers deputed to examine the matter and the Governor executed a formal grant accompanied by a rough map of the land which was usually a pen sketch, a few inches square, showing at different points of the compass, noted landmarks, peaks or streams, within which boundary points the land was to be taken. And generally the leagues asked for exhausted all the land of value therein.

But these plans so admirably developed on paper and in the closet curiously failed in actual operation. The strenuous impulse of Galvez and the tireless energy of Serra withdrawn, and both died within a few years, there succeeded an era of simple existence and a progress as gradual as the processes of Nature. Increase of population was hardly noticeable. The natives, from their changed mode of living and the attendant epidemics and the vices and dissipation too readily acquired, diminished in numbers. Immigration was rare. The small force of soldiers at the expiration of their term of enlistment usually remained in the country. Probably they were unable

to do otherwise. Perhaps they had no wish to do otherwise. They commonly intermarried with the native girls, found employment and support and were more than contented to remain. The ranks of the soldiery were replenished from Mexico or Spain and the operation was repeated. Many also of the official class and they were quite generally of excellent extraction, became attached to the country and made it their home and their descendants attained distinction here in later days. There were accessions of course to the numbers of the priests. There was ample occupation for them. They were the actual possessors and sole beneficiaries of this vast territory. There were soldiers and their officers but they were the paid retainers of the priests. They enforced order and discipline, pursued and punished the revolted native escaping from his subjection; battled with the wild tribes of the far interior or raided them to gather in fresh material for conversion. And there were government officials in numbers but their jurisdiction did not extend to the funds of the church. And there were no other revenues. It was a golden age of slumberous, measureless content, and its conditions were jealously maintained. The foreigner, intruding by land or sea was an enemy because he was a foreigner particularly if he was not a Catholic and was deported with speed. The scattered community thrilled with anxiety and trepidation when it learned that the great natural barriers of desert and mountain to the east and north had been forced by exploring Gringos, who though few in number and starving and destitute, were still formidable and a menace to their peaceful isolation and their fancied security. It was a contended community and sufficiently prosperous, but it was not the colony of Galvez and under Spain never became so. It was not to be expected. The pueblo implied a population of laborers. Its constitution demanded the humble home of the farmer or herdsman, the parcel of land for cultivation, the common pasture for the cattle. But the labor was free and the laborer independent. But in the California of the Padres, the labor was servile, it was for the Indian. No white man, however debased or degraded, could descend to the level of the native in this direction. For him the proud attitude of the soldier or petty official or looker-on of some kind. So white material was not procurable. The Indian, as a citizen and free-holder was impossible whatever the law might have contemplated. "Carlisle" was not dreamed of in those days and the good priests, Spaniards with Spanish pride of race, could hardly think it possible or even desirable, that their dark-skinned proteges, could be raised by any educational effort to anything like equality in

mentality with white men. Ultimately doubtless, had conditions remained unchanged, the requisite native citizen might have appeared. The Indian type gradually liminated in successive generations might have been replaced by a mixed race, able, by virtue of its Spanish strain to gain and guard its personal liberty and through its Indian ancestry content to engage in honest toil. But in the meantime, to hasten the colonization of the country, efforts were made to induce immigration and terms were offered which were apparently liberal. Houses and lots and lands, cattle and horses, tools and implements, food supplies of all kinds were to be furnished the settlers to be repaid from the sale of his crops. Immigrants were sought naturally in the settlement in the Mexican states but the efforts of the Spanish officials, extending over several years, signally failed. After all, considering the conditions, there was nothing attractive in the propositions made. The distance was great and the perils and privations of the journey formidable. California could promise no brighter future for the energetic than could the more settled land of Mexico. In all some twenty families only were induced or compelled to migrate to the new colony and these were of the lowest class, mongrels and vagabonds, a worthless crew. No further organized effort at immigration appears to have been made by the Spaniards. Doubtless it became speedily evident that the pueblo was impracticable and in view of the success of the padres in grain-raising, unnecessary.

The last decade of Spanish dominion, from 1811 to 1821, was full of anxiety for the scattered inhabitants of California. It had been a time of continuous warfare in Mexico. Perpetual revolt and revolution, desperate efforts of the Spanish armies to quell the uprisings, an endless carnival of bloodshed and destruction had engrossed the attention of the rulers of the distracted country and the outlying territory had been practically abandoned to its own devices. The internecine strife did not reach it. Priests, officials and soldiery were chiefly natives of Spain and intensely loyal to their mother country and had every reason to dread the triumph of the revolutionists and the vital changes that would ensue. It is not improbable, that to the inhabitants of the territory under the Spanish flag, its isolation had been, if not entirely to their liking, at least quite endurable. It is true, it was the "simple life" reduced to its lowest terms. Articles of luxury, fabrics of silk or finery of any kind, manufactures of wood or metal, tools and implements of civilization were obtainable only at long intervals by the small vessels despatched by royal order. But the stricter necessities of

life were abundant. Wheat and maize were plentifully produced. There was no lack of food. Rude looms provided coarse but sufficient clothing. Necessary habitations were easily and cheaply constructed and if there were no roads there were endless bands of horses and mules for all desired uses. There was little necessity or opportunity for strenuous exertion even by the natives. There was ample leisure. In their isolation they were practically independent. It was a far cry to the capital of Mexico and still more remote and unconcerned was the royal authority in Spain. Except for the rare incursions of wandering bands of hostile Indians from the distant interior, poorly armed and easily repulsed, nothing ever occurred to disturb the tranquillity of Spanish California.

While doubtless advised to some extent as to the reverses which the armies of Spain had suffered in their efforts to subdue the revolutionists in Mexico, it was with bitter amazement and dismay that in 1821, Sola, then Governor of California, beheld an armed vessel, under a flag of strange design, anchoring in the bay of Monterey from which ship presently landed an officer who announced himself the accredited representative of his sovereign, Iturbide, Liberator and Emperor of Mexico. A few months later and the wheel of fortune turns again. Iturbide and his Empire have vanished and a new revolution has created the Republic of Mexico. With resignation and rapidity the Californians changed their allegiance. Within the year, they had been subjects of the Kingdom of Spain, the Empire of Mexico and the new Republic.

To the padres, the change of government was a dire menace. It was not alone that they were natives of Spain and resolute to maintain their allegiance to their mother country. Had they been Mexican priests of the stamp of Hidalgo, their tenure would have been equally precarious. Captives to the Mexican rulers, they were in the hands of their enemies who while nominally Catholic, accepting the tenets of a loosely held faith were densely ignorant, vicious and revengeful and attributing the evils which had moved them to revolt and the dire cruelties to which the Mexican natives had been subjected for more than three centuries to priestly influence were naturally bent upon its diminution or destruction. And it was not alone this hostility to their office which excited the grave apprehensions of the friars. In their charge and custody was the wealth of the country and it might be deemed a certainty that these bandit officials forced by the desperate destitution of the Republican treasury and restrained by no religious compunctions or terror of priestly reprisal would not hesitate to loot the

sacred accumulations of the Missions. Their fears were well-founded.

Some little delay however ensued. The cupidity of the Mexican officials was held in check by their conviction that under the existing conditions the immediate ouster of the padres would result in cessation of agricultural production to their own grave detriment. From a purely selfish standpoint, the retention, for a time at least of the machinery of the Missions was imperatively necessary. So the new rulers contented themselves with absorbing the revenues of the Church whenever they could find a pretext to do so and with persistent efforts to induce the priests to accept allegiance to the new government. In most cases the Mission fathers were utterly recalcitrant. Many of them were ultimately banished and some fled to escape worse persecution. Among the latter was Father Luis Antonio Martinez, the incumbent of the Mission of San Luis Obispo. It is related that he succeeded in sending to his Superiors in Spain as much of the wealth of the Mission as he could convert into specie and after suffering many things from the government officials at last escaped from their hands and reached his mother country in safety.

Conceding as is but just, that the Mission fathers, during the six decades of their rule had been faithfully following the foot steps of their great leader, endeavoring to realize the vision of Serra of a multitude of souls redeemed from pagan worship and heathendom, it must have been with infinite sorrow and distress that they contemplated the coming destruction of the work of their hands. Their ideal had been reached. In three or four generations, the poor aborigines, survivors of the stone age, had been measurably raised in the scale of civilization. They had been brought to accept the Christian faith, they had been taught habits of industry and instructed in handicrafts and had become as sheep in the hands of their shepherd. If now they were to be deprived of their guardians and protectors, thrown out upon the world, the hirelings of unfeeling strangers, who would have no interest in their spiritual, moral or material welfare, was it not inevitable that they would relapse into barbarism or meet a still worse fate? The zeal and devotion, the prayers and teachings of the bands of earnest missionaries would have been wasted.

In a lesser degree, it must also have exasperated Father Martinez to see the coffers of the Church robbed of the wealth with which he and his predecessors and co-workers had filled them. All the cattle upon a thousand hills; the barns and storehouses bursting

with grain, the wine and olive oil and various products which had been reckoned as religious funds were now to be taken and squandered in the support of a mongrel crew of officials. And still another source of profound regret was that he must be exiled from this, the loveliest of all the Missions. As we have said, the buildings themselves lacked in a degree that architectural beauty which has become so typically Californian. They resembled quite closely those of the Mission Dolores, built some four yeears later and like them have a quiet dignity which is impressive. The ancient structures are not so greatly changed to this day in spite of the ravages of time during the century and a half of years which they have survived and the dubious efforts at preservation which they have withstood. In its original surroundings the Mission must have been exceedingly attractive. Perched upon a slight eminence, with its long stretch of white walls and red-tiled roofs, the towering facade of the church, pierced and recessed for its bells and surmounted by its cross, it was a striking feature of the landscape. The church itself was the usual long and narrow building for it would seem that the good fathers were not familiar with the principle of the truss or were unable to apply it so the width of the church was dependent on the length of the rafters, laid from the side walls to the ridge pole. The interior decorations were crude and the paintings somewhat archaic. Our Mission was not one of those favored with original Murillos. The central feature of the Mission was its garden, surrounded on all sides by buildings for the various uses of the institution and fronting with the church extended the main buildings designed for the accommodation of the priests and the demands of hospitality. Along the front of these buildings ran an arcade which was picturesque and pleasurable. Fronting the east it received the rays of the morning sun and afforded shelter from the afternoon winds from the ocean. Immediately before it ran the road or trail, dignified by the name of the Camino Real along which came all the travellers through the territory. Along the road ran the arroyo and beyond for a half mile in width, stretched the "Gardens," bounded on the further side by low hills and extending still further north and south. And then on to the horizon in the south was a view of a Delectable land. The "Gardens," as described covered many acres, a level tract of deep rich alluvial in which growth was luxurious and perpetual. Here had been nurtured all the choicest growths of the orchards and gardens and vineyards of old Spain, olive and fig, orange and lemon, pomegranate and grape, the whole category in short of fruit, flower and vegetable. Artis-

tically laid out, laboriously cared for and abundantly watered, the gardens were of surpassing beauty. Fifty years later, the streets and buildings of the city had obliterated all trace of the Gardens, but in odd corners so many of the old olive trees of the padres still remained that the town was fain to style itself the "City of the Olive." Such was the scene which rendered so agreeable the promenade in the Arcade of the Mission. But times change and conditions change with them. The Camino Real no longer skirts the walls of the Mission. Uninteresting buildings across the street block the view. And when in process of time the pillars of the arcade began to crumble, the resident fathers, preferring the full sunshine to the shadow of the arcade, consented to its removal.

While some of the minor buildings, no longer needed, fell at last to decay, much of the construction was of a permanent character. Some of the granite walls, laid up in cement are still standing and very much in the way. Nothing but dynamite will disintegrate them and the composition of the cement is a matter of curious speculation. Tradition affirms that the "blood of bulls" was an ingredient! At all events the old Mission still competently fulfilling its destiny, bids fair to stand for centuries to come, an enduring monument of the days when Father Martinez was driven from it and of the noble work to which the Padres consecrated their lives.

Whatever of good resulted ultimately from the political changes which followed so rapidly, however inadequate we may consider the efforts of the missionaries to civilize the natives, our sympathies must be stirred at the spectacle of the disconsolate priests sadly departing from the scenes of their long labors and lamenting the frustration of their hopes and plans.

CHAPTER IV

MEXICAN RULE AND MISRULE

To the downfall of the Spanish dominion in Mexico and the dependent territory, California submitted with fear and dismay. The long struggle of the Mexicans for independence had, in this distant section excited but little interest and had certainly created no sympathy. That was to be expected. Aside from the natives and the mongrel population bred from them the Californians were chiefly Spaniards by birth or of recent Spanish extraction and intensely proud of the fact. Priests and officials were direct from Spain and the other people of standing and prominence in the colony were all of the same race. They had no tyranny to complain of, no reason for disloyalty. Their existence, the settlement of the colony, its continued security, its support when needed, were due to the mother country. The rulers sent them were men of race. The iron hand might be there but it was sheathed in the velvet glove. They felt themselves an integral, important and highly regarded part of their own country. Now they were a conquered people, in the power of their enemies, subject to the rule of satraps sent to exploit them and from whose edicts there was no appeal. After the glittering vision of untold wealth, of gold and pearls and precious stones which had lured the early navigators and explorers had proven but a "base fabric," the keen interest of Spain in the Californias practically ceased. Other parts of her vast possessions absorbed her efforts at exploitation. When finally it became necessary to define and defend her ownership, the plans developed by Galvez indicate little expectation of wealth to be gained. The chief design was to people the new territory and if possible to make it self-supporting. Its inhabitants were to be purely Spanish and to have no relation commercially or otherwise with other nations. No foreign vessels were permitted to land on its shores and no foreigners were allowed to visit it. And these conditions maintained, as they were, very willingly and thoroughly, the peaceful security of the peoples was rarely troubled by official regulation, by the visit of the tax-gatherer or interference with personal liberty.

Now in the new regime came a lamentable change. The rulers sent them from Mexico were as little Spanish as possible. Tyrannical and suspicious, they intensified the odium in which they would naturally have been held and in the fifteen years of their sway they made California, politically another Mexico, seething with revolt and with rivals in its leadership in every considerable hamlet. The only Mexican Governor whose record appears creditable was Jose Figueroa, who served from January, 1833, to August, 1835. He was of a purer race, chiefly Aztec. And it was to him that was entrusted the task of the secularization of the Missions.

This much debated measure was without doubt launched by the Mexican government with the object of looting the accumulations of the Church. It was hardly to be expected that the lean and hungry victors should neglect such easy spoil. By the laws of Spain, the Missions had only the right of temporary use of all the vast areas they occupied. The sovereign of the country could dispossess them at will and the sovereign was now Mexico. And by an easy construction of law, the other various forms of wealth held by the priests and produced under their management was the property of the kingdom and the successor in ownership was the Republic. If legal justification was required, it could be produced. But the emissaries of Mexico, charged with the execution of the decree of secularization were not concerned as to its legality.

It was rather the brutal and tyrannical execution of the Decree than the measure itself which is to be criticised. But yet had the duty been assigned to a grandee of Spain, a devoted son of the Church, while the humiliation of the padres might have been spared them, the results would not have been materially different. Such an executive would have exercised the diplomacy and polished courtesy of his race and rank and while restricting the temporal possessions of the Church to the Mission buildings and lands immediately appurtenant, he would have held those possessions sacred and from the moiety of the personalty assured them in the law, he might have established an endowment which would have richly provided for their needs and that of their Indian wards for all time. Whatever might have been the intent of the Mexican government a fair construction of the terms of the Decree of Secularization dictates precisely that course. It was a natural sequence of the Colonization laws of Spain to which we have referred under which Galvez had acted. Under different conditions they might have been successful. As for instance, with a sufficient population of stolid, laborious, unambitious, Church-fearing Spanish peasantry.

No such population was attainable. To such ideal material the native Indian was a violent contrast.

But however benevolent and paternal the law was in appearance, wide-spread disaster followed its enforcement. The initial step to be taken under the law was the taking possession by government agents of all the properties held by the Church. But when the day appointed arrived, those possessions had practically disappeared. With a besom of destruction, the priests had taken their revenge. Only dismantled and deserted church buildings remained. Granaries and warehouses had been swept clean of their contents and wrecked and ruined. Trees and vines, the growth of a half century had been cut down, torn up and destroyed. Fires had laid waste the cultivated fields and the air was heavy with the pestilential odors from the carcasses of the great herds of cattle, left where they fell, a prey to the buzzards and wild animals. The general butchery had been easily accomplished by the division of the booty of the hides and tallow. The triumph of the priests was complete but it was to them discreditable and disastrous. In the ensuing years, other priests succeeded them and while the church edifices remained undisturbed in their sacred uses, the appurtenant buildings and enclosed lands passed to strangers to be regained only after long delay. Only after the American occupation and ownership was the title of the Church confirmed to the fifty acres or so that the Mission fathers had actually enclosed and cultivated. And for the time being at least, the priests in charge were without support. The Mother Church could give but little assistance. The Mexican government certainly had no disposition to do so and the congregations were not as yet organized for their support. The priests suffered greatly. It is even stated that in some parts of the territory they actually starved.

The unfortunate natives were perhaps the chief sufferers by the destruction of the Missions. They were freed at last from the servitude of generations but they were deprived as well of the masters who had guided their destinies, directed their labors and ensured their support. Once again they were wanderers and less capable of self support than were their remote ancestors. Time at last solved their problem. Many attached themselves to the ranch owners who presently spread over the country, many wended their way inland, joined the yet wild tribes and reverted to their original conditions while still others sunk in vice and destitution, herded together in the vicinity of the white settlements and gradually perished. Fifty years later there was not an Indian in the county.

The last traces discoverable of the tribes once so numerous was in the darker skin or coarser features of an occasional Mexican.

The territory about San Luis Obispo remained placid and undisturbed through all the tribulation and disorder of the Mexican rule. The salient feature of that rule, the dominant motive was cupidity, and here there was nothing to exploit. As a province of Spain, California was not overburdened with wealth but there was no distress, no complaint. The white population was homogeneous. The civil and military authorities were the countrymen and except perhaps for some occasional personal disagreement, the cordial friends of the priests and shared with them the bounty that Nature granted to the toil of their numerous retainers. If greater bounty was desired and an added number of retainers or some display of force to induce their more active exertion, the soldiery gladly shared the common task, scouring the wilds for more Indians or effectively disciplining those in hand. With the advent of the Mexican governors, this *dolce far niente* life vanished. Those gentry encountered an empty treasury and no effort of theirs was ever successful in satisfactorily filling it. Not for them the fraternal aid of the padres. On the contrary, the products of the Missions steadily declined, the natives diminished in numbers, levies upon the Church funds were evaded upon the plea of poverty which was doubtless justified even though in a large measure wilfully created. Which being the case, other resources must be sought. Commerce could be encouraged and revenues derived from duties. So the Spanish regulations permitting no foreign vessel to land were abrogated and American droghers and British and Russian traders became frequent visitors. And duties ranging in the vicinity of fifty per cent *ad valorem* were productive of considerable revenue despite the smuggling which the exorbitant customs invited and by which some of the customs officers were not too scrupulous to profit. With the "open door" for commercial relations with the world, came the final evolution, the wholesale reduction of the public lands to private ownership, resulting from the extinguishment of the claims of the Missions to exclusive possession.

Among the civilians or soldiers sent to serve in California by the Spanish authorities, there were some who from choice or the force of circumstances became permanent residents. Many of these inherited a high degree of intelligence and culture and could rightfully trace relationship to families of high degree in their native country. They constituted a considerable number of the Europeans

in the new territory and in the course of time by constant inter-marriage, became a strong and influential body. When under the Mexican flag, hostility to foreigners practically ceased there began to arrive in increasing numbers, Americans and Englishmen, young, energetic and ambitious, who presently found wives among the beautiful and highbred señoritas and these families added materially to the strength and numbers of this quasi aristocracy. We say numbers advisedly. Those early Spanish-American grantees exulted in their numerous progeny. Bancroft in his History says that Senora De Haro informed him that she had been the mother of twenty-five children. Which we fancy is a record or a mistake.

When, therefore, it became the policy of the Mexican authorities to distribute the lands of the territory to those who had the ability to replace the padres in their effective use, it was naturally to this wealthier and abler class that the Mexican governors appealed. Doubtless little urging was required. In the decade which remained of Mexican rule vast acres passed to private ownership. As an instance, in San Luis Obispo county, one of the first grants was made to an American, William C. Dana, a son of the famous Boston family of that name who had established himself in business in Santa Barbara in 1825; three years later he had married the eldest daughter of Carrillo the Governor of the Territory and in 1835 was granted a tract of his selection, comprising about 40,000 acres. Many other Americans were similarly obliged and obliging and others secured by purchase from Spanish or Mexican grantees, lands which they could not themselves obtain from by grant. In all, the "Spanish grants" so-called, in this county aggregated about a half a million acres.

Probably at the time this apparent squandering of the public domain was a wise policy. These princely estates, which in a few years were to be of great value, were then comparatively worthless. If the grantees could have found purchasers it would have been at a few cents only per acre. The "improvements" they erected, frequently large and commodious but of cheap and rude material and workmanship, far exceeded the land in value. And the expectations of the government were generally realized. The energy and ability of the grantees speedily dwarfed the achievements of the padres and wealth and population rapidly increased. So inter-related, the Spanish families became a tribe, having a common heredity and the ties of race were strengthened by those of mutual interest. Life was simple, patriarchal and primitive, joyous and carefree. There was abundance without strenuous effort to secure

it and it was generously shared. Every chief had his numerous body of retainers and dependents. He was a feudal lord in miniature.

The period of Mexican rule in California was merely an interregnum which was manifestly destined to end as it did, in the absorption of the territory by America. Mexico had contributed to its population only a scanty proportion and that generally of the most debased and worthless character and while the Californians severed forever from their mother country, Spain, were compelled to share the fortunes of the other Mexican provinces in their successful revolt, it was with no good will. They were "tories" and the ill fortune which continually dogged the footsteps of all the rulers sent from Mexico to govern them was mainly due to their latent hostility. In fact, in 1837, the hostility became so pronounced that there was a revolt headed by Juan B. Alvarado, one of the ablest of the Californians. Gutierrez, the Governor at the time, was driven out of the country and California declared itself an independent nation. What kind of a nation never developed. It was perhaps an oligarchy. It lasted but a short time and was diplomatically ended by the appointment of Alvarado himself as Governor by the Mexican authorities. But if California was unequal to the task of maintaining an independent existence it continued to be restless under the sway of Mexico and there were manifestations of a desire for incorporation either with England or America. Union with the latter was to be speedily attained. For political reasons, the national administration of the United States welcomed a war with Mexico. In the event of American victory, which was probable, we might expect to acquire all the vast northern possessions of Mexico in which California would be included. The war did occur and with the hoped for results. So far as this section of the country was concerned, there was no reason why the transfer of government should not have been as uneventful as was the case when Mexico achieved her independence. The native Californians were predisposed to accept union with the American republic. In the decade preceding the close of the Mexican war there had been considerably increased immigration of Americans, hunters and trappers, explorers and adventurers, and pioneers with their families, afflicted with wanderlust seeking new lands. Most of these were from the then Western frontier states along the Mississippi, a sturdy, stalwart, independent class, whose descendants were to figure largely in the upbuilding of the new state. Their good qualities rarely included much culture or refinement however.

Their speech was an Americanese of their own and they were apt to view with suspicion and distaste and to regard as identical all language differing from theirs whether Castilian or Indian. A complexion darker than their own, forced itself upon their minds as denoting an inferior race, to be generally characterized as "greaser." Accustomed to "squat" on any uncultivated land that took their fancy, they did not take kindly to the idea that one man could monopolize vast areas and exclude therefrom the honest settler. Courts and peace officers were busied for years in forcibly altering their point of view. And their habitations were not decorative. The writer has a joyous memory of hearing General Vallejo voice his disgust, flavored with appropriate expletives, at the mansion of one of the "Pikes." That was the generic name for all that class of immigrants, whether coming from that famous county in "Miz-zourah" or not. We were riding by the shack in question, a characteristic one, clumsily put together of boards and shakes, already rickety and dilapidated, and while it might charitably be considered picturesque, its general air of shiftlessness fully justified the ire of the progressive Spanish grandee. But that was some years after California became American territory. During the transition period and until the war with Mexico began, they were unwelcome intruders but being more than willing to lend their assistance with their trusty rifles to any faction leader who raised a banner of revolt and with no over-nicety as to the cause of the quarrel they inspired respect and gained tolerance. They, of course, were more than ready to fight to make California American territory. There was in short nothing to "conquer." Whatever disturbances were created resulted from hysterical efforts of American "conquistadores" to immortalize their names. In 1842, Commodore Ap Catesby Jones, commanding the U. S. man-of-war United States landed at Monterey, took the fort, hoisted the American flag and demanded from the astonished authorities immediate surrender of all the Californias. He had been informed that war had been declared between Mexico and the United States. The next day he hauled down the flag, apologized and sailed away much abashed. He had received later and more correct information. On July 2, 1846, another U. S. man-of-war, commanded by Commodore Sloat, anchored at Monterey and after some hesitation, remembering the unlucky exploit of Jones and really having no more certain information than had Jones, he on the 7th of the month took possession of the government buildings and again the flag was raised. This time it was to stay, but Sloat departed, turning over the command

to Commodore Stockton. On the 13th of January, 1847, the treaty of Cahuenga was signed by which it was agreed that all opposition to the American occupation should cease and thereafter peace reigned.

San Luis Obispo maintained an attitude of benevolent neutrality during these later days of turmoil. Her chief families were a due and equal admixture of American and Spanish-Californian blood. Partisanship under the circumstances was inadvisable and unnecessary and the horrid front of war was not seen on her soil except on the memorable occasion when the gallant Fremont bravely captured her chief city and came near shooting the amiable Jose de Jesus Pico. The future near-President was on his way southward with a band of "Pikes" and Walla-Walla Indians. The city of San Luis Obispo consisted then of a score of one-story adobe buildings scattered along the highway near the Mission. It was a dark and stormy November midnight when the Americanos neared the doomed city sunk in peaceful slumber. Then with wild yells and galloping furiously, they dashed on to brilliant victory. It detracted somewhat from its brilliancy that there was nothing to surrender and nobody authorized to do it if there had been, and the army was uncomfortably wet. As many as could find room, however, crowded into the old church and the priests' quarters. With true martial instinct, Fremont proceeded to intrench himself and his men threw up a breastwork on a lot overlooking the city. As for certain reasons the lot has never been built upon, the half-filled trenches are still traceable and are pointed out to admiring tourists as Fremont's Fort. A few days later the troops departed to seek the elusive foe. Señor Pico, above-mentioned, was a cousin of Andreas Pico, one of the Spanish leaders. He had been previously captured and released on parole. He had sheathed the sword all right, but he had drawn the pen as it appeared, he having written a private letter to a friend, in which he spoke harshly of the bad habit of the Americans of commandeering cattle and horses and other personal property without regard to the wishes or rights of their owners. This evil conduct in the opinion of Fremont constituted a breach of parole which required his immediate death. But his dread fate was happily averted through the influence, it is said, of a delegation of ladies of much personal charm. Pico was not only freed, but accompanied Fremont on his departure and was of great assistance in the negotiations which shortly followed between the American leader and the Spanish-Californians and which permanently ended their armed opposition to the American occupation.

Fremont might have been neither a great statesman nor a brilliant warrior, but he had the gift of achieving popularity and his success in that direction with the Californians was extraordinary. A few months after his spectacular performance at San Luis Obispo, he had occasion to pass through the village again and nothing could exceed the enthusiasm with which he was received by the whole population of the country thereabouts. It was due doubtless to his personal magnetism and to the magnanimity displayed in his treatment of their compatriots.

Fremont's passage through San Luis Obispo referred to was in the course of his celebrated ride from Los Angeles to Monterey and back again, a distance of 840 miles, which he accomplished in the running time of seventy-six hours. The performance was the more remarkable as the journey was over rough trails and through a mountainous country. He was accompanied only by his friend Pico and a servant, Jacob Dodson, each having three horses, riding one for twenty miles, then changing to another. It was quite a wonderful deed, demonstrating the physical powers of both horses and riders, but if it was undertaken for any special reason it is nowhere recorded. There would seem to have been no political cause for such headlong haste. Fremont had been appointed Governor of California by Commodore Stockton, at the moment the ranking United States officer in the territory, but his authority was almost at once challenged by Gen. S. W. Kearny, who arrived very inopportunistically, from Washington with a commission in his pocket, conferring that distinguished honor upon him. Fremont was governing from Los Angeles and Kearny from Monterey. Kearny summoned Fremont to Monterey and then ordered his immediate return and the "ride" was in pursuance of those orders but not the order of his going.

In June, 1849, San Luis Obispo was created one of the ten districts into which, by order of Governor Bennett Riley, the Territory of California was divided from which to elect delegates to a convention which he called for the purpose of framing a constitution for the new state which was to be thereby created. The election was held on August 1st, the delegates chosen from San Luis Obispo being Henry A. Tefft and Jose M. Covarrubias. The convention met at Monterey on September 1st and adjourned on the 13th of October and on the 13th of November the constitution so framed was submitted to a vote of the people and adopted by a vote of 12,064 in its favor to 811 against it. The constitution defined the boundaries of the new state as well as the counties into which it

was to be divided as also the assembly and senatorial districts. San Luis Obispo was constituted an assembly district and it and Santa Barbara were made a senatorial district. Tefft was the first assemblyman elected from this district and Don Pablo de la Guerra of Santa Barbara, the first senator. The Legislature met on the 15th of December and the self-constituted state entered upon its career without waiting for the consent of Congress which, however, was accorded on the 9th of September in the following year. San Luis Obispo was an important part of the state territorially but hardly so in point of population. The census of 1850 gave it but 336 inhabitants.

CHAPTER V

AMERICAN TERRITORY

By the confirmation by Congress of the political action of the people of the State of California, San Luis Obispo became a political entity, endowed with all the appurtenant rights and privileges thereof and proceeded to carve out its own destiny. The population was largely Spanish and that language was in general if not exclusive use, and in the first elections held the candidates were frequently Spanish. The early records of the county were kept in that language and court proceedings conducted in it. If the services of an interpreter were required, it was for the benefit of recent arrivals who had not yet acquired the native speech. To these newcomers the local laws and regulations were strange and unfamiliar. The ruling body of the county was a court consisting of a Judge and two Justices of the Peace, who were endowed with all the legislative, executive and judicial functions needed, in their judgment, for the public welfare. If any one committed an act which was against the peace and dignity of the commonwealth, the court defined the crime, affixed the penalty and had it enforced. If imprisonment was impracticable, he might be given into the custody of some county dignitary to work out the penalty. Were roads required, the court ordered the laying out and construction thereof and provided for their future upkeep, and if need be directed that "the people of the county be summoned without delay to mend the roads of the county." Nothing in short was too large or too small to escape its attention. It had final jurisdiction of land squabbles, created a "pale" for the Indians who were not yet all extinct, directed that all cattle should be killed on certain ground appropriated for the purpose and not elsewhere in the vicinity of the town, limited the number of cattle that each person should have the right to pasture on the public lands, required the registration of all "strangers" on their arrival and, in short, assumed all the powers of a state except to coin money or declare war. The padres had in their time constructed a dam and irrigating ditch which diverted the water from its natural channel in the San Luis Obispo Creek

and carried it through the present townsite. An excellent enterprise then, but in the course of time there were disastrous results to follow. The mother stream finally followed the ditch, and floods widened and deepened the stream, until costly bridges and retaining walls were in later years rendered necessary. But in the days of the court, the "canals" were of vast importance to those who had succeeded to the "right of water" and so a superintendent was appointed to distribute the water and compel the owners to do their respective parts in making due repairs, and with power to impose fines for disobedience to their orders.

Cattle-raising being the great industry of the county, special legislation was demanded for its protection, and a number of the more prominent citizens were created "Judges of the Plains," with quite manifold duties. Some one of them had to attend all "rodeos," of which there were some thirty every year in different parts of the county. These were round-ups of all the cattle in the vicinity and the branding and marking of all young cattle, without which the ownership could not be determined. Then, too, when cattle were butchered, some Judge of the Plains must be advised and ascertain that the animals were properly branded and vented, in other words, the rightful property of the butcher. And another important duty for the Judge of the Plains was to accompany every band of cattle passing through the county and satisfy himself that the drover had no cattle in his herd except such as he had a bill of sale for, or some other evidence of good title. This was highly essential. As there were no fenced roads, the great bands of cattle, driven from the southern part of the state to supply the northern populations, spread over the pasture lands of the county and without great precaution the cattle of the county would be swept into the drover's herd and carried along with it. It was not always by accident.

This rather picturesque government, however, was of but short duration. In 1852 the Legislature provided for Boards of Supervisors in this and other counties of the state, and the manner of local government became practically the same as in other counties in the Union. The earlier party predilection of the voters was with the Whigs. There was a large majority in favor of General Scott in the Presidential election of 1852, and for Fremont in 1856. But the multiplicity of national parties was shared in the county in the years preceding the Civil war so that Lincoln failed of a majority in 1860, but thereafter, for several successive Presidential elections, the Republicans were in the majority. But in the minor elections,

party fealty weighed but little at any time, a characteristic by the way which still persists. Personal popularity, the appeal of family or friendship, or sympathy, has always decided the election. Repeatedly, the returns have shown a flattering majority for the candidate of one party, and an equally large vote in favor of the nominee of his political opponents for some other office. No more apt illustration of which could be given than the showing made in the election of 1916. The registration showed that 4,791 of the voters of the county had registered as Republicans; 2,980 male and 1,911 female; 2,681 as Democrats, 1,636 male and 1,045 female; 1,124 as Non-Partisans, 583 males, 541 females; 455 as Socialists, 304 males and 151 females; 199 as Progressives, 110 males and 89 females, and 162 Prohibitionists, 37 males and 125 females. In all 9,412, 5,650 male and 3,762 female. Practically the registration was two to one Republican; 6,383 votes were cast. The Republican candidate for the Assembly had a majority of 1,276, but the Democratic candidate for the State Senate had 2,380 votes more than his Republican opponent. E. A. Hayes, the Republican candidate for Congress, had a majority of 2,499 and Hiram Johnson, Republican nominee for U. S. Senate, 1,614, and yet the Democratic Presidential electors carried the county by 675. Perhaps the vote for the Woodrow Wilson electors and for Governor Johnson might be omitted from this illustration as irrelevant. The circumstances, it will be remembered, were peculiar. The State of California itself gave Governor Johnson the colossal majority of over 300,000 and at the same time gave the casting vote by a majority of 3,200 for the Democratic candidate for President. But as to the other aspirants for office the normal condition obtains, the party label controls not at all. It is the land of the independent voters and all forms of political faith have their adherents. Much of this independence results doubtless from the heterogeneous character of the population. Coming from widely varying environments, they are cast in different moulds, have different comprehension of the meaning of words and the trend of events, and accustomed now to entire freedom of action within the law in all other affairs, they have all confidence in the accuracy of their political judgment and look for the guidance of no leader. Which argues well for the future of the community. The rising generation will follow in their independent course but perhaps with wider knowledge and keener comprehension.

The Spanish strain of the earliest days is still, not infrequently encountered. It is singular that it should be so, considering the small number of those first occupants of the land and that there have

been few if any accessions to the population from old Spain in the intervening century or more. Next after the Spaniards in peopling the county came Americans, largely from the New England states and New York, but in lesser numbers from all parts of the United States. After the Civil war, quite a number came to the county from the Southern states. And up to that time, the population was almost exclusively American or Spanish-Californian. Since then many immigrants have come here from Switzerland, mostly from the Canton of Ticino; many Portuguese, natives of the Azore Islands, numbers too of Swedes, Danes and Norwegians. These form the bulk of the foreign-born population. Generally they are farmers and dairymen. Although it is probably true that as a rule they brought nothing with them but youth and strength and hope, yet with their inborn habits of industry and economy, and spurred on by the golden opportunities offered for financial success, many have become wealthy and failure has been rare. By which should be understood that notwithstanding the handicap of a strange language and environment they have quite fully shared the common lot of kindly fortune. In fact the American element has seemed the less permanent. A list made of the American-born citizens who twenty-five years ago were the leaders in the town of San Luis Obispo, its chief lawyers and doctors and business men, included about sixty names. All of these men were apparently prosperous, few of them were unmarried. They quite generally owned their homes. They gave permanency and stability to the town. They filled the offices, the chairs in the lodges, the committees in conventions and public meetings. They constituted apparently the life of the town, civilly, politically and socially. It might be expected that they and their descendants for generations to come would retain that position of commanding influence. Today not one person upon that list remains here and not one of them has left a descendant or representative to bear his name. All are dead or removed. A new people occupy the places which they vacated.

With the election of the Board of Supervisors in 1852, San Luis Obispo entered in earnest upon the business of being a county. Until that time, the governing body, the Court of Sessions, had combined legislative, judicial and executive functions with at times farcical results. Relieved of legal and police responsibility, the Supervisors speedily systematized the business of the community and began the march of improvement. It appears that in January of the epochal year, the treasury was empty and the county owed about \$1,300. The tax rate was fifty cents on the one hundred dol-

lars. The real estate assessed was almost entirely ranch property and the total value thereof, together with the improvements thereon amounted to \$263,926, being at the rate of fifty cents an acre or less, while the personal property, chiefly live stock, was appraised at \$196,604, a total of \$460,530. This throws light upon the popular estimate of values in those days. For taxable purposes, probably, the assessment was about one-half of what was considered the full value of the property, real or personal. Five years later the tax rate had increased to \$2.20 per hundred but the assessment roll remained about the same, \$466,870.50. In 1859, however, the ranch lands rose suddenly in taxable value. The Supervisors, sitting as a Board of Equalization determined upon a scale of valuation, related to the character of the land and its accessibility and listed the ranchos of the county in four classes accordingly, valued respectively at \$1.25; \$1.00; seventy-five and fifty cents per acre. Upon this rating, the Assessor made up his list which then aggregated, for real and personal property, \$1,030,352.75. In 1862-3-4, however, the valuation had to be greatly reduced. Those were years of drouth, unprecedented, and which have never since recurred. It afflicted all southern California and more especially the stock-raisers. In San Luis Obispo, the cattle were almost entirely destroyed. The reduction from this cause and the depreciation in land values greatly diminished the assessable values. The total county assessment for 1864 was only \$545,210.

In 1875, however, the assessment roll of the county was \$5,332,784. During the interval, population had largely increased, government land had been taken up and occupied and large ranchos subdivided and sold to settlers. The acreage upon the assessment roll had increased from 537,457 acres in 1852 to 991,404. This increased occupation had involved the necessity of constructing roads and bridges, a costly business in so wide a territory and rendered still more costly by the methods employed and the lack of science and system displayed. Other considerable expenditures had been necessary, among them the building of a county hospital and of a Court house, the latter costing \$42,000. The tax money had not been adequate to meet all these disbursements and a bonded debt had been incurred amounting to \$157,000. These bonds bore interest at the rate of eight and ten per cent per annum, that being customary at the time of their issuance. However in 1883, conditions had changed in the money market and the Supervisors found no difficulty in issuing and selling new bonds bearing interest at the rate

of five per cent with the proceeds of which they bought up and cancelled the earlier issues.

But while at times the financial affairs of the county presented problems during the first decade of its existence which were difficult of solution, a still more difficult one was the uprooting and destroying of a criminal element which had fastened upon it. This demanded strenuous exertion and required the utmost efforts of all the officials, ably assisted by a Vigilance committee in which was enrolled most of the prominent citizens of the county, Spanish and American. During those years there was a reign of criminal violence throughout California. It was a transition period. Government was feeble, courts were powerless and the lax administration of the law bred crime. There was a conflict of races and the vicious and indolent Mexican peons and half-breeds, who chiefly constituted the dangerous classes, found little consideration at the hands of the rough white element and without doubt were often treated with injustice and cruelty. Impelled by a spirit of revenge or lust for crime, there were bands of these wretches who roamed the country, robbing and murdering where they could do so with impunity and they pursued their reckless career for several years until they were exterminated. Many were killed in conflicts with the officers of the law, some were imprisoned for long terms or were executed for their crimes and others fled the country. But for a time they terrorized the community. San Luis Obispo was a favorite resort of these bandits. Two of their most dreaded leaders, Joaquin Murietta and Tiburcio Vasquez, frequently camped here. The conditions were ideal for their criminal purposes. The scanty population was scattered on the great ranchos, at haciendas miles apart. Through the county and stretching along the coast from Monterey to Los Angeles there were continuous chains of mountains and in the deep canyons and gorges was concealment and security. From their secluded dens the robbers descended upon the occasional travelers along the lonely coast road or raiding the ranchos, ran off cattle and horses through secret mountain trails north, east and south. But there were sterling qualities in the pioneer Americans and Spaniards of the county and their courage and determination speedily ended the era of organized crime in this section of the state.

CHAPTER VI
TRAVEL AND TRANSPORTATION

Had it been a question of describing the roads of the County of San Luis Obispo as they existed twenty-two years after the Legislature of the State of California had formally created the county and just a century after Padre Serra had founded the Mission, the faithful historian might naturally have recalled the famous chapter on Snakes in Ireland or the solemn conclusion of the countryman, who for the first time beheld the giraffe. As in those classic instances, he might have denied the existence of any "sich animile." Father Palou, indeed, in his life of Padre Junipero Serra, after describing the fortunate location of the Mission, distant, he says, three leagues from Buchon Bay, where the natives caught savory fish for the padres and where the schooner came at long intervals bringing their supplies, wrote that between the Mission and the bay, there was a "good road." But that only meant that through the open valley and down the canyon through which ran to the ocean, the Arroyo of San Luis Obispo, nature had interposed no obstacles to travel which would be regarded as such by the stately Spanish mule or the little Mexican burro, which were the beasts of burden for the good padres and carried their exports of hides and horns and tallow to the schooner and brought back the longed-for supplies. But if not a road, technically speaking, it was at least a highway, a trail that had existed for countless ages. It ran from the ocean to the "cuesta" or pass in the Santa Lucia Range, the most feasible crossing of those mountains in the county and was the natural route for the wild creatures, two- or four-footed, in their wanderings between the sea and the interior. When the great ranchos were created, similar trails connected their widely distant centers and ran to the old Mission and were even marked by the wheel tracks of the stout "caretas" with their ponderous running gear and poles, propelled by oxen, their yokes firmly lashed behind their wide-spread horns. And even long after the "gringos" came, bringing with them vehicles of all sorts, the wheel tracks across the open unfenced country, even when as was at times the case, they followed in the same ruts could hardly be considered

a road. Perhaps even at the present writing, the same conditions may be found in remote corners of the county. Roads which are duly surveyed and mapped and dedicated to the public use but are not yet enclosed or "worked" and where every mile or two a cross fence is encountered, furnished with a gate which the traveller is obliged to open and which it is still more obligatory that he should close after him. But these are conditions common to all undeveloped countries and in this county are rapidly disappearing. At the time to which we have referred, in 1872, they were general. The lands were still held in large bodies and were of small value and the expense of constructing even main trunk lines was formidable. In this year however systematic road work was commenced. Authorized by the State Legislature, the supervisors imposed a road tax and bonds were issued to the amount of \$15,000. With the proceeds, a road was constructed from the county seat along the coast to San Simeon and from the northern to the southern boundary of the county.

This last mentioned one followed, because it could not do otherwise, the line of the more lately famous "Camino Real," the Royal Road or King's Highway. The high-sounding name related rather to the King's couriers and messengers by whom it was chiefly used than to its regal perfection as a road. Although Father Palou's "good road" of which we have spoken, in its extension to the Cuesta, the primeval trail, was to become a section of the Camino Real, Don Gaspar de Portola, commanding in 1769, the first exploring party to traverse the county, passed it unnoticed. He was on his "path of glory," the farther terminal of which was the Bay of San Francisco, which a few months later he was to discover. Here he vastly increased the toil of his journey by his choice of route. He skirted the ocean until he reached the present northern boundary of the county where he encountered insurmountable barriers and was compelled to turn inland and force a perilous passage over precipitous and broken country. But we do not learn that Portola's trail was ever taken again.

In the century that followed the passage of Portola, the procession along the Camino Real was an interesting and picturesque one, changing character with the different eras. It epitomized the history of the country. Franciscan Fathers, the pioneer missionaries; Spanish couriers, gaily accoutered horsemen, swiftly journeying between Monterey and La Paz; the padres traveling from Mission to Mission; bands of cattle; Indian herders and Spanish soldiers; Royal officers and officials; Mexican and Californian cavalry; mail car-

riers; brigands; American soldiery and immigrant wagons and at last the Concord stage. Something of the history of the county could be learned as well from the evolution of the road. The original trail was hardly a fixed quantity. It wandered about as the exigencies of the season demanded. It might even divide itself and offer the traveller a choice of evils. Only in comparatively recent times has it acquired a definite location and the shape and style of a modern road. Today it is the perfected work of skilled engineers, a delight to all who travel over it. How that was accomplished is a story of itself and one worth recording.

Until within the last decade, roadbuilding in California was quite generally a purely local problem. Each county was divided into small road districts and each district was entitled to have expended within its boundaries whatever monies had been raised therein by taxation, and was applicable to the purpose. These amounts varied widely, and naturally where most expenditure was necessary, where the streams were widest and the country the roughest, there the assessable values were least. That was remedied to some extent by raids on other funds. A greater difficulty in the "good roads" problem was that the supervisors and road overseers to whom was entrusted the expenditure of the funds, were not always skilled engineers. A further complication arose from the fact that the labor was commonly supplied by the ranchers in the district, some of whom while clamoring for the opportunity to "work out their road tax" might not be over amenable to discipline or endowed with an overstrained sense of duty. And then too whenever a handful of settlers made their homes in some new and therefore inaccessible part of the road district, they became persistent in demanding a county road, adding still further to the financial strain. After all, much good and conscientious work must have been done even under such untoward conditions for out of the thousand and more miles of roads traversing the county, none are impassable, and many are at most seasons of the year excellent as country roads. The perfected road is a matter of the last few years. Following the example of many of the Eastern States, the proposition was presented in 1905 to the State Legislature to issue bonds to the amount of eighteen millions of dollars, the proceeds to be expended by a commission of competent engineers in the construction of a system of highways to the extent, it was estimated of about 2,500 miles. One trunk line was to run from the northern to the southern boundary of the state along the coast and a parallel one through the San Joaquin Valley. It was a new and radical departure but it appealed to the good sense of the

people and, submitted to them, the proposition carried by a considerable majority. The State Highway Commission was appointed and prosecuted its work so much to the popular satisfaction that the Legislature authorized the further issuance of fifteen millions of bonds, which it was estimated would complete the system and an additional issue of three millions for the construction of certain laterals, one of which is to connect the Highway in this county with the main line in San Joaquin County and this action of the Legislature was confirmed by the people in the election of 1916 by a largely increased majority.

When the project of the State Highway was first mooted, it had been roughly estimated that, making reasonable allowance for grafters, political pets and slackers who usually fasten and fatten on public work, the liberality expected by material men and others in dealing with public officials and the obstacles that might be interposed by grasping communities and individuals, at least fifty millions would be expended in completing the system. That the work should be completed, in a thoroughly satisfactory manner and in so short a time and for perhaps half the expected outlay is a splendid testimonial to the great executive ability and untiring energy of the commissioners. And in considering the magnitude of the achievement, it should be noted that added to the physical difficulties and engineering problems, which were at times appalling, there were other obstacles and impediments to be encountered. As constituted by statute, the commissioners were given practically unlimited discretion as to the location and as to the construction of the roads to be built. Where a road should run to best serve the public interests was rather a civic than an engineering question but it was confided to them for solution. To secure the assistance of the county officials who were often hostile to the whole project, was rather in the realms of diplomacy but it was essential. Rights of way had to be secured, county roads made part of the Highway and their courses and location changed. Bridges had to be built by the counties and of a standard required by the state. There was an apparently hopeless deadlock at the start financially. The bonds to be issued had to be sold at par and paid only four per cent. They were not saleable at the time in the market. The commissioners induced the county authorities, banks, private capitalists and landowners to purchase the bonds. In the actual construction the commissioners, in the interests of economy, let contracts for the labor only, they themselves supplying the material, the cement, oil, crushed granite, etc., and its transportation. Buying and shipping in such immense quantities

made a vast difference in the cost of the material. And in the execution of the work, surprised and incredulous contractors encountered inspectors who were vigilant, competent and unapproachable. In other words, the Highway Commission executed its functions as if it were a bureau of some great railroad or industrial corporation where the highest degree of efficiency was expected as a matter of course, instead of a public office, the usual field for political graft. A contemporaneous and powerful influence in this exemplification of the gospel of "Good Roads," was the evolution of the automobile. At the time the State Highway Commission was established, the machine was the costly and uncertain toy of the wealthy. In the last decade it has become the essential tool of the toiler and more especially of the farmer. Good roads are the necessary complement of the auto. The bountiful rains of California make dirt roads impassable for the time being, but on the concrete highways the teamster journeys on regardless of torrential storms. The work of the commission received added endorsement because of an enlightened self-interest which had worked a wide-spread conversion to the Good Roads movement.

Among other activities of the Highway Commission is the employment on the highways of convict labor. This aspect of its work, it is true, is hardly germane to the history of this county except for the fact that two of the gangs of convict workers are under the direction of citizens of this county, guards of the San Quentin Penitentiary, but even the scantiest summary of the work of the commission, of such manifest importance to this section, must necessarily touch this phase of it. While the immediate objective of the commission and of the people of the state in financing the project, is the construction of great trunk lines, it is the confident expectation that ultimately, either by the initiative of the several counties or of the individual road districts, no part of the state, however remote, should be inaccessible, uninhabited or valueless for lack of highways. In those sections where neither the poverty of the population nor the physical conditions made it impracticable, the influence of the achievements of the commission has been most effective. The average farmer, in California at least, whatever malicious cartoonists or feeble joke-smiths may insinuate, is highly intelligent. He is quite alive to the value of good roads but he is also capable of calculating his chances of profit if too large a part of his capital is invested in transportation facilities. Under wasteful conditions he might easily become ruinously over-capitalized. The Highway Commission has demonstrated for his benefit what the cost of construction and of upkeep of a road

should be that would approximate the cost per ton of hauling on a railroad. The immediate result has been the rapid construction of laterals at local cost, rivalling in extent and character the state roads themselves. But there are other sections where the natural obstacles are too formidable to be overcome except by state aid which it would not profit the state to furnish. Here arose the opportunity to settle in some measure, the vexed question of convict labor. In the penitentiaries of the state are some four thousand men, most of them young and stalwart, fed, clothed and sheltered at the expense of the tax-payer. The latter-day conception is clear that to be so maintained in idleness or in hopeless treadmill toil only develops the criminal tendencies of the prisoner. To employ him productively excites the criticism that the work belongs to the feeble unemployed who for lack of labor may fall into evil ways. But to employ him in the construction of mountain lateral roads of such a character and in such places that otherwise they could not be built at all, is open to no such criticism. The state invests only the labor of the convict already forfeited to it and supplies his physical wants, and by way of encouragement to faithful labor, remits one day of imprisonment for every two days of good work. In return the convict building such roads takes work from no man but does work that otherwise would not be done, makes available acres for the landless that otherwise would not be opened, and stirs up counties to local road improvement that vastly increases the sum total of road work open to the free road builder. So far the cost of the roads built by convict labor has been about twenty-five per cent of its estimated cost with free labor. "The humanitarian side of the work is self-evident. The men are immeasurably better physically, which means mentally and morally. Constructive work instead of the jute mill, under blue skies and amid the beauties of mountain California instead of behind stone walls, co-operating with the State instead of being outcasts of the State, these things are alone worth the doing." I quote from the Highway Bulletin, being quite thoroughly in agreement with the ideas advanced.

The State Highways have also ended the regime of the wooden bridge, that perpetual opportunity to loot the local treasury by foreign marauders. Anybody of course could build a road or even construct a wooden culvert and determine its proper location but when it came to building a bridge and particularly to executing the preliminary drawings, the plans and elevations, specifications and calculations, it was generally understood that that was a job for a regular "bridge company." Judging from the quite uniform result, the local

authorities were over modest. They could hardly have done worse than did the migratory professionals. The county bridges as a rule were unskillfully and ignorantly constructed and in a few years were invariably "condemned," torn out and replaced by new ones of the same character. The standard bridges of steel or concrete of the Highway Commission were a revelation. Today, even on the county byways, the reinforced concrete bridge and culvert have become imperative and the perpetual contract letting for renewals and replacements of cheap and temporary bridges is a thing of the past.

Indeed, the by-ways, at least in the vicinity of the larger centers of population, are hardly less important than the main roads. In them the last vestige of the "post-road" survives. The postal car and the Pullman have usurped the functions of the mail coach for long journeys and distant deliveries but the postman on the rural delivery routes remains to break the monotony of farm life, bringing the news journal of the day with its record of the day's happenings in the whole world, bringing letters and packages from the ends of the earth, annihilating distance and isolation. A striking contrast to this service is the wail of Hermanagildo Sal, the comandante of San Francisco, who in 1799, writing to a friend lamented that there were no combs in the county and said despairingly, "I have no hope of receiving any for three years." Even in 1853, conditions were somewhat difficult. A notable citizen of the county at that early time wrote: "I was landed upon the beach from the boat of the steamer Sea Bird, I and another person being the only passengers on the steamer's fortnightly trip. The purser handed me the great United States mail, which I had no difficulty in concealing in my pocket." Postal facilities came in due course and the county is today as well served as any other portion of the Republic.

Good roads and railroads render travel and transportation by the ocean of lessened importance but as will be seen it is still vitally necessary and the harbors of San Luis Obispo are a highly prized asset. Up to a comparatively recent period, the imports and exports of the county were exclusively by water. Facilities were not of the best. South of the Bay of San Luis Obispo, the shore line sweeps in a great arc for a score of miles, justly regarded as the finest beach on the coast of the state but unapproachable for vessels. North of the bay are indentations at Cayucos, Morro and San Simeon, where coasting vessels have docked regularly at most seasons of the year and afforded adequate freighting facilities for the producers in the vicinity. The Bay of San Luis Obispo however had greater promise. It was of sufficient magnitude to harbor a considerable

fleet of deep sea vessels and with adequate depth of water for them and good holding ground. It lacked perfect protection from the south only and there a breakwater was necessary. That was finally constructed by the Government and now great "oil-tankers," the largest of their class are constantly loading at the wharves in the harbor and carrying the products of the wells of the San Joaquin Valley and of those nearer at hand, to all parts of the world. If one had space and time, it would interest the present writer if not the reader to recall the efforts, extending over a score of years, which were persistently made by public-spirited citizens, to secure this improvement to the harbor. Our representatives in Congress were never lukewarm but San Luis Obispo was a small spot on the map of



MORRO ROCK

an inconsiderable state. The commercial necessity of the harbor was problematical. It was a problem for the future. The stronger immediate argument in its favor was its usefulness as a port of refuge, the only one possible in two hundred miles of forbidding coast line and that was made emphatic by the plight of the "Queen," a large coasting steamer, crowded with passengers, which sprung a leak far out at sea opposite the port and barely reached it in a sinking condition. Appropriations were finally made by Congress amounting to some \$300,000 and a breakwater constructed, chiefly of massive stone lighted from Morro Rock. The harbor has now a number of wharves, one built by the county in a public-spirited

mood, the more important and earliest one being that operated by the Pacific Coast Railway.

The railway wharf is really a monument to local enterprise. It too was a product of the early seventies. Prior to its construction vessels had landed their passengers and merchandise on the inner or eastern side of the bay at first by boats upon the beach or derricks from the shore and later by wharves extending out a short distance to a limited depth of water. But as that was before the day of the breakwater, landing during the winter months was often dangerous and impracticable, so much so, that ultimately the heavy seas broke up and washed away the wharves and landing places. With greater wisdom, the railway wharf was located by its builders on the farther side of the bay along the promontory extending southward and where it would be protected in great measure from the southeasters of winter. It extended out to a depth of water amply sufficient for the coasting steamers of the day and around the rocky and precipitous bay shore to Avila, a tramway was constructed as being more practicable than a wagon road. Considering the local conditions, the scanty population and the scarcity of capital, the building of the wharf was a very considerable achievement. Happily it justified the expectations of its builders, was profitable in itself and speedily led to further and more important development.

CHAPTER VII

GROWTH AND DEVELOPMENT

Considering the history of the county during the seventy years of its existence, it would seem that the "70's" were its most important years, its years of greatest initiative and progress. In those years systematic roadbuilding was begun; the sea-ports utilized; railroads constructed; many of the great ranchos divided and sold to settlers; the public school system organized; the county seat incorporated and the population of the county quadrupled. Those were the years immediately following the close of the Civil war and resulting conditions in the Eastern States doubtless induced immigration into California from which this county benefited to some extent. But whatever may have been the cause, during the period in question, this section seemed a special center of attraction. About the beginning of the decade, several hundreds were added to the population of the town. They came from all points of the compass, ex-Confederates from the South and ex-Union men from the North and West, many from other parts of California. They were for the most part strangers to each other but all, with curious unanimity, inspired with the common conviction that Fortune would surely smile upon them; that the county promised rapid growth; that the climate was perfect and the country a Garden of Eden. Most of them were men of mature years and ripened judgment. All the professions and all lines of business were represented among them and while none of them were wealthy, none were without means sufficient for their business requirements. They were men of vision and enterprise, high qualities that were assuredly needed to cope with the local conditions. Aside from climate, soil and scenery, these were not alluring. There was an ill-built Mexican village, without streets or sidewalks, sewers or water, fire protection or street lights. It was bisected by a winding stream which it was not always possible to ford. This village was set down in the midst of a vast territory, full of possibilities for the future but closed to immediate settlement and barren of resource. Most of the Spanish grants were still intact, their owners still pursuing contentedly the pastoral existence to

which they were accustomed. The county still remained almost as isolated, as difficult of access as in its colonial days. By land a strenuous journey of several days in a "mud wagon" had to be endured to reach the county either from the north or south. Travelers preferred the route by sea although the conditions there were primitive.

However the new population of that time, whose numbers slowly but steadily increased, were in no wise discouraged. They were for the most part Americans, not unfamiliar with pioneer conditions and constructive work, the creation of civic life, the formative processes of a new civil existence appealed to them. It was rather a joyous time, one certainly full of interest. The rich future of the country was in its agricultural resources. To encourage their development, transportation of the crops to distant markets was essential which meant the improvement of the harbor. The initial effort as stated was the construction of the "railroad" wharf. That afforded safe and commodious landing for the coasting vessels and, extended and improved, is still the important one. But the harbor was eight miles distant from the town and our enterprising citizens at once planned the construction of a "railroad" to the port. It was an ambitious project to be undertaken by a community practically without spare capital but the road was bravely started and several miles actually constructed. Then the promoters secured the co-operation of outside capitalists and the road was completed to the county seat and in due process of time extended to Arroyo Grande and then to Santa Maria in the adjoining county and then to Los Alamos and to Los Olivos. The transportation problem was solved for many years. The Pacific Coast Railway, which was the final designation of the "San Luis Obispo Railroad" and the "San Luis Obispo and Santa Maria Valley Railroad," became an important feeder and adjunct to the coast steamer lines and large passenger and freight vessels made regular and frequent landings at the port and furnished ample and excellent service.

As had been confidently anticipated by the promoters, this achievement contributed largely to the prompt development of this section. Further progress followed the change of ownership of many of the large ranchos. In bestowing upon the grantees, these tracts of ten or twenty or more thousands of acres, the Mexican authorities, it would seem, often acted with little discrimination. Frequently the beneficiaries were able to make but limited use of their holdings. Little experienced in business affairs, lacking perhaps in energy and enterprise, they were often victimized by the unscrupulous, created

debts that they could have no means of paying and lost their estates piece-meal. And there were others of the same order of intelligence who were unable to forecast the future value of their land, readily found purchasers at their own estimate of its worth and lost a fortune. So the era of subdivision and settlement began. Surveyors' stakes dotted the wide expanse, prospective buyers were driven about in all directions and plentifully supplied with lithographed maps and boom literature. The aspect of the country changed rapidly. Fenced fields appeared, great barns and windmills, fine stock and horses, fields of grain, the gang plow and the threshing machine. And while profitably exercising their several callings and incidentally laboring for the general development of the country, the pioneers of the new era were intent as well on the needs of the future city. A first step was to secure the ownership of the town lots to their claimants or occupants. The real title was still in the United States acquired by treaty from Mexico. The possessors were mere trespassers. The matter was laid before Congress and remedied by the passage of an Act which granted the town lots to the city for the benefit of the actual occupants within a certain area. The lands so granted were surveyed and deeds executed giving title by metes and bounds. The larger part of the townsite was the level "Priests' Gardens" but it was cut off by the Arroyo which meandered lazily along in the rainless months but in the wet season was often an unfordable torrent and so at each cross street had to be bridged. That accomplished, many quite fine residences were erected in the new section, new business quarters established and the City Hall built there. Water of course was a prime necessity and among the earliest steps taken in constructing the new city was the formation of a company of local capitalists for supplying it. For many years the Company fairly met the needs of the community. In the ten years from 1870 to 1880, the crude Mexican village became a fairly representative American town. Many private residences, schools, churches, halls and business blocks had been erected, much public work done on the streets and elsewhere, an expensive Court House built and the population had grown from 600 to 2,500.

This growth and progress was perhaps not phenomenal. Peculiar conditions favored it. Nevertheless that so much was accomplished within the limited time was unquestionably due to the energy and initiative of the few scores of rather unusual men who chanced as it would seem at about the same period, to entertain identical views as to the future of this section. They were materially aided in their efforts by other considerable and notable accessions which were made

to the population of the county during the epochal '70s or about that time from the several countries of Europe. The most in evidence perhaps was the colony from Switzerland, chiefly from the Canton Ticino. It is said that the emigration to California largely depleted the population of that Canton, to its great damage. Just how the hegira started is a problem but one not difficult of solution. Way back in 1849, the days of gold, adventurous spirits in Ticino had responded to the call from the far distant land of fortune and if their dreams of sudden wealth in gold-hunting had not been realized they at least found golden opportunities in other directions and their success induced many of their friends and relatives to follow in their footsteps. The stream of immigration was slow but constant and persists to this day. While the Swiss followed every occupation, dairying was the favorite one and this and other coast counties was specially sought by them as being specially adapted to that business. From Marin to Santa Barbara, along the ocean the Swiss dairymen predominate. In these latter days when labor-saving seems the last word in civilization, particularly to the individual seeking to avoid exertion and hunting the "easiest way," the tale of the Swiss immigrant should be inspiring. Perhaps in leaving his native land, there was not that sense of heart-sick exile that we have learned to associate with the native of the Emerald Isle, driven by bitter need to leave his wretched home. But still, Switzer and Irishman alike have a just and abiding pride in the brilliant history of their respective countries, in the resplendent names which adorn them, a deep and abiding love for their mother land and admiration for their excelling beauties. But there are differences in their lamentations. The young Swiss parted from home and family with no sense of compulsion or escape from tyrannical surroundings but with a sense of joyous adventure, with boundless confidence in a future bright with hope for himself and ultimately for the loved ones he left behind him. The biographies of our Swiss-Americans, immigrants in those earlier days are curiously similar and betray an identity of origin and environment which fitted them admirably for the pioneer conditions they were to meet. Most of them came from forbears that they would now consider desperately poor. They were sheltered in rude cottages, suffered actual privation at times and secured the very necessaries of existence by the hardest toil. But that did not daunt those earnest souls. They reared large families and gave them stalwart frames, habits of industry and integrity and fair education. Reaching the age of seventeen or eighteen, by hook or crook, by painful economies or loans perhaps to the point of

bankruptcy, our future citizen was launched forth with the slenderest provision, on the long voyage to California. Usually he found his way to the ranch of some relative who knew the breed and was glad to have so sturdy and capable a hand, however unskilled. Perhaps the pay was small for a while but not for long. The young recruit speedily learned his value. Said one of them to me: "I got \$18 a month on a ranch in Marin County the first year after I came but after eight years I knew the business thoroughly and I had saved enough from my wages to make the first payments on a ranch in this county, a fine piece of land of about 400 acres. After that it was simply a question of work. Work? I worked eighteen hours a day and in every hour I did twice as much as any man I could hire." Endowed with such physical and mental ability, with such determination to succeed, of course "fortune" has favored him. He married early one of his young countrywomen, and now advanced in years, an honored grandfather, he has a considerable fortune, has occupied public positions of importance and is a highly considered citizen and a very thorough American. And that is the story of most of the Swiss immigrants. Diligent, shrewd and saving, they speedily become independent, marry early, have no false notions of race suicide, fill the public schools, quickly acquire an adequate knowledge of English, became naturalized, are active and intelligent politically and—before the present war—occasionally journeyed to the mother country to visit and help the surviving relatives, perhaps as poverty-stricken as of old except for such assistance, but rarely if ever with any idea of remaining there, or abandoning this country of their adoption. A strong breed that has helped materially in making the history of the county.

Almost as numerous as the Swiss and having many of the same characteristics of thrift and industry are the Portuguese, coming chiefly from the Azore Islands. In the straitened conditions in which they were born in their native islands, in their early difficulties in faring forth to seek more hopeful opportunity in a far distant country, in their strenuous efforts to accumulate and in the success which they have quite generally realized, Portuguese and Swiss are alike. Whether the same untiring exertion is to be anticipated from their immediate descendants is a matter of doubt. The rising generation has known nothing of the hard conditions that made their fathers grasp opportunity with such determination and like the scions of the older strains in the county they may be expected to seek what they may regard as less arduous careers.

Without exception, I think, all the other European countries have

added liberally but to a lesser degree to our population, but however cosmopolitan in origin, the climate, environment and equality of condition have done their work. In the third generation, the racial characteristics of Swede, Portuguese and the man from Texas are hardly distinguishable.

The later years of the nineteenth century added nothing spectacular to the history of the county. It was a time of slow but continuous development, the subdivision of many of the large ranchos and the sale of the smaller tracts so created to new settlers. But in those and succeeding years, continual efforts were being made to hasten the construction of the Southern Pacific Railway along the coast, something which had been hoped for if not expected for many years.

As a matter of fact a principal moving cause of that unanimity of purpose exhibited by the immigrants to the county in the '70s, was the quite general conviction that it would be but a short time, a few years at most before the completion of the road between San Francisco and Los Angeles, a consummation assuring the happiest effects upon the fortunes of the populations along the line. Everything seemed to justify that conviction. In 1870, the San Francisco and San Jose Railroad having been extended to Gilroy, passed into the hands of the enterprising gentlemen who had won great fame and fortunes in completing the Central Pacific Railroad. They were wizards of finance. Starting absolutely without money or credit, they had under the most difficult conditions, succeeded not only in carrying through a world-famous enterprise which had cost untold millions but also, incidentally diverting quite a number of those millions into their own pockets. In their hands the utmost confidence was felt that the road would be finished quite speedily. The road became the Southern Pacific Railway and under its new management continued vigorously the work of further construction. In 1874 it had reached Soledad, 143 miles from San Francisco. Another 100 miles would bring the road to the City of San Luis Obispo. But then construction ceased, not to be resumed for thirteen years. Those were not days like the present, in which business men think in billions. Figures of that size were related to national debts or the resources of a whole country. The close corporations of the Central and Southern Pacific Railways had their difficulties in financing their ambitious projects which merely required millions. The project of the Coast road became a side issue with them. It was safe in their hands. It could wait. It controlled already all the traffic of the coast region without need of further immediate construction. And they had more important use for all the funds they could command in

building their road through the San Joaquin Valley and to Los Angeles. So, for those many years, our pioneers waited with hopes deferred but not extinguished, and at last in 1881, they had the satisfaction of learning that construction had been resumed. The work progressed steadily and in 1889 it reached Santa Margarita, 236½ miles from San Francisco and about ten miles from San Luis Obispo. There it encountered the first great physical obstacle. To go further it must cross the Santa Lucia range, a tremendous and costly engineering feat. Further progress, it was understood was not immediately contemplated. In the meantime the Southern Pacific had built north from Los Angeles along the coast to Ellwood in Santa Barbara County, leaving untouched a "gap" of 120 miles. Without doubt the railroad company intended ultimately to complete the road. It was essential to their system. Dependent upon local traffic, without through business and in competition with ocean transportation, the large investment already made was comparatively unprofitable. But as may be imagined the people of the western part of the county and more especially the townsfolk of San Luis Obispo, many of whom had watchfully waited for fifteen or twenty years for the culmination of their hopes, viewed with impatience and disgust this apparent final abandonment of construction. Instead of benefiting them, the railroad so far had been a serious detriment. It had taken from them the business of the eastern part of the county, built up rival towns, materially reduced their population and lessened their values. Much indignation was manifested and many meetings held. There was a convention held at San Jose, attended by delegates from all the coast counties at which there was much discussion and energetic resolutions adopted. Finally at a mass meeting in San Luis Obispo, in April, 1889, Mr. C. P. Huntington appeared by invitation and presented his ultimatum. In the right of way from Santa Margarita to the southern county line should be procured and given to the Southern Pacific Railway Company, work would be resumed and in due time the "gap" closed. Mr. Huntington was an able financier and was noted for his frugality. No chance for a profitable dicker ever escaped him whether for his personal benefit or for the corporate interests he might represent. The survey for the railroad skirted the city, cutting through a great number of small residence lots. To find their owners, many of them non-resident, to trace their titles, to agree upon a purchase price, more than all, to pay the price, would involve a considerable sacrifice of time and money. Let San Luis Obispo do it. And San Luis Obispo did. It was a rather singular arrangement, a mere verbal agreement not

between the two corporations interested but between Huntington, the railroad magnate and the people at large. The people in accepting the situation gathered voluntarily, organized in simple fashion, appointed committees and apportioned the work and after three years or more of persistent effort, the last deeds were delivered to the railroad company. It had cost the citizens about fifty thousand dollars, raised by a scheme of apportionment. A percentage of the assessed value of all the property within the city limits was assumed as requisite and the several owners were invited to pay their pro rata respectively and the great majority did so. A numerous committee was appointed to urge this co-operation and the members went by twos and speedily and effectively covered the small districts assigned them. The whole undertaking bristled with difficulties and the satisfactory completion of the task was a matter of general rejoicing. Doubtless Mr. Huntington was pleased also. He had effected a considerable saving for himself and partners, probably several times the cost to the city. He was true to his word at all events. In October, 1892, the crossing of the Santa Lucia range was started. In May, 1894, the road was finished to San Luis Obispo and on the 31st of May, 1901, the gap was closed. It was in October, 1860, that construction of the road was commenced at San Francisco. Over forty years it had taken to complete it to Los Angeles. It had been the sport of circumstance. At one time, the managers of the road determined to change the route at Gilroy going thence eastward to the San Joaquin Valley instead of southward. Again when the road reached San Miguel, it was understood that from there the road would be diverted eastward to the San Joaquin Valley. And that extension as a lateral, it has been supposed would ultimately form part of the Southern Pacific system. Indeed about the time of his celebrated meeting with the populace of San Luis Obsipo in 1889, Mr. Huntington said to the writer, answering the suggestion that probably an east and west road would be more valuable to our city than the completion of the coast road; "the chances are you will see the road from San Miguel to the San Joaquin Valley built first?" an enigmatical assertion that seemed to afford doubtful assurance of any immediate construction in either direction.

There have been many regrets expressed that an "East and West" railroad has not materialized. The project of giving the vast empire of the San Joaquin Valley direct connection with the sea at San Luis Obispo Bay by a hundred miles of road, easily and cheaply constructed, has been an alluring one and may some day be realized. But there has arisen a formidable rival to the railroad in the concrete

highway and the automobile and auto truck. Like the trolley in other parts of the country, it may be an effective competitor. The Camino Real, paralleling the Coast road throughout its extent, is dotted with autos that require incessant activity on the part of the "speed cops" to moderate their swift flight and the lateral of the State Highway from San Luis Obispo now assured by the vote of the people at the recent election, will provide an east and west road that for so short a haul for passengers and freight may render the construction of a railroad unnecessary and inadvisable.

CHAPTER VIII
FLOCKS AND HERDS

Something over fifty years ago, one of that number of enterprising gentlemen, to whom allusion has been made as "the pioneers of the '70s," and who was later a prominent leader among them, after a first quite thorough exploration of the county, tersely expressed his conclusions in the phrase, "It is *cow heaven*." As from long and intimate acquaintance with "sis cow," (as a distinguished author usually styled the animal) the judgment of the enthusiastic stockraiser would have been taken as final without calling for evidence. Nevertheless, at the time in question, the bovine Elysium was comparatively untenanted. Stockraising had experienced strange vicissitudes. In 1772, the amazed aborigines had beheld driven to the site of the future Mission of San Luis Obispo, the "21 bulls, 9 cows and 8 calves," the spoil of the abandoned missions of Baja, California, which was the meagre allotment to each of the foundations of Padre Serra in this great field. After the intemperate conditions of their breeding place, after the long, exhausting drive over barren deserts, gaunt with hunger and thirst, one can imagine that their characterization of their new habitat, expressed in their own fashion, would be practically that of their friend so many years later. It was, and is, a land specially adapted to their needs. The dense foliage of the wide-spreading live oaks and cottonwoods afforded all necessary shelter from the hottest noonday of the rainless season or the fiercest gales of so-called winter. With the first rains, with magic swiftness, the level valleys, the rolling hills, the deep canyons and the far distant slopes of the low mountains, clear to their summits, were covered with the rich native grasses, growing lush and luxuriant until long after the cessations of the rains. And then during all the sunny months the ripened indigenous grains, alfalaria, wild oats and clover afforded ample provender until the heavens should again be opened and the rains descend. And always, at short distances, seeking their winding, "easiest way," from the Santa Lucias to the ocean were arroyos, turbulent streams in the days of torrential rains, dwindling during the rainless months, at times disappearing under their nominal

beds and then reappearing in pools in sheltered and shady spots. Under such favoring conditions, the little band of cattle at the Mission increased and multiplied with wonderful rapidity. Perhaps there were later importations. Horses, sheep and goats were added to the menagerie. In a few years the numbers of the animals could only be estimated. A few calves wandering from maternal protection might fall a victim to the prowling coyote or mountain lion and a limited number of young cattle be slaughtered for the necessities of the small human population, but these demands made no sensible inroad on the vast and constantly increasing herds. There was no market available. Commerce was practically prohibited in the colonial days and the occasional "drogher," touching surreptitiously at the port was the only customer for the small accumulations of hides and horns and tallow. Conditions changed somewhat under Mexican rule but it was not until the discovery of gold and the larger American occupation that stockraising became a profitable industry. Then began the continuous procession of the herds to the northern markets and an era of sudden wealth for the ranchowners that rivalled that of the luckiest of the gold diggers. Like most swift and unexpected fortune, it bred in them a spirit of wild extravagance that not infrequently ended in disaster. For again the conditions changed. The great immigration and the resulting splendid market brought cattle by the thousand from the Mississippi states and Texas. Other sections of California, particularly the coast counties in the vicinity of San Francisco, seized the opportunity and engaged extensively in the business of stockraising as an easy road to fortune. Then the price of cattle rapidly diminished but only with the effect of clearing the way for the skilled dairyman, the elimination of the wild native cattle and the breeding of better and more profitable strains. These causes however had but little to do with the disappearance referred to of the cattle of the county. It chanced that at this juncture, it was in 1864, there came a season of drought, the only one of like severity of which Dame Nature has been guilty in this section since the days of Padre Serra. Of course it had not been anticipated, no provision had been made for it, there was no refuge within driving distance for the poor animals and all but a small remnant perished.

This great disaster had far reaching results. At that time stockraising was the chief if not the only productive industry in the county. It was still largely in the hands of the grantees from the Mexican government, more adapted to a carefree existence and the exercise of a boundless hospitality than to the hardships of a business career. Fine saddle horses, elegant and costly equipment, fine dress,

sumptuous entertainment, more than all, "a cigarito and a talk" made their happiness. Their countless herds were their bank and their capital. Their broad acres were an incident, essential of course but valueless to them intrinsically. Unable to restock their ranchos, without means longer to pay the taxes assessed upon them, pressed by creditors and facing ruin, purchasers at any price for their holdings were welcomed. So with the elimination of the Spanish cow began the elimination of the Spanish grant.

The reconstruction period in the cattle industry which followed was along very different lines. Theretofore cattle had been raised for their beef value. Milk, butter and cheese were rare articles upon the tables of the old rancheros. The gentle milch cow was an unknown animal. Under the new dispensation, there were introduced fine imported strains of Durham, Jersey and Holstein, the big ranchos were divided into manageable tracts, each one a dairy farm with an expert manager and cheese and butter maker and a skilled gang of workers. The grazing upon the ranges was supplemented by crops of grain, hay and roots. In a few years our "cow heaven" was more heavily stocked than ever. The pioneers in the dairy industry had been speedily followed by hundreds of others, most of them from Sonoma, Marin and Santa Cruz counties, men of long experience who found here unequalled opportunities for the successful prosecution of the business and for the acquisition of cheap lands admirably adapted for it. In a few years this county which had formerly not even produced dairy products sufficient for the wants of its very limited population could justly claim to be the leading county in the state in its exports of cheese and butter.

For many years dairying continued to be the prime industry of the county but in the course of time other pursuits were found to be equally lucrative and engaged the efforts of the ranchers. Success was not always a certainty. Something more than a capacity for hard work is requisite to constitute a skilled dairyman, and from the standpoint of the consumer it would seem that that is the single talent which a large proportion of cheese and butter makers possess. Some such conditions affected our dairymen it is said, and among the great number of small dairies, there were widely differing standards of excellence and variance of opinion as to salient points in the business, sanitation, treatment of diseases, cleanly methods and the like. Of late years, the making of cheese and butter for local and distant markets, though of somewhat lessened importance, is still a major industry and State inspection and a realization of the business value of sanitary methods have resulted in radical improvement.

Silos and adequate provision for the cattle when feed becomes scanty on their limited pastures, the weeding out of cows proving unprofitable as milk producers, careful breeding, the importation of high grade stock, have had like favorable effects. The reduced production of cheese and butter on the big ranches does not imply any diminution in the extent and value of the dairy interests. Instead of these products, the cream itself is sent to market, the dairyman finding a greater profit in accepting an immediate cash return from the large creameries established at the county seat. Incidentally it results that the business is shared by many small proprietors or general farmers whose small herds would not justify the installing of a dairy outfit, however limited. The family "auto," its tonneau occupied by the tall cans is constantly met "on the road to town" and these cars rival in aggregate importance the great auto trucks, heavily laden with like receptacles, despatched from distant dairies or gathered up along the road by the trucks in their daily or still more frequent journeys. In fact it is a fair assumption, that to the invention of the automobile is largely due the latest evolution of the dairy industry. Creameries were no novelty. Years ago, when the "separator" was then a recent invention, that ingenious mechanism in conjunction with the co-operative factory, promised great things for the dairyman and a number of "creameries" were established in various parts of the county. But for various reasons they proved unsatisfactory and one after the other closed down. Perhaps nothing could have been devised that would have excited the ire and disgust of the rancher to a greater degree than the automobile. He had scented an enemy in the bicycle which had threatened the usefulness of the horse and the consumption and consequent price of hay. But that disturber of his peace of mind had proved a false alarm. Then the scent was multiplied variously at the apparition of the "gas wagon." A few of the first machines that were made reached this county and as they had an inveterate habit of coming to grief whenever their venturesome drivers succeeded in getting a good distance from their garage, there was some lucrative consolation and sardonic joy for the passing teamster in hitching his terrified team to the luckless auto and dragging it home. But after a few years the stalled auto was a rare spectacle. Alert "demonstrators" were able to show the most stubborn Missourians the economy in time and money resulting from their employment until now the machine is regarded as the essential part of the equipment of every well regulated farm. Unlike the farm horses, it needs no Sunday lay-off and the day of

rest is brightened to the lonesome country home by cheerful excursions in the "car."

But in spite of the automobile and its near relation the farm motor, also very generally in use, there would seem to be no diminution in the number or value of the horses of the county. For certain exigencies of farm life, it would seem that the horse is still essential. Oxen and mules have been rarely used since the American conquest and only to a limited extent before that. The pack mule was an inheritance from old Spain, and oxen were essential to drag the clumsy *carreta* and both vanished when better freight carriers were found, but without the horse the history of the county might have read very differently. Swift transportation has transformed the conditions of the whole world in the last century. It was the horse that conquered the magnificent distances of California for the Spaniard; that made possible the speedy communication between its remote settlements, without which it would have been only a succession of isolated and unprotected hamlets instead of a comparatively compact colony. The horse was a chief factor in the existence of State and individual. Without the *vaquero* there could have been no limitless herds of cattle; without the mounted soldier, the herding of the natives would doubtless have proved impracticable on any large scale. Without the gaily caparisoned steed much of the light of life and romance of the land would have been lost. Perhaps if the horse had finished his evolution from his faraway six-toed ancestor, here on this continent where it began instead of in Europe, the Californian Indian might have benefited thereby and have mounted higher in the scale of humanity. The mounted Apache was a more formidable foe to the trained cavalryman than was the Pequot to the Puritan.

But while the conquistadores were so greatly indebted to the equine race, the candid writer will question whether the obligation was fittingly recognized. At the time of the American occupation, there were horses without number in the country but fine animals of the race were rare exceptions. The average "mustang" was a singular combination of good and evil qualities, the latter largely predominating. He became partially domesticated like any other wild animal, through fear. Perhaps kindness might have been as effective if it had ever been tried but in those early days and perhaps during the preceding centuries which followed the discovery of the new world, the S. P. C. A. had not been invented. There was an unending conflict between the cruelty and brutality of man and the viciousness he fostered. Nothing more perfect was ever organized. As instruments of torture for the four-legged brute, the Spanish bit,

powerful enough to break the animal's jaw and the Spanish spur with its murderous spikes, could not be surpassed. And in reprisal, the ferocious efforts of the otherwise helpless mustang to unseat his rider and to escape being broken were truly admirable. Of course the unequal struggle could only result in a cowed and broken-spirited beast, still vicious but submissive. But in spite of his inherited just resentment at his treatment by the humans, his instinctive revolt at ill usage, his dwarfed size and mean disposition, certain redeeming qualities were always conceded to him. He was as sure-footed upon the rough mountain trails as a goat. He could rival that animal in finding sustenance. He was swift and tireless and on long journeys displayed marvelous endurance. And after all the last named attribute included all the others and explained them. It was commonly claimed to account for his excellencies that he was of the race of the Spanish barb, supposedly sprung from Arabian stock. That might be true in some instances but could hardly have a general application. The more plausible theory is that the progenitors of the mustang might as well have been the Rosinantes and crowbaits of old Spain; that it was rather the Darwinian "survival of the fittest" which is responsible for that wonderful endurance demanded by the struggle for existence. It was no part of the regimen of their owners that food should be provided for them and if in scouting for sustenance in far distant wilds, there were wild beasts to encounter only the fleet and surefooted escaped. Left to his own resources, to wander at will, the mustang would have reached the equine perfection which Nature intended. The wild horse of the plains demonstrated that. But man's inhumanity and maltreatment balked Nature and left the lower animal only the endurance which enabled him to survive. When the "gringos" came, they brought with them horses of a different character and race. Most of them also had passed through hard experiences. The long journey across the plains, the suffering and privation endured in traversing the trackless wastes of the deserts and struggling over endless mountain ranges had weeded out the weaker animals. Those that survived were of special value to the country for that reason. And as draught animals were in great request in those early days when the lure of the newly discovered gold brought in the multitudes, there were large importations of high grade horses from the Eastern States and from Europe. Trusted agents were despatched to England and France for long-pedigreed Clydesdales and Percherons. And in those days of sudden wealth, as might be expected, the "sport of kings" was not neglected. Horse-racing had always been

a favorite amusement with the native Californians and to the Americans from the Western and Southern States more especially, the love of the race-track and the fleet courser was traditional. So, many of the kings and queens of the turf were brought out to the coast and race meets in different parts of the state were many and were largely attended and records were made and much money changed hands. Incidentally there was the good result, that the breeding of horses became an extensive industry and the stock of the country was greatly and generally improved. In this county the business became quite important. To some extent it had always been so. From the colonial times, the county had been noted for its fine horses, either because the clement climate and easy conditions had made the inhabitants more considerate in the treatment of their beasts or because the animals responded to their better environment or perhaps the ranchers of the county took special pride in their fine stock. When Fremont granted the boon of life to Jose Pico, the captive of his bow and spear, on the memorable occasion of the siege and surrender of the city of San Luis Obispo, the Mexican magnate gratefully bestowed on the American General his choicest possessions, two superb horses, and demonstrated their splendid qualities in that continuous round trip from Los Angeles to Monterey and return, previously mentioned. As in other parts of the state in its early days, the race-track was an essential factor in breeding for speed and for many years the annual "meet" was our chief fashionable event. Many of the wealthier ranchers took great pride in their roadsters and not infrequently had some high-pedigreed youngster in training at the track for the coming races. San Luis Obispo County was made one of the districts of the State Agricultural Association when that institution was created by the Legislature and the proposition of an annual county fair created much enthusiasm. The fairs were held at the county seat and its citizens subscribed quite liberally to meet the necessary expense. A large pavilion was erected for the display of exhibits and a fine level tract of land, a short distance from town was purchased and laid out as a mile track and during the year the track was a busy and interesting place, its long row of stables filled with horses of more or less high degree, and during race week there were capacity crowds in attendance. Vehicles of all descriptions lined the home stretch and enthusiastic people filled grand stand and betting ring. But in the course of time the interest waned, other towns in the county claimed the privilege of holding the fair, debt and discouragement followed, and finally the "track" reverted to its original

and more profitable agricultural uses in private ownership. The evils which commonly attend the race-track were largely responsible for this result, but it was also true that here, as in other parts of the state, the business of horse-raising at least for fast and fashionable stock, was largely abandoned. As a purely money-making venture it was not attractive to the hard-headed capitalist. It appealed to the pride of possession and the instincts of the "fancier," but the great breeding farms of the state, like those of Stanford or Baldwin, which produced marvelous animals that captured the speed records of the world were rather the pleasure grounds of their millionaire owners than investments for profit. The business was still less hopeful for the man of lesser means. So of later years the sober draught animal is more in evidence and the former jehu takes to the "auto," pursued by the speed-cop.

In the roll of its wealth and in various other ways, sheep have counted largely in the history of the county. In their first ministrations the padres considered wool essential. Like other missionaries to benighted colored races, the first step apprehended as essential to civilize and Christianize the native was to clothe him. Nudity was incompatible with right living. When his nakedness was disclosed to him he would be convicted of sin and vice versa. The doctrine is primeval, Edenic. So sheep in droves were brought in from Mexico, rude looms constructed and fabrics and garments produced in quantity. Ample occupation was so afforded the young female natives. Cloth came from Spain and Mexico as well and flax was raised and linen made, but there were sheep in countless numbers. Existing records casually estimate as among the possessions of the Mission of San Luis Obispo at the time of the secularization, "eight sheep farms averaging nine thousand sheep to each farm," and of "forty-seven thousand sheep" belonging to the Mission of San Miguel. Doubtless the happy Indians were completely clothed and wool entered largely into the structure of their garments. To the well-intentioned priests, the conditions doubtless appeared to be vastly improved. Perhaps the Indian saw matters from a different angle. He was the distant predecessor of the fresh-air advocate of our day. The soft well-tanned skin of the wild beast had been his garment when necessity compelled any. To be completely encased in the rough weaves of wool and linen must have been to him a foretaste of purgatory. And in like fashion, instead of the time-honored "sleeping porch" on Mother Earth, with no other covering than the star-lit sky, he was herded in a foul

adobe hut and properly and decently blanketed. It was mistaken kindness. The race vanished.

But large as were the flocks in the palmy days of the padres or in the flush times which came with the great gold immigration, still, in the score of years following the latter epoch, they were vastly increased. There were captains of industry in those days, quite able to observe flood tides in the affairs of men and thus be led on to fortune. Some of these chose this county and northern Santa Barbara as their theater of operations. The conjunction of favorable circumstances which appealed to them was the unlimited and growing market for mutton and wool, the gradual disappearance of the inferior native stock, the great areas of available pasture and the climatic advantages. The enterprise involved the driving of great flocks of graded sheep from Ohio and neighboring states over the thousands of miles which intervened, a most difficult and hazardous undertaking. Of the first droves, out of 6,000 sheep only one-quarter survived the perils of the road and reached the valleys of Southern California. Nevertheless there was a wide margin of profit even then. Energy and enterprise had its reward. In a few years the coterie referred to had purchased out of their gains, some 200,000 acres of the finest lands in this section and were noted as the largest sheepowners in the state. In later years this tide of fortune receded, the government lands adjacent to the grants and which had afforded free pasture were largely pre-empted, the grant lands became too valuable to be used as sheep runs and there were tariff changes which opened the door to the wools of Australia and South America.

And so in due course, sheep-raising gave place to dairying and agriculture.

CHAPTER IX

AGRICULTURE

At the present time, that would be a very modest Californian indeed who would not quite sincerely claim that his state was the granary of the world, and that if called upon to do so, it could feed all the peoples thereof. He might accept the assistance of the other Pacific States and demand adequate means of transportation by land and sea and due protection from British blockades or German submarines. But serene in his knowledge of the illimitable possibilities of his state in the production of breadstuffs, he would be incredulous as to the existence of any demand in that direction which it could not supply. And unless he was one of those ancient veterans, still lagging superfluous on the stage whose knowledge of California conditions extends to the decade "before the War," it would be difficult to convince him that for a number of years after the American occupation, it was regarded as indubitable that California was not adapted to agriculture. While the pioneers embraced all sorts and conditions of men, a large proportion doubtless were acquainted with farm life. "Back home," they knew what happened when on the growing crops in the summer time there came a drouth if of only a few weeks' duration. But here it was not weeks but months without rain. With the last showers of April the adobe soil baked to bricklike hardness and shrank and seamed and split in all directions; cracks appeared a foot deep in which you could thrust your hand, sideways, and vegetation shrivelled away and disappeared. With irrigation something might be done, where surface water could be obtained and perhaps along the rivers intensive culture might be profitable. But the valleys and plains were hopeless. Tales of the grain-raising of the missions were heard incredulously. The conditions in Southern California might be different. Still, in spite of so much oracular wisdom and the subject was a fruitful one for the newspapers of the time, experimenting went on diligently. Prices were enormous and the prizes for success were glittering. Spring and seed time and "frost out of the ground," it was discovered, came in September instead of March. After the

cessation of the rains the grain fields ripened gloriously and there were even crops which demanded the long rainless months for their highest fruition. The experimental stage speedily passed and while many of the gold seekers had "made their pile" or had failed to do so and in either event had gone back to "the States" and their old associations, a new tide of immigration set in attracted by the possibilities of successful agriculture.

San Luis Obispo County did not perhaps need assurances as to its adaptability for agriculture and particularly for grain-raising although to read the careful, painstaking editorials of its newspaper as late as 1868—it had but one—it might be inferred that the matter was still open to argument. Perhaps the earnest and able efforts of that early writer were not without good effect. At all events they were timely and the next decade brought radical changes. Just about a century had passed since the first white occupation and during all that time, the same primitive methods of farming had been followed and the same absurd implements had been insisted upon. Wisdom had died with Solomon and the methods of the Syrian peasant were still infallible in the fields of the mission fathers. The land was not plowed. An upright stake with a metal point was fixed to a beam which was hauled along by oxen to whose horns the beam was fastened. There was no furrow and this scratching of the surface must have involved an enormous amount of labor. The seed was thrown broadcast in the time-honored fashion and brushed in with the branches of trees or forced in by dragging heavy logs over the ground. Sometimes there was no attempt at disturbing the soil. The seed was simply sown upon the native earth. Colton wrote that in 1827, the majordomo of the Mission of San Luis Obispo, "scattered on the ground without having first plowed it, 120 bushels of wheat and then scratched it in with things called harrows and harvested from the same over 7,000 bushels."

The agricultural conditions of the county prior to the '70s resulted from no lack of knowledge or appreciation of the possibilities on the part of the inhabitants. It was a matter of business judgment. After the secularization of the missions, the local dominion fell into the hands of the few lords of the soil, the holders of the vast grants which practically covered the most available arable lands of the county. Many of these grantees were Spanish, American or English. They had accepted a nominal fealty to the Mexican government, and in some instances at least, with equal sincerity, the Catholic faith; and had married into influential families. As the

result of such alliances, it may be fairly assumed, they were endowed with lands proportionate in extent to their importance and dignity. As may be imagined, those early adventurers brought no fortunes with them, they were here to make them. A choice site selected, with cheap labor and material, wide-spreading adobe mansions were speedily erected with all the appurtenant structures, and far distant from encroaching neighbors, the lord of the manor was monarch of all he surveyed. From necessity and from choice it was a pastoral life. Numerous dependents flocked around him from the abandoned Indians and half-breeds, easily supported from the results of their own labor with the rapidly increasing flocks and herds and the limited cultivation of choice areas of rich bottom lands. There were a few years doubtless of struggle and trial, but these were safely negotiated, as immigration increased, and with the resulting large market, there came a boundless tide of prosperity for the ranchers. Whether under normal conditions the rain of wealth would have long continued is a matter of pure speculation. It came to a sudden and violent end with the drought of 1864-5, a catastrophe akin in its destructiveness to the march of an army, "somewhere in Europe" today. The vast herds of the county were almost exterminated and the ranchers reduced in a few months from great wealth to comparative poverty. As an instance, one of the most prominent among them, owned in the spring of 1863, over 200,000 head of grown cattle. He was offered \$24 a head for them but refused to sell. At the end of 1864, he had but 800 cattle left, all the rest had perished from starvation. It was not an isolated case. The disaster was general. It had the unexpectedness of an earthquake. There was no record or tradition of such a dire happening in the county since its creation. But advised of the peril "preparedness" was the order of the day at least as to those who survived the storm. Many disappeared entirely as financial factors and lost their possessions. The more prominent ranchers realized that the pastoral era had passed and with the increasing values of land other avenues to fortune must be sought. Stock-raising must merge in dairying, herds must be improved and protected, and crops raised for their support. And with the fences, field and enclosures, dairies and barns that now followed the division of the great ranchos, it became the general custom with the provident farmers and dairymen to make due provision for the possible recurrence of a great "drouth." This was often in the shape of immense stacks of hay, not infrequently located on hilltops and enclosed with wire fencing. These

stacks sometimes remained untouched for several years, curious objects in the landscape and grim reminders of past misfortune.

Under the changed conditions, many of the great ranchos were subdivided and passed to new owners, a new class, new to the country and its possibilities. They were open to conviction and prone to experiment, and satisfied on the whole that anything in the nature of vegetable production was possible in this virgin soil. The major industry following the stock era and its decline was dairying and the dairymen found no difficulty in adapting their methods to the new conditions and getting huge returns from the cultivation of barley, oats and rye for the needs of their cattle and to meet the growing demand of the rapidly increasing immigration.

Among other efforts to induce immigration and to acquaint the denizens of the effete East with the attractions of California, lecturers were sent far and wide at the expense of interested parties, lavishly supplied with literature on the subject and with photographs of the country. In these efforts San Luis Obispo was a leading attraction. Early in the '70s, an audience had gathered in a New England town to be entertained by one of these missionaries. A succession of plates was thrown upon the screen, in size and finish not dissimilar to the panoramic views shown in the moving picture shows today. To the surprise and amusement of certain people in the gathering, there presently appeared a "close-up" view of a harvesting scene, taken quite near San Luis Obispo in which they readily recognized relatives of theirs directing the operations of a great threshing machine. Far to the horizon stretched the sea of tall wheat, steadily the big gang of men labored at their several duties from the cutting of the grain to the sewing of the filled sacks and most characteristic of all, were the mountains of sacked wheat, piled high in orderly layers, there to remain for months in perfect safety from the elements. The incident is in point as illustrating the swift advance in agricultural methods in the county at that early date and the character of the new population.

Diversified farming rapidly followed. With improved roads and better transportation facilities, markets were more readily reached and the exports of grain and other products assumed large proportions. Flour mills were constructed in different parts of the county, but as the business developed capitalists became interested and costly mills with skilled operators and the latest methods and machinery supplanted the earlier ventures. After some years, in fact by natural evolution, one of the largest corporations on the Pacific Coast, having great flouring mills in its several states, in turn

absorbed the business in this county, and while incidentally supplying the local demand for flour and like breadstuffs, has since that time purchased the larger part of the grain raised in the county, the wheat it is claimed having peculiar excellences and making flour of special value.

As has been stated, the lands of the county differ widely in value. There are areas of broken country, difficult even of access, there are expanses of sand dunes, there are valleys of marvelous fertility. The problem before the new settler was to determine the most profitable use to be made of his land. If it was so valuable intrinsically that the return in any given industry could not be made to yield adequate revenue upon its capitalized worth, he naturally sought more profitable employment for it and on lesser acreage. All of which is obvious enough but is mentioned to emphasize the conditions confronting the immigrant from the far East where the lands might vary in character from fairly good alluvial to barren rock, or the man from the middle West with its boundless prairies, everywhere practically identical in its nature. But here, with a climate which barred only products purely tropical, it was a matter of soil and location. Adjoining tracts might differ radically. Only experiment would demonstrate what each was specially adapted for. That ascertained its value was settled. Sheep and cattle raising, dairying and grain raising were successively abandoned as the lands used for those industries proved too valuable for them. To illustrate, a few miles south of the county seat lies the valley of the Arroyo Grande, a stream running westward to the ocean from its sources in spurs of the Santa Lucia Mountains. During the summer months, it is by no means the "big river" that its name imports, but it drains a wide area and its powerful flood in past ages has brought down a vast amount of silt and has created a wide valley with the rich deposit. About this fertile expanse are rolling hills of all grades of agricultural value, some buried under sand dunes blown and drifted in from the ocean; some fit only to grow the dense chapparal which covers it but generally, however, of good character. But the valley land is incomparable. A good many years ago, eastern seed houses, as a bait to their customers, made a practice of offering premiums to them for the largest production from the seed sold them. They were finally obliged to bar out the Arroyo Grande farmers from the competition and were quite justified in doing so. They were confronted with an onion $26\frac{1}{2}$ inches in circumference and weighing 6 pounds and 14 ounces; with the record of 66,915 pounds of Wethersfield onions from one acre; with a

seven-acre tract producing an average of 1,200 bushels of onions per acre, 100 of which weighed 408 pounds; with beans going 85 bushels; potatoes, 700 bushels; squash, 60 tons; beets, 70 tons; carrots, 100 tons; all to the acre, with potatoes weighing 10 pounds; radishes, 26½ pounds; carrots, 40 pounds; table beets, 50 pounds; mangel-wurtzel beets six feet long, 154 pounds; cabbages, 93 pounds; squash, 272 pounds each. A field of mangel-wurtzel beets resembled a mass of piles driven as the foundation for a skyscraper building. However much these portentous growths may remind one of the abnormal and sinister productions imagined by Mr. H. G. Wells, that master of the amazing, in one of his works, yet conceding that they were phenomenal and unusual, they serve to indicate the singular fertility of the soil, which is the matter in question. These growths were due to no trick of the farmer, to no use of fertilizers. They were the prize exhibits at the old fairs or elsewhere duly sat upon by juries of horny-handed and envious competitors and so their recorded fame survives unchallenged. Besides exciting admiration and emulation, and securing prizes, some of these remarkable vegetables were instrumental in inducing immigration. They were exhibited in San Francisco and elsewhere and excited great interest. Mr. Horace Annesley Vachell, the celebrated English novelist and playwright, in his late work, "The Triumph of Tim," depicts graphically and amusingly the effect upon the hero of the book, of such a display. A wanderer in the Pacific metropolis seeking a new destination, he precipitately determines to seek the source of such prodigal gifts of Nature. Mr. Vachell, in this instance, is weaving memories of his own into the fabric of his fiction. Just such an experience changed his career and made him for many years a San Luis Obispoan, during which time he was a considerable factor in the growth of the county.

These lands of exceptional fertility (they are not all confined to the particular locality referred to) have historical interest as well. They were in one instance at least, the theater of exceptional sociological experiment. In the days of frenzied financial schemes in California, connected with the sale and subdivision of great tracts of land, days which it may regretfully be said have not yet ended, the accepted program was to take from the optimistic buyer, whatever small percentage of the purchase price he might be able to give and then abandon him to his own devices. Not infrequently, experiment demonstrated the hopelessness of the venture and his contract cancelled, his first payments forfeited, the unwary buyer moved on. Sometimes the individual was quite dissatisfied, considered himself

defrauded and expressed his opinion in language that was forcible if not awful. Probably his unseemly violence was entirely justifiable. But there were transactions on much the same lines which disposed of the rich bottom lands with entirely different results. On them there are today, highly cultivated farms, the title to which is derived from a contract under the provisions of which the landowner not only exacted no part payment on the purchase price but even furnished the entire capital with which to clear the land and cultivate it until the net profits should have paid for the land and refunded all advances. The proposition was not without audacity in both parties to it. For the bottom lands in their native condition were densely overgrown with a jungle of willow, an impenetrable mass of vegetation. It was correctly assumed that it would cost \$25 per acre to clear away this "monte." To this was to be added \$75 per acre as the purchase price. The investment further involved the cost of the improvements, buildings, fences, stock, implements, seed, feed, farm and family support for a series of years. For a forty-acre tract it meant incurring an indebtedness of many thousands of dollars. Failure meant years of wasted effort for the purchaser. But aside from that possibly wasted effort the grantor in the transaction assumed all the financial risk and according to the iron rule which chiefly obtains in the affairs of men, he might have kept the last paring of profit for himself or in the absence of profit have gained by the gratuitous labor of his supposed purchaser. But in this instance there were no risks. The vegetable crops of a single year went far towards cancelling all indebtedness. Had the same prices prevailed then as in this current year of submarines and high cost of living, a single acre would have been sufficient for the purpose. These exceptional contracts were not numerous. They are only mentioned because they were unique and because the character of the soil made them possible and resulted satisfactorily to the purchaser. They ceased as the county became better known and immigrants of a different financial status multiplied. The experiments in "truck-farming" and other specially remunerative classes of production which followed the subdivision of the great ranchos proved the practicability of raising nearly everything which was not purely tropical, but by the process of selection, the general efforts in intensive farming were ultimately directed and confined to a limited number of products from which large uniform results might be depended upon. Boston and San Luis Obispo, divided by the width of the continent are strongly linked together by their mutual interest in beans, a limitless supply meeting an equally unlimited demand.

The seed farms of the county although not extensive are worthy of note, the wide acres of blossoming plants exhibiting masses of lovely colors. Of growing importance are the horticultural interests of the county, of which Mr. Guy E. Heaton, until recently county fruit inspector, speaking with the authority of practical experience for the past twenty-nine years, says:

Like most parts of California, San Luis Obispo County is singularly lacking in native fruits and nuts. These are represented by a few species of berries, mostly inedible, cherries and the black walnut. The cherries are of no value for food but some of the species are evergreens and make very desirable ornamentals, while the native black walnut is now considered the best stock for the cultivated walnuts.

This native poverty seems the more singular since no known territory is more readily responsive to horticultural effort or adapted to a wider range of products in this line.

There appears no evidence that the natives, before the advent of the Spaniards, practiced any sort of agriculture, but subsisted on Nature's products, so it is fair to presume that the padres introduced the first fruits, planting them contemporaneously with the missions.

That these fruits found a congenial situation is well attested by the fact that within the limits of the city of San Luis Obispo are yet standing many trees of different kinds still vigorous and fruitful, surviving the stress of changing ownership and lack of care, and which were planted in the mission gardens in the early days of Spanish occupation.

As homes were established beyond the missions, plantings were made at many of them, and in the absence of the different pests of tree and fruit now expected as a matter of course nearly every sort of fruit available was found adaptable, except citrus fruits, in those parts where the cold of winter is most severe.

With the American occupation tree planting was more rapidly increased and the coastal sections from the mountains down had larger or smaller plantings at nearly every ranch. Little care was required to produce enormous crops of fine fruit and this continued until the coming of the scale and other pests, and there seems to have been neither knowledge, resource nor inclination to control them. The farmers of the interior upon whose custom these plantings depended for a market had in the meantime made plantings of their own, and depended less and less upon others for a supply. These two causes meant the decline of the coast orchards. Of these old orchards that have survived most are in very poor condi-

tion, but where the owners are taking enough interest to care for them properly, they have shown a wonderful power of recuperation. However, the great profits realized from dairying in most of this part of the county, will doubtless hold it back from extensive fruit growing for some time, while in the interior it increases at a most satisfactory rate.

In the early '90s came a planting fever and tens of thousands of trees were planted in the Salinas Valley and adjacent territory. These were mostly prune and made good growth and fruitage, but the market for the fruit went to pieces, and after a few years of this the planters in despair abandoned or pulled up the trees and grain, and farming again held sway. Since the advanced price of prunes now ruling, some of these old orchards, after years of neglect, have been pruned and cared for and bring an annual revenue of several hundred dollars per acre.

San Luis Obispo County has several hundred thousand acres of the best of fruit lands. Practically all of this is adapted to pears, which are reputed the best grown anywhere, being grown without irrigation and standing up under cold storage far better than irrigated pears. Next to the pear the prune is most universally adapted and the high sugar content makes it of the best in the state. The peach too is almost universally grown and is of rare quality when grown not too near the coast. Apricots and walnuts are best on the coastal side. Arroyo Grande apricots are famous along with many other fruits grown there. There are perhaps 50,000 acres of the finest apple lands within the county. That apples unexcelled by any in the state or perhaps within any western state can be produced upon these lands, seems well proved by the fact that apples from the Laurel Glen Orchards have taken over sixty first prizes at three successive seasons of the California Apple Show. Laurel Glen is situated in the midst of the largest tract of these lands, which extend nearly the length of the county, lying on both sides of the Santa Lucia range but mostly on the interior side.

Although apricots and walnuts appear to find the coast soil and climate most congenial, good orchards of each are growing in the interior. Here during the past few years have been planted several thousand acres of almonds, and thousands more are proposed for this coming season. The thrift of the young orchards and the sure bearing and productiveness of the older ones show ideal conditions for this kind of horticulture, and there is a steadily increasing demand for lands adapted to it at increasing prices, which are still remarkably low when the profits shown are considered.

Impractical men have said that horticulture is a difficult art to practice in this part of the country, but with the right methods employed the reverse is true; trees are as easily grown here without irrigation as elsewhere with irrigation and with less expense. The list of fruits grown to perfection without irrigation is certainly remarkable. The following list shows only part of them: apples, peaches, pears, all sorts of plums and prunes, apricots, quinces, figs, all kinds of grapes, most sorts of berries including gooseberries, blackberries, loganberries, dewberries—all these grown over a very wide area within the county—almonds and walnuts within a smaller area, and citrus fruits within the thermal belts along the mountains and even in some of the valleys like the one in which San Luis Obispo lies.

Until a few months ago this county had no horticultural commission. Then Prof. Carl Nichols was appointed and immediately began a survey of the orchards. These were found remarkably free from the more serious pests, excepting scale of several kinds, on the coast and a few slight infestations in the interior, which latter were eradicated. It is to be expected that in view of the immense importance of its work that the commission will have financial allowance to enable it to work successfully.

The future of the fruit industry here depends upon the market. It is fully demonstrated that the commercial sorts and of the best quality can be as easily produced here as in the most highly favored localities elsewhere, excepting citrus fruits, raisins and perhaps a few others. For dried fruits and nuts the outlook is satisfactory; for the green fruits better facilities for transportation and marketing must come. This will no doubt be accomplished by the farm bureau, just organized in this county.

To one who has been through these many years of pioneering and experienced their incidental phases of success and disappointment, the outlook seems indeed cheering.

CHAPTER X

METALS AND MINERALS

Although San Luis Obispo County is preeminently agricultural in its pretensions and quite contentedly so, yet it is also extensively mineralized. Had the original proprietors known just what might have been obtained in the line of mineral wealth some Cortez or Pizarro might have led a gang of marauders here two centuries before occurred the peaceful pilgrimage of Padre Serra. The conquistadores were not looking for arable land and colonies in the modern acceptance of the word were valueless to them. They sought only the treasures of the mine, masses of precious metals, the sudden acquisition of vast wealth. Vaca crossed the continent from Florida to Texas; Coronado explored our great West from Texas to Kansas but these tremendous explorations were counted as worthless. Viscayno made his splendidly successful voyage of discovery along this coast but his report to his sovereign is a confession of failure. In vain he paints in glowing colors the manifold attractions of this vast new land and particularly of this section of it. His note is not triumphant, he scents disappointment in his royal master and finally he is fain to say that "the natives are well acquainted with gold and silver and claim that there are vast deposits thereof in the interior." Which did not sound convincing and probably was untrue. Nuggets of gold the Indians might have chanced upon in this county but free silver was not possible. Long years afterwards, so the myths run, the Spanish priests found and worked deposits of silver and there are tales still extant of "Lost Mines" of the padres but they were never found and silver is one of the few metals of which there is but scanty record. Gold too was a late discovery, although a score or more of years before Marshall's day, the metal had been found in considerable abundance in the southern counties of California and many thousands of dollars worth in lumps and dust were garnered by the trading vessels. This was placer gold, obtained from the streams in these central coast counties. The deposits in this county seem not to have been generally known until about 1878.

The auriferous region is on the eastern slope of the San Jose Mountains in the vicinity of La Panza. Long before the date mentioned gold had been found there but at that time for some reason, an "excitement" was created and goldhunters came in from all quarters. Hundreds came at the call of the "new strike" but they found as had the few who had preceded them that while gold could be found in the beds of the streams in that region and in paying quantities yet because of the scarcity of water, operations were unprofitable. Prospectors and geologists agree as to the existence of a vast deposit of goldbearing cement gravel which in the northern counties of the State, where the water supply is adequate would have great value. The gold is there but it is inaccessible. There have been favorable years of unusual rainfall and watchful claim-owners have taken the utmost advantage of it, even hauling the pay gravel long distances to water. And in spite of such seemingly insurmountable difficulties, some degree of success has been attained. The records of the express companies show shipments of the gold amounting to over a hundred thousand dollars. But it is really a proposition for "hydraulicizing." Nothing yet discovered but the onrush of a powerful stream of water will dissolve that mountainous mass of earth and rob it of its treasures. Gradually the miners abandoned their hopeless and ill-paid efforts but there are still a faithful few abiding there for whom those millions buried in the earth have an invincible attraction and who at least eke out an existence. And there are still others, landowners in the vicinity, to whom the mining is incidental but who carry it on systematically when conditions are favorable and obtain from it a quite regular revenue.

Assuredly the Spanish during their occupation of the country knew of no gold or silver in it, legends to the contrary notwithstanding. If they had discovered it, corroborative evidence would have existed as in Mexico. In working the mines, employment more profitable for their masters would have been found for the natives than in doing odd jobs about the Missions. The Commandantes Gefe Politico and other gentry of the secular arm would have been keenly interested. There would have been extensive workings and concealment would have been impossible. But there were other mineral deposits of which it is of record that the intelligent priests had noted but which unfortunately they could not develop. They knew of the existence of quicksilver and of copper but undoubtedly the mining and reduction of the ores was deemed impracticable or if not would perhaps at that time have been unprofitable. As a matter

of fact like conditions have obtained in more recent times and the fortunes of the mines have wavered with the rise and fall of the price of the metals in the market. The deposits of cinnabar in the county are of great extent and real importance. Fortunes have been expended in the last fifty years in exploiting them and in the erection of furnaces, etc., and at times with the rosier prospects of rich returns. But quicksilver has always been an uncertain quantity, its supply and demand subject to the wildest vagaries and the fortunes which seemed so brilliant and so assured when the metal was quoted at \$1.50 a pound vanished utterly as the price steadily dropped until it was far below the local cost of production. Mines and machinery were abandoned and work suspended for years but always the latent certainty that with recovered value, the metal would again pour from the furnaces. Which was but recently demonstrated when the world-war created the hoped-for demand and at once from all its mouths the cinnabar region streamed with the lustrous metal. The ore is found quite extensively along the eastern slope of the Santa Lucia Range in the northern part of the county. Serious and extensive work has been done in many locations chiefly by San Francisco capitalists.

The beginnings of actual development of the metal quite duplicated in its leading features, although on a smaller scale, the "strikes" that have marked the opening of new mining districts in other parts of the Pacific coast. There was the wandering Mexican displaying samples of ore and curious as to its value; the alert American, quick to recognize the possibilities of happy fortune, the frenzied rush for possession and the staking and recording of hundreds of "claims." Presently on a few of the locations deposits were disclosed of large extent and we have a repetition of the tale of unscrupulous efforts to gain the ownership of them. In one instance and the story is quite authentic, the locators gave an option of purchase on their mine to certain individuals who at once departed for the metropolis to secure the support of capitalists to fulfil their contract of purchase and develop the property. But their errand became known, and when having succeeded in their efforts, the gentlemen returned to comply with the terms of their option, they found that regardless of their agreement, the locators had sold out to other parties.

Another of the mineral deposits of the county, which because of the great war has become valuable is chromium. This is found chiefly in the San Luis Range and its spurs, in the vicinity of the county seat, and is quite extensively distributed, sometimes occurring

in large masses. As it usually lies near the surface and then requires but little skill or capital to mine it, the working of the various openings was chiefly for years in the hands of farmers or teamsters at times when their labor and teams could not be more profitably used. Pure chromium was of course highly valuable even when it was chiefly used as a pigment and its value increased as it became more widely used. But the reduction of the crude ore, the separation of the chromium from the iron and other metals with which it is found combined, was a difficult process, involving large investment of capital. The demand for the metal being limited, such reduction works were few in number and were able to fix their own price for the crude ore which of course was no larger than was necessary. It was so carefully figured that the return to the miner barely sufficed to encourage him to persist in the work. The chief cost to the reduction works, located in Philadelphia or that vicinity, was the freight, which from this county, although the ore was carried usually in ballast in sailing vessels around the "Horn," was greater than from Asia Minor. That part of the world was years ago about the only section where the ore was found in large quantities. At the present time there are deposits of far greater extent in other parts of the world. But then the price paid was predicated on the rate which had to be paid on the foreign ore. And that in turn had to include a small duty imposed by our tariff laws. Related to which last item was a business episode which was quite interesting to those concerned and the failure of which marked with some emphasis the cessation for many years of chrome mining in the county. As stated, a small percentage of the price paid for the ore at its destination in the Eastern reduction works accrued to the miners, the remainder was the cost of transportation. A very considerable part of the weight of the ore was due to the "country rock" in which the ore was imbedded and this subtracted the freight would be proportionately diminished to the benefit of the producer. So a profitable business venture presented itself. The opportunity was embraced and the necessary machinery obtained and installed. The ore was crushed and then finely ground and spread upon oscillating tables where it was washed clean and then dried and sacked for shipment. The process was simple, rapid and inexpensive and the financial results quite satisfactory. But unfortunately, after some months of prosperity, there was a sudden and entire collapse. The political complexion of the Government changed and chrome ore was put upon the free list. The principal promoter and manager of the San Luis Obispo enterprise was a sincere free trader and could only applaud this application of his prin-

ciples but he had his personal and pecuniary regrets. The duty upon the foreign ore was small, it could not have perceptibly affected the ultimate cost of the mineral after reduction but it had been just sufficient to keep the mining industry in this county alive. Its repeal shut the doors of the local works and sent the plant to the scrap heap and caused the abandonment of the mines or quarries which had been in operation. Not until quite recently has it been profitable to reopen the mines. But the great war has changed the conditions. Chrome largely used in the manufacture of steel is in great demand and other uses no less important have been found for it. The submarine terror renders foreign importation precarious and costly and the native supply is being worked to the utmost. From the government records it appears that in the early days mentioned, 11,000 tons were shipped from the county in the year of greatest production. But the ore brought then only \$8 per ton in San Francisco. At the present time the price obtained is from \$20 to \$30 per ton, depending on the content and demand is unlimited. "Five hundred carloads" is rumored as the order from one great steel works. With such alluring prospects, the old time record of production is being greatly surpassed.

Another mineral interest which has lain dormant for half a century since the first efforts made to develop it is a quite extensive deposit of iron and copper situated a few miles from the county seat and which experts report to be of great value. Its existence has been a matter of common knowledge from the earliest times but the absence of cheap fuel seems to have deterred capitalists from attempting its development. But the vast oil production has removed this obstacle and recently the effort has been renewed, much work has been done, furnaces are being erected and the abandoned tunnels of fifty years ago have ceased to merely remind the old settlers of the sanguine operators under whose orders they were made. The work ceased at his sudden death and his heirs not sharing his faith in the venture abandoned it.

But while as to most of the known metals and minerals, this county only shares their existence with other sections of California, there are others which are rarely found elsewhere as for instance alabaster and onyx. Still others are bitumen and bituminous rock. The bitumen is found in masses or as a heavy liquid welling up in "springs." At one time it was extensively used as a roofing material and the flat roofs of San Francisco's business blocks were quite generally made of it, covered with a thin coating of gravel. The bituminous rock is a curious combination of sand, lime and bitumen which

softens by the application of steam and spread upon a proper foundation rapidly hardens and presents a surface of remarkable lasting qualities. Sidewalks and roadways made of it remain unimpaired for many years. Thousands of tons have been quarried and exported and used in the streets of San Francisco and even in Portland and the neighboring northern cities.

Petroleum at the present time figures so largely in the long list of the great productions of California that it seems hardly credible that it is only in comparatively recent times that it was known to exist here at all. And it was while its existence was still questionable and no notable development had been made in the state that a quaint character, who owned a small ranch a few miles south of the county seat, one day brought to town and exhibited a tin can filled with a dark, semi-fluid substance which he asserted was petroleum. He sought money to develop his discovery but in vain. He was considered a crank and finally abandoned his efforts. His incredulous friends unfortunately had gained their limited knowledge of coal oil from the fluid which filled their lamps. This substance submitted to them closely resembled the bitumen with which they were familiar. It was in fact a heavy oil, probably sixteen degrees gravity, with the asphalt base, characteristic of California petroleum. At the present time, thirty years later, the only oil produced in the county is being pumped from a system of wells, a short distance from that ancient discovery. But that is not because of any lack of persistent and costly effort to find it elsewhere. In the adjoining counties of Kern and Santa Barbara are located the richest oil fields in the state, and the proven territory extends to within a few miles of this county on either boundary. And when a decade or so ago, in this neighboring territory, the first experimental wells proved brilliantly successful, and further development had shown that there were vast areas of adjacent territory which was equally productive, it could scarcely be doubted that the adjoining lands in this county, not geologically dissimilar, would also prove oil-bearing. It was an interesting and exciting time. It was assumed that the southwest section of the county was the most favorable theater of action, but any precise location was a matter of speculation. The ablest experts and mineralogists could only look wise, talk learnedly of sinclines and anticlines and make long reports which were invariably favorable. Leases were obtained without difficulty, for it seemed to be considered that the more rough and broken, worthless and inaccessible the location, the better the chances for success, and the owners of such tracts seized with

avidity the unhoped-for chance to realize something, if only a promised royalty, from land which they had hardly reckoned as an asset. Stock companies were speedily formed and stock launched upon the "market," and it was only the very strong-minded who resisted the temptation to take a few blocks of stock. "Rigs" were erected and multiplied with marvelous rapidity and dotted the landscape and night and day drilling was diligently prosecuted. Favorable "prospects" were invariably met with, and when it became necessary to levy assessments to continue the work they were for a time quite cheerfully and generally met. But gradually after several years of persistent effort the excitement died out, new ventures



REFINERY AT OILPORT

met with but chilly reception and one after another the different companies ceased operations, went into liquidation and out of existence. Oil had been found in many of the wells, but only in small quantities. Oil sands had been penetrated in strata of remarkable thickness, but they were barren. The whole field had been explored and there was no uncertainty as to the results. Probably a quarter of a million of dollars was expended in the wholesale experiment, but the contributions had been so general and individually so limited that the loss occasioned no distress and but little complaint.

More extensive, even monumental, to all present appearances, was another disastrous venture connected with the oil production. On the bay shore, near the Village of Avila, a tract of many acres

in extent is covered with structures of brick and iron of varied and curious design. It is the plant of a great refining works which some years ago was erected by San Francisco capitalists, an investment, based, it is said, upon contracts connected with the oil production of Santa Barbara County and the contracts failing, the works were never put in operation. Kept intact, with jealous care, the costly buildings stand idle and unoccupied like a sleeping city, waiting some magic mandate of business to spring into life.

Quite another story is that of the utilization of the harbors of San Luis Bay as shipping points for the great oil fields of San Joaquin Valley. Great tankers, some of the largest constructed, are now being despatched in rapid succession from these ports, north, east and south, making it one of the greatest oil supply points in the world. "Topping" works are there, separating gasoline and distillate from the crude oil with a capacity of 15,000 barrels per day and from the fields of production, 150 miles away, through lines of six and eight inch pipe—600 miles of them—the crude oil is brought at the rate of 6,000 barrels daily. A number of pumping stations along the line as required force the heavy fluid to its destination and about twelve miles from the port is the "Tank Farm" where an accumulation of the oil is stored in reserve. The numerous great tanks and reservoirs in this repository have an aggregate capacity of some 7,000,000 barrels. Some of the receptacles are cylinders of steel, containing each 50,000 barrels or more set in orderly fashion, but at respectful distances apart. And some have earthen walls, and under their roofs are veritable lakes of oil, over 2,000,000 barrels. Distant as is the "Farm" from the port, it is within the range of possibility, because within the range of the huge guns carried by the modern battleship, that some hostile power might drop a few ponderous shells on these acres of combustibles. It is hardly imaginable, and yet there is today the note of war in the khaki-clad gentry, thickly posted around the grounds and pacing their rounds as keenly alert as if on picket duty "somewhere in France."

These pages are intended to sketch the activities of the people of the county rather than to catalogue its resources, otherwise some extended mention might be made of the many other mineral deposits believed to be important, but which are still undeveloped and are without the necessary human interest. Such, for instance, as the extensive saline lakes in the Salinas Valley, from which that valley and the river which takes its birth in the vicinity derive their name and which have been exploited only to meet the homely uses of the

ranchers of the valley. Or the numerous mineral springs found in many parts of the county; of its lime and cement, of its granites and other building material. And besides space and time are lacking. We may at least add that from the neighboring hills has been quarried the granite which has been extensively used in our major city and that a scar of small dimensions, visible on the landward side of Morro rock, marks the place from which some hundreds of thousands of tons of granite have been quarried and lightered a few miles down the coast and cast into the ocean to form the breakwater constructed by the United States Government to protect the harbors in San Luis Obispo Bay.

CHAPTER XI
EDUCATIONAL

In this region, as in most parts of the Spanish or Mexican dominions, teaching the young idea how to shoot and the subsequent training of the mentality evoked, was, until the American occupation, quite generally regarded as essential or desirable for the scions of the upper classes only. The lower the rank in the scale of humanity, the more rudimentary the intelligence, the more obvious the need, the less, according to the theories of the ruling powers, should be expected the aid of the schoolmaster. It was the working hypothesis that the human race consisted of many very different kinds of animals, and each kind might reasonably be expected to remain in the mental station in which it was born. Much may be said and, in fact, has been said in favor of this philosophy. To argue against it is to preach discontent, so fatal to happiness. When the human animal is of a yellow or brown or black complexion, he has always been recognized at once by the white race as distinctively inferior and as a general thing quite incapable of escaping from his lowly condition. Until very recent times in accordance with this view, the care-free aborigine, whether native of Africa or India, America or the isles of the sea, in spite of centuries of contact with his lighter colored brother, has escaped the thralldom of the school-room. The natives of this section were equally fortunate. The kindly priests assumed, no doubt correctly, that the Indians they encountered had souls of average value, which would be eternally benefited, saved in fact, by the knowledge and acceptance of the true faith. To accomplish this sacred purpose, their dim and doubtful mentality had to be reached, but no unnecessary demands were made upon it. It was less an appeal to reason than to sensibility. It was perhaps a clarifying of the vague and formless religion already latent in their minds. It was certainly the instilling of a profound faith in the divine mission of the priest as the special messenger of the deity, irreverence for whom would be impiety and sacrilege, and the creation of a mystic devotion through signs and symbols, forms and ceremonies. But the training was by no

means superficial. It may be that the native races of California, of Mexico and Peru, docile, peaceable and credulous, were peculiarly amenable to priestly influences. Certainly there were some of the tribes in Arizona and Eastern California who were not so easily handled and who were considered by the Spaniards as sons of Belial and the offspring of Shytan, fit only for extermination. But with our coast Indians as with the great multitude of the natives of the Spanish new world, the dominion of the priests was established with miraculous ease, and so solidly that the chances and changes of the centuries have not availed to shake it. It became universal throughout the vast region of the Spanish occupation and has remained so. It is not too much to say that the priests were Spain's real "conquistadores" in America. For Spain in the sixteenth century was not equal, from a military standpoint to so great an achievement. Only at that period in fact had she become a nation. In territory or population she was hardly larger than is California today. Surrounded by war-like neighbors, her armies and her limited resources were required for her own salvation and could hardly be ventured in doubtful schemes of conquest in lands so distant. The small bands of soldiery which formed the early expeditions, even with the advantage of armor and firearms, would have been uselessly sacrificed in contending with masses of hostile natives, if they had relied solely upon their own prowess. But the priests were the pioneers and in their footsteps the invaders could follow with safety.

Although there was a great lapse of time between the earliest expeditions of the Spaniards and the venture of Father Serra through this region, the conditions were practically the same. There was again a civil and military force largely in evidence, but so far as history discloses, of no practical value but more often an irritating nuisance. There were codes of laws automatically creating civic conditions but it does not appear that they were or could be usefully applied and they were not. And there were hordes of natives to be dealt with in some wise. The ambitions of the regal gentlemen at Madrid decreed the adventure in the interest of territorial expansion but the practical solution of the problems involved fell as before to the lot of the priest. It was required to make a fixed and productive population out of the natives, the only available material. The simple but eminently successful program of the priest was to educate the aborigine. The course of study was not extensive. It had two branches. The one, which might be considered the intellectual was devoted to the implanting of

religious principles and practices and the other might be called, in modern parlance, the "vocational." As before intimated the pupil had already some rudimentary notions in both branches. He was not devoid of religion although his conceptions might be vague, erroneous and defective and a certain skill in handicrafts and culture of the soil had been necessary to his existence. This system of education gave quite satisfactory results; true religion became universal and the padre's polytechnic school graduated the native population en masse, as well-skilled in all the arts and crafts known to their teachers. But the three "Rs" formed no part of the curriculum. That such knowledge was too dangerous for the natives to possess was the view stubbornly maintained by the authorities, church and civil. Years later, Echeandea, the first of the Mexican governors and somewhat of a progressive politically, finding that only a small proportion of the population could read, endeavored to institute universal and compulsory education to that extent but without success. He seems to have been regarded as a public enemy on that account and his erroneous educational notions counted largely in creating an unpopularity that finally ousted him from his exalted position and from the country.

The children of the white people fared differently. Schools of high degree there were none but attached to the staffs of the civil and military functionaries were clerks and secretaries who could be made useful as tutors in the families of their patrons and quite commonly the scions of the wealthier officials were sent to seats of learning in South America, Mexico or old Spain. Considering such difficulties besetting the pathway to knowledge, the degree of culture and refinement attained and maintained through succeeding generations was remarkable. There are yet living those who remember the pure-blooded descendants of the Spaniards, the native Californians of the better class who figured largely in the early days of the American occupation. The old pioneers can testify to the keen intelligence, the considerable attainments and the courtly bearing which was the common possession of those colonial grandees. It redounds to the credit of their progenitors, that posted as they were upon the frontiers of the new world, abandoned to their own resources, they should have handed on the torch of learning and civilization unquenched and undiminished in lustre for so many generations. There are cherished manuscripts in state archives and private libraries that have survived the ravages of time and which give interesting evidence of the intellectual status of those old Spanish adventurers. Something too might be said of

their skilled penmanship which seemed to be quite a common accomplishment. Poor chirography does not necessarily indicate lack of mental power, e. g. Horace Greeley or Shakespeare or Bonaparte and an elegant penman may be only a good writing master but the nervous rapid script of the intelligent, educated writer is unmistakable, although appearing merely in an official document.

In the wake of the Yankees came of course the "little red schoolhouse" or at least what the phrase connotes, the open door to the halls of learning. In this county it was red by tradition only, the color did not suit the climate. In the earliest days there was not always a house. There is a delightful memory of one academy at least whose roof was only a wide-spreading oak, under whose shade were grouped teacher and pupils on primitive benches and there, in the clear air, the brilliant sunshine and the gentle breezes, during the long rainless months, in such ideal conditions, in peace and pleasantness, the joyous band of children gathered at the sound of the school-going bell. But schoolhouses were rapidly constructed. Race suicide had not been invented in those early days, children swarmed and were a first consideration. Usually the edifices erected were inexpensive as the property-owners in the district had to meet the cost by direct taxation or bond issue and were not inclined to extravagance in architecture. There was an occasional exception. One is remembered that occasioned some malicious hilarity. The schoolhouse erected was really an imposing structure for the time and place, far and away the most pretentious in the district. It seemed a splendid monument to the self-sacrifice of the inhabitants and to their high appreciation of the value of education. For nearly all of them apparently were housed in cheap shacks on scattered quarter sections around the margin of the district and their largest available and visible asset seemed to be children and dogs. Fully explained, however, their self-sacrificing spirit was less obvious. For most of the valuable area of the district was the property of absentee owners, locally represented by cattle and vaqueros chiefly and of the cost of the desired building only a negligible fraction was saddled upon the resident settlers. The condition was not an isolated one. The larger area of the most available lands in the county was covered by the wholesale grants, which to a great extent ultimately fell into the hands of absentee owners or were held intact to the exclusion of small settlers and it was but just and a reasonable contribution to the upbuilding of the community that those owners should pay their larger proportion of public requirements of all kinds, schoolhouses in particular. And

it is but fair to say that there was but rarely any lack of public spirit exhibited by the great landowners but on the contrary they made commendable efforts in aid of the newer civilization. The post of pioneer teacher was not without its difficulties of all kinds in those days. The native population was very largely in the majority and the language of the country was Spanish. The county was still in many respects a Mexican province. Spanish was spoken exclusively in the courts and public offices and was used for all records and conveyances. English had to be the "major study" in the schools. Teachers however seemed to have been found without difficulty. And in the course of time there were recruits to the educational force that were noteworthy. Among them was Edwin Markham, who as he has told us, was first inspired to write his wonderful "Man with the Hoe," and made the first draft of it, when he was teaching a little public school in this county, although years were to pass before the perfected effort was to be given to the world. And of lesser lights there were many young men who strayed into this field and who here or elsewhere achieved more or less distinction. Among them was "Charley" Shinn, whose writings are widely known. Levi Rackliffe, who became state treasurer; F. E. Darke, J. M. Felts and W. M. Armstrong, successively superintendent of the schools of the county. There were financial difficulties as well. For some years the entire support of the schools was a direct charge upon the taxpayers and it was not until the '60s that the magnificent endowment of the state came to their aid. Thereafter the network of the school districts was rapidly extended to cover the entire county and in due course of time, graded and high schools were added and the system put upon a par at least with the most advanced sections of the state. Private schools were started from time to time but found little support except of course the Catholic Parish School under the management of the Sisters of the Order of the Immaculate Heart of Mary, always amply supported in their labor of love and religious duty.

Thus far has been recounted the gradual evolution of educational effort which being in the main, common to a greater or less degree, to all sections of the republic, is of interest to the casual reader only insofar as the conditions of changing populations and forms of government, have made it so. Of more general interest is the story of the establishment by the Legislature of the State of California Polytechnic School, a novel experiment in public school education and which while failing to some degree to meet the san-

guine expectations of its projectors, is still a satisfactory demonstration of the correctness of their theories.

It was in the session of the Legislature of 1900-1 that the bill was at last passed for the establishment of the school. At the session of 1896-7, an effort had been made by Senator S. C. Smith, whose district embraced this and the adjoining County of Kern, to have located in this county a normal school, which it had been determined by those in authority was to be created in addition to those already in existence. Citizens of the county on the alert and eager to seize any opportunity for its upbuilding, had prompted his action and Mr. Smith had very willingly acted upon their suggestion. He was glad to do so. He regarded himself as under special obligations to this part of his bailiwick as in truth he owed to it the majority which secured his election when his home county had failed him. The desire of his constituents was quite intelligible and creditable. As a decorative feature the school buildings with their customary palatial architecture would be a source of great pride and incidentally there would be financial benefit as well. Geographically and climatically, no other section could make superior claim. But however ideal the conditions and however desirous Mr. Smith might be to oblige our guileless citizens, he was quite well aware that the proposition was a hopeless one. For the normal school was a juicy prize upon the political plum tree and had been allotted to its destined beneficiary before even its intended creation had been made public. Nothing remained to be done about it except the mere formal legislation. Those were the palmiest days of the reign of King Mazuma. California had always had its full quota of political rascals but their predatory exploits had lacked that organization and discipline so essential to real and complete success in all human endeavor. There were large interests quite willing to share generously the loot they might gather through dark and devious ways in the larger cities or by legislative enactment but it was often annoying to have to meet the cumulative demands of isolated bands of freebooters. It created unreasonable expense and besides interfered with the circumspection and secrecy which were at all times most desirable. We can imagine that a friendly bond of union was equally satisfactory to the pot-hunting crowd whose livelihood was thus rendered less precarious in the comfortable assurance of due recognition of their abilities and liberal reward for their industry. It was an era of great content. Political convictions were practically ignored. One could be as serviceable under one banner as another. While

the field of endeavor in the larger cities offered great opportunities for the gang, no pent up Utica confined their powers. The state, with its splendid revenues, its innumerable offices, commissions and institutions, more especially the halls of legislation, was far more fruitful in opportunity. The beneficial results of skilful combination were speedily apparent and the raw and crude efforts at bribery and corruption were superseded by more sophisticated methods. Affairs of moment for future legislation were settled at the primaries where judicious selection of candidates could be made for the support of the enthusiastic electorate. It was not difficult. Ambitious and unscrupulous aspirants for office were numerous and not unwillingly accepted assistance that enslaved them and these, with the talented rogues, the leaders in the ring, whose role was political preferment, made up an adequate working force in either house that might be depended upon to assure or defeat any required legislation. Senator Smith was a man of much political sagacity and while his conclusions might be based upon conjecture only, they sufficed him and convinced of the futility of contesting the accomplished fact of the disposition of the proposed normal school, he abandoned the effort and introduced the bill for the creation of the polytechnical school. His action was due to no sudden impulse. As explained by him, it was an endeavor to realize a vision to which he had given much study. He was distinctly one of the "plain people" and in his career as teacher, lawyer, journalist and politician, his natural predilections allied him closely with the struggling masses. He quite believed that all men were created equal mentally and that the wide variances existing in ability, efficiency and success resulted largely from lack of early mental training. Applying his theory to local conditions he noted that the vast majority of the boys of the state abandoned prematurely the systematic training of the schools and with the greater part of these the result was arrested mentality, the constant swelling of the ranks of the mere hewers of wood and drawers of water. His remedy was the free public trade school where the vast number inclined to mechanical pursuits would be led to accept the further training that was essential even to the material success which was their prime demand. In the polytechnic school for this county he planned no ornate buildings or park-like grounds. Only an array of workshops, plain, substantial structures conveniently grouped and amply supplied with all the tools and implements, machinery, apparatus and appliances of the various mechanical pursuits and

conducted by the ablest possible instructors. General instruction should have been secured in the existing public schools.

With a clear field, Mr. Smith might reasonably have expected the adoption of his plan. It had great merit. Largely by schools of practically the same character, Germany, before embarking upon its insane war, had reached a world-wide supremacy in industrial efficiency. He himself had great influence with his brother senators. He had the loyal and enthusiastic co-operation of the assemblymen from this district, both men of force and ability. But he had no illusions. He knew that he was not numbered with the elect and the way of the grafter was past finding out. No shadow rested on the disposition of the normal school bill yet its success was known in advance. No opposition was manifested to the polytechnic bill and still its fate was uncertain. Such bills carrying appropriation were always received hospitably. They provided for "log-rolling." To gain support for them their proponents might be induced to reciprocate by the support of measures which they might otherwise have looked at askance. Even if there was no chance in them of gainful pursuit and their defeat was decreed, still there might be incidental pickings, warranting kindly treatment. There might be visiting delegations of amateur lobbyists, provided with limited sacks perhaps but who might furnish a select few with refreshments of various kinds. Then there might be junketing trips, affording legislative delegations agreeable excursion enlivened with banquets and much kowtowing and flattering articles in the local newspapers, all of which while having no earthly effect on the desired legislation, was a pleasing perquisite for the legislators.

The polytechnic bill followed this accepted program. With no marked opposition it passed the Senate and Assembly in the session of 1897 and was promptly vetoed by Governor Budd. Re-introduced in the session of 1899, it again wended its way through the Legislature with the same ominous placidity, reached Governor Markham and received his veto. Again in the session of 1901, the bill was presented and carried through with gratifying enthusiasm to Governor Gage—but he failed to veto it. Just why was never exactly understood. He had definitely announced his intention to do so. Mr. W. F. Herrin, currently understood to control the political management of the "interests" and to whose advice the governor would naturally pay great deference, had emphatically declared his hostility to the bill. But there was a sudden change of front and the bill was signed. Friends of the measure attributed

the change to the kindly efforts of Mr. W. H. Mills who stood high in the Southern Pacific Railway councils and who had been successfully appealed to for assistance.

In the course of his long struggle for the adoption of his bill, Mr. Smith had been compelled to accept interpolations which would enlarge the scope of its activities so as to include agriculture and the training of girls in domestic work. He had urged strenuously that such additions would be destructive of the proposed school whose only reason for existence was free instruction in mechanical pursuits. To attempt agricultural work would only be to create a picayune rival to the great agricultural college of the State University, a hopeless and ill-advised effort and the interests of the young women were already adequately provided for in the existing grammar schools. But his protests were unavailing and he could only trust optimistically to the intelligent action of the directors to be appointed and whom he might hope to assist in selecting. But that hope was deceived. The directors appointed by the governor included a prominent member of the faculty of the State University, a wealthy gentleman of Santa Cruz, who was entitled to consideration for political services and a distinguished attorney of San Luis Obispo, a personal friend of Mr. Herrin, neither of whom were at all in sympathy with Mr. Smith's plan but proceeded on what they doubtless regarded as more practical and less Utopian lines. Their first effort was to secure a suitable location. To forestall any possible suggestion of graft in this direction, friends of Mr. Smith, at his suggestion had already secured offers of sites and among them one from Mr. J. D. Grant, widely known as a wealthy and public-spirited gentleman to whom the idea of the school strongly appealed. He offered to donate twenty acres of land and to sell any additional land adjoining which might be required for \$100 per acre. The land offered was immediately beyond the south boundary of the town. It fronted on an excellent road, the continuation of the city street and now part of the "Camino Real." It was level; the soil rich and deep, abundantly watered and easily drained. Later, the county appraisers valued land in the vicinity of the same character at \$350 per acre. There were a number of other locations proposed and the directors of the school finally selected a tract on the northern edge of the city. It was hilly, scantily supplied with water, the soil poor and thin. To the objection that it was not well adapted to agriculture the directors countered with the reply that that was a point in its favor. Anybody could succeed with good land. The teachers of agriculture would

have the opportunity of demonstrating how to succeed with inferior soil. The real and decisive consideration for the directors appeared to be that the tract skirted the Southern Pacific Railway and the school would afford an object of interest to passing travelers. The location settled, the next step was the selection of a manager or superintendent, presumably a man of wide experience in polytechnic work and whose high standing and reputation would aid in successfully launching the new venture. The directors appointed a young collegian of pleasing manners and address who was an instructor in the Dairy School of the State University. Buildings were then erected upon the plans of a rural architect,



CALIFORNIA POLYTECHNIC SCHOOL, SAN LUIS OBISPO

picturesque in appearance but cheap and temporary in character and providing only class and recitation rooms and household accommodations for the faculty and others. Finally the curriculum was prepared. It was practically confined to agriculture and "domestic science." The trade school feature was chiefly "honored in the breach."

Mr. Smith viewed the melancholy fate of his bantling with amused disgust but he had been powerless to help it. It reminded him of the unhappy condition of the veteran of the Civil war, who had lost both legs and both arms and had suffered other frightful injuries. He was encountered shortly after the close of the great conflict by a Southern officer, who greeted him with the remark which was not

intended to be as ferocious as it sounds: "Well, you're the first damn Yankee that I have met that was just trimmed up to suit me."

But although the initiatory measures taken seemed to augur badly for the success of the new institution as a trade school and would appear to make of it rather a preparatory school for the State University to which its graduates were early accredited, yet in the course of time the industrial features emerged and to a considerable extent have been taken advantage of. The school has prospered and has a hopeful future before it.

A novel departure in educational work in California, which has met with the enthusiastic approval of the school directors of San Luis Obispo County is what is known as the Junior College, a proposition which by statutory provision permits the extension of the courses in the high schools of the state to cover the freshman and sophomore years in the state universities, enabling the student to complete his college education with only two years' attendance at the university, a plan which has obviously many advantages.

Until a comparatively recent period, the intellectual training received in college was quite generally deemed essential only to the few who intended to follow one of the three learned professions. For others it was considered only ornamental if not detrimental. But times have changed and even in the most mechanical pursuits, and the mere struggle for material success, the lack of thorough education, best obtained in our higher institutions of learning, is felt to be a serious handicap. The result is seen in the vastly increased number of students in the universities. But the further result, it is claimed, is that in such huge institutions the student cannot receive the same individual attention and direction as in the smaller colleges of former days. The instructors in the Junior colleges being at present quite equal in pedagogical value to those employed in the lower classes of the universities and the course of study identical, the student has the advantage claimed of closer supervision and assistance, of remaining within home influences within the two years, usually a critical period in his life and with much less expense, often a deciding consideration.

With reference to the present status of the public schools of the county, Mr. A. H. Mabley, principal of the San Luis Obispo city schools, says:

A test of the completeness of the educational facilities of a community lies in their capacity to train every kind of mind. In so far as the practical mind, the meditative mind, the reasoning mind, the imaginative mind, the quick mind and the slow mind find particu-

lar means of development in a school system, in just so far is the system a complete one. Beginning with the primary department San Luis Obispo County schools offer educational opportunities through the usual grammar and high schools and ending with the Junior College.

The number of schools in the county is about 100, employing 175 teachers. The schools are scattered conveniently throughout the county, the state wisely providing support for districts that would otherwise be without the service of teachers. Each of these schools enjoys the instruction of from one to three teachers if in a rural district and as many as thirty-four in the county seat. The high



HIGH SCHOOL, SAN LUIS OBISPO

standard for teachers demanded by California laws guarantees that the teaching in the rural districts shall be comparable to that in the cities. Such districts are also favored by a law enacted through the efforts of Senator Rigdon, legislative representative from San Luis Obispo, providing for so-called post-graduate studies in rural schools, thus allowing children living in remote districts to secure at least the rudiments of a high school education.

There are four high schools in the county, enrolling about 400 students. The schools are located in Arroyo Grande, Templeton, Paso Robles and San Luis Obispo.

The courses given in these schools are similar to those to be found in the modern high schools throughout the country, consist-

ing of English, mathematics, history, science and ancient and modern languages. In the larger ones such subjects as art, music, drawing, manual training and domestic science are taught as well as commercial courses including shorthand, typewriting, and book-keeping. Any boy or girl can find material for his or her bent. The California Polytechnic School furnishes training in agriculture, mechanics and household arts. The San Luis High School provides complete courses in academic subjects and has recently added a Junior College department which enables high school graduates from any place in the county to secure the first two years of college work. This work is carefully inspected by the State University.

The tax-payers of the county provide a reasonable amount of money for their schools. The total amount spent on the schools for the fiscal year 1915-16 including state aid was \$217,000. Of this \$180,000 was spent on elementary, the balance on high schools. The per capita cost of educating elementary school pupils was \$35.72, and high school pupils \$124.00.

The instruction in the San Luis Obispo County schools is organized on the assumption that first of all the fundamentals of education should be taught. The "three Rs" must be the core of every successful elementary course of study for these are the subjects needed by every boy and every girl whatever his or her future may be. They are the backbone of education. But education need not stop here. Unless it is something more than a means of earning one's bread and butter, it has fulfilled only half of its function. A child must do many things besides earning a living. He must learn to express himself in correct language; he must come to know some little at least of the best literature that he may see visions beyond the daily humdrum tasks of life and receive some uplift from the world's great creative minds. He must acquire an intelligent comprehension of the earth and of the life upon it, of the character and location of its cities and countries; he must be made acquainted with the forces of life manifested in plant and flower and with that higher form of life exemplified in his own body. He should be taught some of the graces of life, and above all the noble principles of justice and morality. In brief, every well-directed course of study provides first a sound foundation for earning a livelihood, and second, a means of ennobling that living in terms of things worth while.

To fulfill these purposes the course of study in the elementary schools of the county includes, in addition to the fundamental subjects of reading, writing and arithmetic, the study of geography,

physiology, hygiene, grammar, literature, music, drawing, art, morals and manners. In the high and polytechnic schools of the county the boy and the girl find opportunity for development in every healthy direction. Through regular studies of the course the student may prepare for certain professions immediately or he may prepare for college. In addition opportunities are offered for activity in literary and musical work and in athletics. In a word the high school aims to develop its young people by the proper exercise of all their faculties, into upright, capable and efficient members of society.

The Junior College movement is ten years old. In 1907 the California Legislature passed an act authorizing boards of education to add two years to the regular four year high school course. The first school to take advantage of the law was the Fresno High School which established such a continuation school in 1910. Since that time the idea has been popularized until there are at the present time twenty-four such schools in the state. Among these is the San Luis Obispo Junior College, organized in connection with the high school last August.

The purpose of the Junior College system is to provide an accessible and economical means of securing the first half of a college education and also to satisfy community needs in providing advanced education in certain lines. In almost every community there are a number of high school graduates who desire to continue their education but who find it impossible through force of circumstances to travel so far and live so long away from home in order to secure it. If they are to secure it at all the college must be brought to them. This can sometimes be done with comparatively little expense, not by organizing a new institution but by extending the high school course already provided with the foundation and, if the choice of teachers has been fortunate, with instructors for such work.

The local Junior College was made possible by the offer of the teachers of the high school to serve as instructors in the college without extra compensation and by the keen interest of the board of education. The plan adopted was unpretentious, aiming to start with such academic courses as could be satisfactorily given with the equipment at hand. Courses have been given the past year in English literature and exposition, college algebra, modern European history, principles of economics, advanced Spanish and advanced Latin. These courses have been made equivalent to the corresponding courses in the regular colleges, being taught by instructors that have done post-graduate work in the leading uni-

versities of the country. Next year, in addition to courses in most of the above subjects, courses will be offered in art, political science, Greek and science.

The local Junior College is open to high school graduates on the same conditions as are required for entrance to the State University at Berkeley. Applicants who have within one or two of the required number of recommended grades are considered on their individual merits. There is no tuition, nor any charge except laboratory fees, to a resident of the county. The Junior College welcomes students from the county at large.

It is intended by the board of education and the school authorities that the Junior College shall become a feature of the city school system that will be of the greatest possible usefulness in extending higher education among the youth of the city.

The Junior colleges of the state are closely inspected by instructors and professors from the University who report their condition, in view of the amount of credit to be allowed their courses as compared with similar courses at the University. The local Junior College is organized on lines the aim of which is to fulfill the University requirements for advanced credit and assurance has been given that students that have taken the five full-year courses will be given full credit for the same at the University. Provided the standard is maintained, students completing the sixty-four credits in the same group of subjects as that required at the University will be able to enter the Junior year at Berkeley after two years at the local Junior College.

CHAPTER XII

RELIGIOUS

All early California history is inseparably linked with religious life and ideals. As on the Atlantic Coast the first settlements of our modern American civilization were due to religious motives, so on the Pacific Coast the foundations of civilization were laid on religious lines. There was this important difference, however, on the eastern coast the Pilgrim Fathers sought freedom from persecution on account of their religious ideals, while the Mission Fathers of the Pacific Coast braved privations and even death, in order to establish their faith by making converts of the natives. For that reason, the religious history of any community, particularly one where is located one of the old missions, is largely a history of the California missions.

While all modern California history begins with the period of the advent of the Mission Fathers, earlier explorers had visited this western coast and left behind them record of such visits. Juan Cabrillo was the first of these visitors. He explored the coasts of California in 1542-43, making several landings on the coast off what is now Santa Barbara and the islands adjacent thereto. Cabrillo dying during this voyage, it was completed by his successor, Farnado. This expedition examined the coast-line as far north as Cape Mendocino and made a number of visits to the natives that lived along the shores.

Sir Francis Drake made his famous visit to the California coasts in 1549, where "in a convenient and fit harbour" repairs were made to his ships and considerable intercourse was had with the surrounding native population. It was during this visit that there was conducted the first religious service of any sort ever held on the California coast. It was at a point near what is now known as Drake's Bay, north of San Francisco, that the Rev. Francis Fletcher, chaplain to Sir Francis, gathered the sailors of the several ships of the fleet, and attended by Drake in person, held a service on shore on the "first Sunday after Trinity, June 21st, 1549." Many natives assembled to witness this strange sight, which is commemorated by

the "Prayer Book Cross," erected by Geo. W. Childs, late of Philadelphia, in Golden Gate Park, San Francisco.

A little over sixty years later, in 1602-03, Sebastian Vizcaino, a Spanish explorer, conducted a visit along the coast from which more knowledge of those early times is gained than from any of his predecessors. Vizcaino made visits to what later became known as San Diego and Monterey bays, and in January, 1603, visited the old Port of San Francisco, now known as Point Reyes. He made extended visits on shore and gathered much data and information regarding the natives. This ended all attempts of this character until more than a century and half had passed.

In 1767 the Jesuits were expelled from the missions on the Peninsular of Lower California and their supervision of this work was turned over to the Franciscan monks. At about this time the Spanish Government determined to carry out a long-projected plan for providing ports of supply for ships returning from the Orient, and also to occupy the land along the coast, against occupancy by Russians, or others. In the furtherance of this plan, it was decided to make use of the old ports of San Diego and Monterey, about which very little was known at the time, by sending troops and secular forces to take possession of them. The Franciscans, ever zealous in missionary efforts, took advantage of the opportunity and united forces with the secular arms of Government, in order to establish a chain of missions in Alta California similar to those on the lower peninsular.

The man chosen to head the missionary forces was Father Junipero Serra, one of the most interesting and saintly characters in American history. He was frail and slender in build, and much worn by constant labor in mind and body and in the practice of religious austerities. He had a brilliant career before him in his native land, but turning his back upon this, like the famous founder of the order to which he belonged, he sought honors not for himself but for his Master, in spreading abroad the knowledge of that Master. He determined to convert the natives of this far-off western coast to the Christian religion.

Four expeditions were planned whereby to effect the proposed settlement of the new land, by these combined secular and religious forces. These were organized in Mexico in 1769, to start for Upper California, two by land and two by sea. After innumerable trials and difficulties the two expeditions by sea succeeded in making San Diego Harbor. Among those accompanying the last land expedition were Governor Portola and Father Serra. The first ship arrived on

April 11, 1769, the last of the expeditions, one by land, arriving on July 16th.

The missionary features of these expeditions and the resultant missions, have often been criticized. Probably no one, not even the famous head himself, would claim them to have been perfect in every particular. Their members were human, and it is ever the lot of human beings to show some form of imperfection. Their motive, however, was above criticism. They were organized to convert the natives and to save human souls. It was a motive as pure as it was commendable. If the missions, some of them, later on became wealthy, that was due largely to the natural increase of the virgin soil. Similar wealth fell to the lot of the secular servants and citizens of the land. The missionaries all of them, left home and friends and opportunities for advancement in more congenial surroundings, in order to make their home in a far-away land and to live as aliens among strangers. Many of them lost their life, and in earlier days, all of them suffered many privations and much want.

But the work of these missionaries prospered abundantly. Eventually, twenty-one stations were established. The first of these was at San Diego, and was established July 16, 1769, the last one was at Sonoma, and was established April 25, 1820. They were all built on a general plan. Usually, the buildings were so arranged as to form the three sides of a square. The church occupied the middle section, and upon this building was expended the greater amount of effort at beauty in effect. The interior walls were as artistically adorned as circumstances would permit, and in many instances this interior decoration was so well developed as to have created a distinct ecclesiastical art of its own. The materials used in construction were according to what was most easily obtainable in the vicinity of the mission. Sometimes stone, occasionally wood, was used. More frequently however, the material was "adobe" or a sun-dried brick of good-sized dimensions fashioned out of the native soil. Many of the buildings display great skill in their erection, and much ingenuity in methods of construction. The old mission at San Luis Obispo, still extant, contains ceiling beams at least 10 inches square, and must have been made of timbers cut some thirty miles up the coast. How these heavy timbers were transported that great distance, or placed in the position they now occupy, no one living knows.

At a convenient distance from the church was the house occupied by the priest, and back of this usually, was placed the workshop and storehouses. Quarters for the Indians were located at some distance from the church, and frequently were very similar in construction to

those occupied by them in their native habitat. These quarters were called the "rancheria." Not far from the Indian quarters, was the "castillo" or building occupied by the soldiers, which usually consisted of a force of three or four Mexican soldiers. Their quarters were made as strong as possible in order to withstand attack from the Indians. In the earlier days there were frequently such attacks made by the still uncivilized natives. In connection with some of the missions were "presidios," or military quarters, maintained by the Spanish Government to preserve peace among the natives, as well as to repel any attack that might be made by foreign enemies.

Two of these missions are located in San Luis Obispo County. Several others in parts adjacent thereto. One of the missions in this county is that at San Luis Obispo, after which the city of that name is called. This was the fifth mission established and dates from September 1, 1772. The other mission is located at San Miguel and was the sixteenth mission established and bears the date of July 25, 1797.

There was also a mission station, at which occasional services were held, at Santa Margurita, about ten miles from San Luis Obispo.

A translation from the record from "Father Palou's Life of Padre Junipero Serra," made for the Tribune of San Luis Obispo, gives the following account of the founding of this mission:

"The founding of the mission was on the first day of September, 1772. Our venerable father said Mass under a bush arbor and setting out on the following day, i. e., the 2nd. of September, proceeded on his way to San Diego. He left at the mission two California Indians to assist, and the Senor Commandante, one Corporal, and four soldiers for protection. Because of his limited supply, he left for the padre, the five soldiers and the above-mentioned Indians, only two arrobas of flour and three almudes of wheat. And to purchase seeds of the Indians he left a box of brown sugar. Leaving the padre well contented with such a limited supply, placing his confidence in God, he set off on his journey"

The account of the service is as follows:

"On the 1st of September, 1772, Father Serra, assisted by Father Jose Caballar, blessed and put in place the holy cross. They then suspended a bell to the branch of a sycamore on the edge of the creek, and after ringing it some time to attract the attention of the Indians, one of the priests advancing, cried out: 'Ea! gentiles! venid! venid! a la Santa Iglesia! venid! venid! a recibir la fe de Jesu Cristo!' which translated means, 'O! gentiles! come ye! come ye! to the holy church! Come, come, and receive the faith of Jesus Christ!' The Indians understanding not a word that was said, ex-

pressed by their looks and gestures, however, the utmost astonishment. Mass was then sung amid a vast concourse of Indians. Thus was founded the mission of San Luis Obispo de Toloso, and out of which was to grow the city that now bears that name, and later was to give name also to one of the richest counties of the great State of California."

This mission is called after an Italian saint of the thirteenth century, St. Louis, bishop of Toulouse, or to latinize it, "San Luis Obispo de Toloso." St. Louis was born of a noted family, being a grandson of the famous Charles of Anjou, upon whom Pope Urban IV. bestowed the throne of Naples and Sicily. His father, Charles II., married Mary of Hungary, and by her had fourteen children. The eldest of these was Charles Martel, Prince of Salerno, the second was the bishop, Louis, after whom this mission was named; the third, Robert, King of Sicily; the fourth, Philip, Prince of Tarentum. Four sisters married heads of ruling houses, Clementia becoming the wife of Charles of Valois; Bianca married James, King of Aragon; Elenora became wife of Frederick, King of Sicily, and Maria, marrying the King of Majorca.

Luis, once taken prisoner of war, was attacked with a dangerous illness, and vowed that if he recovered he would join the Order of St. Francis. After seven years spent in captivity he was released and immediately proceeded to fulfill his vow. Later he was made bishop of Toulouse, where he made a name for himself even in a day when there were many famous men, and although under 24 years of age when he died. On taking orders he gave up all his great wealth and devoted his few years in the priesthood largely to work among the very poor.

Many of these missions still possess rare old relics of the past. Some of these are quite valuable. Among those of the San Luis is an ancient hand painting, done in Mexico in 1774, by one Jose Paez, and still in a remarkable state of preservation. It is a representation of the baptism of Christ by John the Baptist, and was once used by the early fathers as an altar piece. A crucifix of ancient date and three of the original bells, the latter still in use, are also to be seen at this mission. Many noted characters of past days in California have been at some time connected with the work in this place.

Like all the missions in California, the local station has had its trials and tribulations. In an interesting sketch of this mission, as yet unpublished, Mr. Henry M. Moreno, a native of San Luis Obispo, translates from the original some of the few records still to be found at the mission. He writes as follows: "The early history of

the Mission de San Luis Obispo de Tolos is more or less shrouded in mystery and even Father Englehardt, in his 'Franciscans in California,' only devotes a few pages to the events immediately following its foundation. This fact, however, is readily accounted for by the three disastrous fires which occurred within the first ten years of its existence, destroying all records. Father Serra, in his own handwriting, makes a statement in the cover of one of the old, Indian hand-bound books of record (the marriage register), which explains much of the mystery that surrounds the history of this sacred shrine. This explanatory note left by the Father of all Missions in California, states (in Spanish) that in 1776, on the 29th day of November, a conflagration destroyed all the out-buildings on the Mission grounds, except the church and granary, the matrimonial records being consumed in one of the houses which was razed by the fire. This was the work of an unfriendly Indian and the fire was caused by the discharging of burning arrows at the thatched roofs." Such is the simple record of some of the trials and vicissitudes of these missions.

The Mission of San Miguel, dedicated to the Archangel St. Michael, was established on the 25th day of July, 1797. Its founders were Fathers Lausen and Sitjar, two of the most faithful of the early California priests. Like all its companions it too has known days of prosperity and days of adversity. After a number of years during which the services were discontinued, these later were resumed and are regularly conducted at this time.

Churches of the non-Roman obedience were established throughout the county in later days. The City of San Luis Obispo being the oldest established point in the county, and the largest city in this section, it was natural that the churches should find their earliest and largest representation at that point. All the leading denominations are today represented in all the larger towns of the county.

The first of these religious bodies to locate in San Luis Obispo was the Episcopal Church, which was organized in 1867. A few of the members of that communion gathered together in one of the public school buildings, known as the "Mission School," and located on Monterey Street, immediately opposite the original Mission, on August 18th. The meeting was in charge of the Rev. C. M. Hogue, sent to organize the work by Bishop Kip, one of the pioneer clergymen of the coast. The names of many of the men and women of the later period of development of this section are among the number of those present at this meeting or connected a little later with the new organization. The church today is in a very prosperous

condition, possessing property located in one of the best residential sections and valued at about \$12,000.

The next church to locate in that city was the Methodist, established in 1872 by Rev. M. W. Glover. It now numbers 152 members, and owns property valued at about \$20,000. It is well organized and in a prosperous condition. The Presbyterian Church was organized in July, 1874, by the Rev. Mr. Frazer who came down from Oakland, for that purpose. The final organization of this body was affected in May, 1875. Its people now possess a very beautiful building of stone, on one of the most prominent street corners in the city, and is in a very flourishing condition. The Baptist Church was organized in 1892, now has about 75 members, property valued at about \$10,000 and has a growing membership. The Christian Church organized in 1910 and the Christian Science Society established in 1913 both have growing memberships, and the German Lutheran Church, established 1908, has since built up a fine property and become one of the most active religious bodies in the community.

San Luis Obispo County has a very heterogeneous population. Its peoples come from all lands and climes. Within a radius of thirty or forty miles of the city proper there reside natives of more than twenty different nations. This affects religious life as it does all the various departments or groupings of the body politic. Probably very few cities in the United States, of its size, possess so mixed a variety of nationalities. There is a veritable "melting pot" of "all sorts and conditions of men," raising many problems of various kinds to be solved by this small section of country.

One result of this gathering of all tongues and nations has been, naturally, a somewhat slow development of the section. On the other hand, the development such as has been made has been of a very substantial character. As time progresses, marked characteristics stand out more and more prominently. If, on some occasions, there is somewhat of indifference manifested towards movements of general community interest that same indifference shows itself at another time in a solidity of purpose that indicates a development in permanent stability; if there be a difference of opinion that sometimes hinders a unanimity of thinking sufficient to prompt aggressive action, that same trait once it is aroused, because it brings to bear a combination of the thought of many men of differing minds, produces a public opinion decisive in action and positive in results. All of these local conditions, while acting at times as a deterrent to positive action of any sort, also indicates that in the

general refining process of the community "melting pot" there is slowly being ingrained into the life of the community many strong characteristics such as stand for a very valuable permanent community asset to the future citizenship.

An illustration of this is already noticeable in the religious activity of the community. In times past anything like corporate action among the various Christian bodies was well-nigh impossible. That was nothing peculiar to this particular community, being as is well known a thing common to the religious world irrespective of locality. Today, however, any civic or community problem requiring decisive action can readily summon the united support of different religious bodies. All the ministers of the county as well as leading men and women of the various religious bodies, are today among the ready and willing leaders in all phases of activity that make for community uplift. This is true not alone of matters distinctively religious, but also regarding matters that pertain more strictly to social conditions and general civic or moral welfare. The result is that there is always at hand a weighty influence of the best religious and moral thought of the community ever ready to aid in the religious, social, or civic advance of the people.

In such cordial relations between the pastors of different congregations, and the devotion to Christian ideals of the lay members thereof, lies one of the strong hopes of any community. It is such united effort combined with a conscientious retention of individual ideals, and a tolerance for difference of opinion in others, that is to help solve the great problem of the country church, and thus to bring full pressure to bear upon our rural sections of those spiritual forces that alone can preserve alive the social and civic righteousness of these communities. The decline of the country church is one of the most deplorable facts of the times. This decline probably marks one of the passing phases of the development of our national life, and yet it is one that is of vital import to the future. It is not the place of the writer to go into the cause of this decline, but in writing the history of any section such decline is seen to indicate a condition that cannot be overlooked. It is sufficient for the purpose of this record however, to note that happy condition which today is more or less universal throughout this section, and which indicates a broadening and deepening religious spirit such as manifests itself in a growing tendency towards religious co-operation between various groups of religious affiliations. It speaks well for the future.

And any chronicler of past events in this section must acknowledge

that notwithstanding many grave difficulties and a full complement of discouragements, the religious leaders of the past have been men of sterling worth and tried integrity of character. The evidence of the work of these men is amply seen today. Silently and slowly, without any too much encouragement, but with a persistence born of the religious spirit for which they stood, not only priest and minister of the past, but many of the lay folk also, have left their permanent impress upon the times in which they lived and thereby upon the future life of the section. And if they have differed in their ideals, today we note that that really meant to weave a thread of truth into the woof of the community life such as was to have its own peculiar meaning and value not only to the members of their own religious group but also to the social order as a whole.

CHAPTER XIII

CENTRES OF POPULATION

Spreading over so vast an area as 3,334 square miles, the future location at least of many widely separated centres of population was indicated early in the history of the county and from the initial blacksmith shop, store and postoffice, the settlements have grown or stagnated to meet the demands of the surrounding populations. Along the coast line, San Simeon, Cambria, Cayucos, Morro, Avila, Pismo and Oceano were the natural points of vantage as affording more or less favorable access to ocean transportation, their chief if not their only highway to the markets of the world. Shipping facilities were of course primitive. With the exception of Port San Luis Obispo, in a small bight of the bay of that name, there was no sufficient indentation in the coast line to afford protection against the winter storms. The small freighting vessels dropped anchor as closely as they could to the shore and the freight and passengers were handled by boats and lighters or sometimes by derricks that stretched a long arm out over the surf. Wharves were presently erected but many of them were slightly built and in time were swept away to be replaced by better located and more substantial structures. With increasing business, the towns have grown and are adequately supplied with the usual hotels, stores and shops, schools and churches, societies and fraternities. Cambria being some thirty-four miles from the county seat was one of the earliest settlements and controlling the trade and business of the northwest section of the county was for a long time second only to the Mission town in population and importance. It was practically the terminus of the road along the coast. Beyond it stretched far inland from the rocky and precipitous shore line and for many miles in width, an impassable mountain region. It was to skirt this hopeless barrier that Portola went eastward after journeying thus far on his original march of discovery. Here again we can note the far-reaching influence of the great world-war. For through this desolate land a distorted nightmare of gorge and precipice, the State of California, as a measure of defense against a possible invader, has ordered the con-

struction of a military road. It is hardly probable that for any reason less imperative than the safety of the country the road would ever have been built. But being haply deemed essential in time of war it will be highly appreciated in the piping times of peace. It will be a new Camino Real if it should not rather be named the Camino Portola in honor of the great discoverer who was the first to traverse it. It makes continuous, the road following closely the ocean shore from San Francisco to San Luis Obispo and valuable as a new artery for traffic it will afford a wonderfully attractive scenic drive throughout its whole extent. Aside from the business monopoly it enjoyed as the emporium of a great dairy and stockraising country and the supply point for the quicksilver mines in its vicinity, Cambria was fortunate in its beautiful location and surroundings. A striking feature was its forest of pines, found nowhere else in the county, and which from the earliest days and until importation by sea became fairly practicable, supplied the limited amount of timber and lumber used in the county. The rafters in the old Mission which still support its roof are of Cambria pine, shaped by the axes of the Indian workmen. As late as fifty years ago, the timbers and flooring of the Episcopal Church building, erected at that time in San Luis Obispo were made of Cambria pine and still remain intact and unimpaired a tribute to its lasting qualities.

The eastern part of the county awaited the advent of the Southern Pacific Railroad for any urban growth. San Miguel had existed for a century or more but as a Mission only. And when the evil days of the secularization came it practically vanished from the map. Abandonment, decay and intentional destruction did its work and for years only crumbling ruins marked the place which had once been so marvelously prosperous.

Although established twenty-five years after San Luis Obispo had been founded, it had grown to rival the older Mission in importance. It commanded a superior territory. But while the Mission had been practically destroyed and its great holdings had passed into private hands, the advantageous location invited settlement and the town speedily became and has continued to be a flourishing community. Eight miles south lies Paso Robles whose beginnings are pre-historic. Underlying the site of the city are vast deposits of hot mineral water, which in primeval days, boiled to the surface and formed mud springs. Tradition says that the aborigines regarded the mud as an infallible panacea for all the ills that flesh is heir to and came here in multitudes and from great distances to parboil

themselves in the mud baths. Their beliefs and practices have survived in the latter day populations but under somewhat different conditions. A half million dollar hotel houses the pilgrims for health and pleasure and the resort is one of the most noted of the kind on the coast. Aside from which the town has great advantages as a business point as is evinced by its steady increase in population. Templeton and Santa Margarita, the next stations on the Southern Pacific Road, were respectively called into being as the terminus for a time during the slow construction of that railroad and each had a couple of years' enjoyment of that distinction during which time enterprising real estate men availed themselves of the opportunity to lay out and sell an extensive array of town lots and secure a ready made population which became permanent and has remained so. South of the county seat, Arroyo Grande, now one of the three incorporated cities of the county, was a spontaneous growth, its marvelous soil and productiveness being compelling factors.

The county seat, from its favorable and central location, due to the prescience of its founder, Padre Serra, has maintained its predominance, politically and financially. It has about one-third of the population and casts about one-third of the votes of the county and the capital and business of the county is concentrated there. Incidentally much has already been said of the early history of the city and while its gradual evolution follows generally that of any other American municipality still the steps of its growth may have interest to the general reader. With the first material accessions of population came the problem of adequate water supply, one not easy of solution. Most cities are favored with adjacent lakes or rivers or artesian sources even in California. That consideration in fact has usually influenced the choice of location. Father Serra was attracted by the abundant water supply, the perennial streams flowing either side of his chosen site and the numerous springs in the vicinity. And the provision which so ample for the needs of the mission proved adequate for it and for the small population which gathered around it for a full century thereafter. For it was only in 1872 the centennial of the Mission, that in American fashion, a franchise was secured to provide water for the town. The demand was limited as yet. Four years before that date, it is of record, the population within the square mile granted to the budding municipality in lieu of the four square leagues to which as an ancient pueblo the city was rightfully entitled, was but 600. But those pioneers of the early '70s were building for the future and with excellent judgment. The census of 1880 showed a population within the township lines of

3,754 and water had become the great desideratum. An early achievement of the Mission Fathers was the construction of an acequia or irrigating ditch for the benefit of their orchards and gardens, taking the water from the San Luis Obispo Creek. The later purveyors of water for the growing city have followed their example only extending their effort to meet the increasing demand. The stream meanders down the Cuesta Canyon before traversing the city and gathers its floods from that extensive water shed and the abundant rainfall if it could be stored would supply the wants of a great city. But there are difficulties. The rains sweep down the steep mountain sides, thinly covered with soil or vegetation, swell the streams mightily for a few hours on their rapid flight to the ocean and the natural and artificial reservoirs retain comparatively little of them. So far, however, the storage has been sufficient for the city's necessities. The enterprising citizens who began the task struggled manfully with it for many years but finally transferred their rights and properties to the city for a reasonable consideration. With water supplied, a sewer system became practicable and much agitation therefor ensued. For a time the creek economically served in that capacity, being providentially or diabolically, according to the standpoint of the critic, located with reference to such service. But the creek was not always a roaring flood and when in the rainless months it dwindled to a trickling stream, its incapacity became painfully apparent. The problem was a serious one and engaged the attention of the authorities for years but finally was effectively solved by the adoption of the plans of Col. G. B. Waring. That distinguished engineer, whose great reputation gained in like work in Memphis, Havana, and other large cities, still survives, chanced to be in the state and greatly to the credit of the city fathers of that day they secured his services. Colonel Waring's plans were based upon the exclusion of the storm waters from the sewers. The custom had generally prevailed and is not yet obsolete to use the sewers as conduits for the rains, the washings of the streets and as the general receptacle for rubbish and refuse of all kinds in addition to the sewage proper and to conveniently carry out the idea, easy access to the sewers was provided by innumerable openings, every street corner being supplied therewith and many other places. As sewers rapidly filled up under this system, they had to be of large size and substantial material and required constant and costly labor to keep them serviceable. Waring proposed iron pipes, of capacity limited to the amount of sewage proper they were intended to convey and receiving nothing except from house

connections. At convenient intervals along the sewer lines, flush tanks were provided which worked automatically, discharging periodically a calculated volume of water into the pipes, giving a constant added impetus to the flow of sewage to its destination. This ultimate deposit is in septic tanks, aerating beds, etc., located at a lower elevation beyond the town limits. The system seems mechanically perfect and is an abiding monument to the skill and ingenuity of the gifted designer.

Built chiefly of wood and with an always limited water supply, San Luis Obispo, in its earlier days of rapid construction suffered frequently from fires, but, by good fortune chiefly, none were widespread. Energetic and enthusiastic firemen usually succeeded in confining the destruction to the building attacked. Hotels seemed to have been the favorite prey of the flames. The records show seventeen or more destroyed by fire and although most of them were cheaply built, two at least, the Andrews and the Ramona were quite imposing. The frequent fires occasioned much apprehension and enforced strenuous efforts for protection. The citizens have viewed with great satisfaction and relief the progressive steps taken in that direction. But while the city points with pride to its "triple-combination engine and chemical hose auto; its combination chemical engine and hose cart" and other up-to-date paraphernalia, its calm appreciation is not comparable to the enjoyment the town experienced in the acquisition and possession of its first steam fire engine. That was in 1889. Somewhat appalled by the magnitude of the investment (it cost \$5,000!), facing more or less opposition, and a probable hole in the treasury, the city fathers bought the machine. It was a "Silsby Rotary," it was proudly claimed, understood to be the finest procurable at the time of its capacity. It was really a powerful machine and proved its worth in many fierce fire fights in the years that followed and is still serviceable. It was quite a dazzling creation, a towering mass of nickel plate, which its obsequious attendants kept polished to the last degree. But the crowning decorative feature was the team of horses purchased for its propulsion. This was a magnificent pair of young Percherons, exactly matched, whose perfection would have delighted the heart of Rosa Bonheur. They were bred in the vicinity from imported stock of the noblest pedigree, wonderfully intelligent, and trained and handled by their driver, a notable horseman, they speedily learned their business and from the first tap of the bell to their volcanic burst from the engine house was a record number of seconds. The fire itself became quite a secondary matter to the crowd

that ran to "watch the engine come out" and to see the superb team career along at full gallop, the massive machine swaying and tossing like a toy at their heels, the driver lashed to his seat and the black smoke pouring from the stack. It was the custom of the firemen of that day to have an annual "benefit," a theatrical entertainment, staged by local talent, the play depicting episodes in the lives of the firemen. The star performance, the event of the evening was the advent of the big team, "Frank" and "Rowdy." The horses would come thundering on the stage, dragging their engine and stand at the footlights gazing around at the yelling, uproarious crowded audience as if they quite understood and thoroughly enjoyed the situation. The theatre was well adapted for the event, the stage being nearly level with the ground in the rear. The building had been erected by popular subscription as a pavilion for the holding of agricultural fairs. The stage was large and strongly built and the auditorium was of good dimensions. For many years the pavilion served for all public gatherings, theatrical, political and social. Distinguished politicians spoke from its stage and famous actors appeared there. But nothing had been done to beautify its interior. It was painfully bare and barn-like. Our citizens did not suffer on that account but their pride received quite a jolt when a noted actress who had condescended to visit us, and had not been too well received and who it may be said was more noted for her pulchritude than for her dramatic ability was ungenerous enough to comment derisively on our Thespian temple, on her return to the Eastern states. Perhaps it recalled unpleasantly the early barn-storming period of her career. But the old time-honored structure was after a time fated to abandonment. It was supplanted by a modern building which left nothing to be desired, which was erected by the local lodge of "Elks." San Luis Obispo from its early days was numerously supplied with fraternal organizations. From its isolated position it had to depend for recreation and entertainment upon local effort. Political campaigns brought occasional spell-binders and traveling shows, circuses and theatrical troupes were more common than in these latter days. There was more or less private hospitality but the residences for the most part were not designed for large gatherings and domestic service was a difficult problem. All of which doubtless contributed to the multiplication of lodges and having membership in several of them, the "joiner" was assured of constant opportunity for human companionship. The Odd Fellows were the pioneers but were rapidly followed by Masons of all sorts, Foresters of America and Independent Order of Foresters, Elks, Eagles and Moose, Druids and

Red Men, Woodmen and Workmen, Knights Templar, Knights of Pythias and Knights of Columbus, Chosen Friends, Royal Arcanum and Fraternal Brotherhood, U. P. E. C., I. D. E. S. and Dania, Native Sons and Grand Army of the Republic. If there are other orders they were probably present. The wives and daughters of the community exhibited a like interest in lodge gatherings and while some of the lodges included both sexes in its membership the separate organizations of the fair sex were numerous. Among them were the Eastern Star, Rebekahs, Women of Woodcraft, U. P. P. E. C. Native Daughters, Pythian Sisters and Women's Relief Corps besides Civic clubs, Book clubs, Whist clubs and others. All these lodges prospered as a general thing, retained and increased their membership and with a certain frugality laid up some treasure for a day of need. While not unmindful of the avowed charitable and benevolent objects for which they claimed to exist still poverty was rare and opportunity for benevolent assistance infrequent and several of the lodges from their accumulated dues were able to build and own their lodge houses. Among them were the Odd Fellows, Masons, Elks and Knights of Columbus. The lodge of Elks had a material advantage over the others. By the tenets of the order it monopolized the territory half way to Salinas on the north and to Santa Barbara on the south and its membership was drawn from that very considerable area and besides it emphasized the entertainment of its members to a greater degree than other fraternities. The ambition of the lodge grew with its increasing roster and a handsome building was erected only to be torn down in a few years as it became inadequate and upon its site the present structure took its place, a notable one from several points of view. It is a beautiful edifice, chaste and elegant in design and would adorn a location of prominence in a large city. Its lodge room is one of the finest on the coast; its club rooms and various apartments are large and well-appointed and it is richly furnished throughout. But the special pride of the lodge is the theatre which occupies a considerable part of the building. It has a seating capacity of 1,000 and is very correctly planned and finely decorated and equals in all respects theatres of the same size in larger cities. The townsfolk find great satisfaction in it and in the flattering comments of visitors, theatrical and other. But it is the more remarkable as illustrating the lodge spirit referred to. Here is the finest and most costly building in the little town (it cost about \$125,000) erected with no prospect or expectation of adequate financial benefit, but merely to gratify the social instincts of the members of the order. In large cities, men

of great wealth have luxurious club houses as they have any other accessory of fortune. But the members of a country lodge are not usually overburdened with lucre and by force of circumstances are generally, like Mrs. Gilpin, "of a frugal mind." The Elks' Lodge Building is a monument to the bond of fraternity that delights in labor "for the good of the order" rather than for individual gain. Proportionate to their material strength other lodges, as has been said, have in the same spirit built their homes, adding materially to the improvement of the city, notably the Masonic order which runs a close second to the Elks with a \$75,000 investment. Of late years a number of modern business blocks have been erected. The present generation found the city built of wood and, as far as the business section goes will have left it of brick. The public buildings were considerable achievements in their day and are still sufficient for their purposes but have lost their preeminence. The Public Library had quite a struggle for existence and for many years failed to enlist the interest of the general public. A heterogeneous and polyglot population had little use for books and the project waited the coming of a more appreciative class for success. Many were the schemes to create and increase the library fund. Ultimately money enough was accumulated by gift or otherwise to secure at least a permanent home, a twenty year lease of adequate quarters being purchased. Books began to accumulate by purchase and contribution from private collections. Then recourse was had to the good genius of libraries, the philanthropic Mr. Carnegie and by his prompt assistance, a substantial and commodious building was erected, and it being at last recognized by the authorities as a proper object for public support a small tax therefor was included in the annual budget. With the services of a trained librarian and the supervision of a board of directors appointed by the city trustees, the library has become a very popular institution. It has now some 10,000 volumes and a patronage that finds the supply much too limited. The changed attitude of the public in that regard evidences in some degree the change in the population itself, an approach to homogeneity, an effect of the "melting pot," the assimilation to the American pattern and the Californian mould, of its original constituent elements drawn from so many different environments and with such widely varied racial characteristics. Immigration, at least from foreign countries, has greatly diminished in later years and many of those sturdy fortune-seekers, who left their distant birthlands to serve in the building of this newer civilization have passed away. Even for those of them who still remain with us, the days of their youth is a fading

memory, to their descendants it is only a tradition. Even to a greater degree than other parts of our country, this section of it is becoming a land of "Native Sons." The new generations are rapidly coming into their inheritance. With but few exceptions, native talent supplies our professional men, doctors, lawyers and judges, fills our offices, civil and political and controls our business communities.

Taken as a whole, considering our urban settlements with reference to their physical conditions and the intelligence and character of their populations, they may be said to have "arrived" and that they compare favorably with any other American communities of like size and environment. The process has been long-continued and gradual. As is obvious from statistics of expenditure and indebtedness of the municipal corporations throughout the country, patient waiting upon the slow processes of Nature fails to satisfy this latter day generation. Time was when only village conditions were demanded or expected in a village even although by virtue of numbers it had attained the dignity of a corporation. But times have changed. Waiting has gone out of fashion. Sleepy, old towns, plodding contentedly on are seized upon by demoniac heralds of progress and are hustled into conformity with the standards of the day. If a new town is projected it must come forth full-panoplied, like Minerva, with no preliminary era of growth vouchsafed. Just as the schoolboy of today begins where Isaac Newton or his latest successor in scientific discovery left off, our latest Californian cities seem to have been set down in their appointed place, ready made, complete in all details and provided with all modern conveniences, a sort of Aladdin's lamp performance. No such magical vision has as yet astonished the natives of this corner of the world but our most recently established centre of population is not without a suggestion at least of the kind. This is the creation of the new Atascadero Colony, a proposition which involves the speedy if not instant transformation, at all events in a practically negligible period of time of a cattle ranch of some thousands of acres into a veritable city, having its municipal centre, miles of perfected avenues traversing its wide area in all directions and on its subdivisions of generous dimensions, beautiful residences, picturesque, individual and particularly modern and up-to-date. Except for the trees and shrubbery, Nature declines to be hurried, there are no beginnings, no intermediate stages. The usual cross-road store, postoffice, blacksmith and butcher shop, vague promises of a possible future, appear only as departments in a great building of steel and reinforced concrete. A massive structure of

like magnitude houses what represents the local newspaper where a great force of men and women, with batteries of linotypes and great presses and binderies, all the latest perfected devices in the art preservative, rival the foremost metropolitan publishing houses in the character and multiplicity of the work accomplished and in securing world-wide publicity. The "little red schoolhouse" appears as an edifice of like pretensions, presaging educational facilities of unlimited extent, and in what might be considered the suburban adjuncts to this marvelous community are vast expanses of orchards and cultivated areas and on its further limit on the ocean front easily and quickly accessible are the beaches and surf of the Pacific with all the attractions of a fashionable resort. Commensurate with the ambitions of the founders is the extent of the domain of the community. It comprises over 23,000 acres of land, a princely possession.

Except as a speculative venture, the acquisition of great tracts for future profit, the millionaire class have failed to appreciate this county as a field for investment. In other sections, more particularly the southern part of the state, the gilded globe-trotter provides himself with a gorgeous bungalow for occasional occupancy just as he has a villa on the Riviera or a lodge in the Adirondacks. He is probably not acquainted with his neighbor and does not care to be. His interest in the country is confined to those measures that make for a pleasurable environment, fine roads and beautiful residences. But the descendants of the Argonauts regard these newcomers, climbing over the wall, as accessions of doubtful value. To them, "California" is a people rather than a locality. The new injection is to them something of an infection. As one recent writer, somewhat unkindly but not incorrectly puts it, it is "a transplanted hunk of the Middle West, a mixture of nice old gentlemen and ladies who have worked all their lives and earned the right to play around among the orange blossoms." San Luis Obispo is selfmade; her wealth is of her own creation and her people manifest much content and satisfaction with the work of their hands.

The Biblical worthy whose idea of happiness was that neither poverty nor wealth should be his portion might here share the common lot and find the fruition of his desires. The poor are here, "ye have them always with you" but it is the accident of Nature and not the defeat in a hopeless struggle for existence, and it never goes unaided. If there is no cumbrous wealth there is no want. There are no inclemencies. It is a land of sunshine but the heat is never oppressive, of abundant rains in their season but no winter desolation.

It is the Land of the Happy Medium.

VENTURA COUNTY

VENTURA COUNTY

CHAPTER I

EARLIEST HISTORY

That section of Southern California now known as Ventura county, particularly where the first settlement was made, at what is now San Buenaventura, the county seat, in the beginning had more than one name. Indeed, there were no less than three names given the locality before the advent of Father Junipero Serra, the Franciscan founder of the Mission church.

To begin with the Indians of the neighborhood called the place Zucu. What the meaning of this word is has never been learned. The Indian tribes in California were small and there was a wide diversity in the languages of the several tribes, and tracing the meaning of Indian words has always puzzled those who delve into such things.

The expedition under Don Rodriguez called the place Pueblo de las Canoas. And later, the overland expedition of Gaspar Portola, traveling from San Diego to locate Monterey, named the place Asuncion de Nuestra Senora. The latter found the native Indians busy at boat-making and reported that many of them took to the sea and traveled the channel waters between the mainland and the islands.

It was Father Serra who gave the name San Buenaventura to the location. This was in honor of the Seraphic Doctor and friend of Saint Francis, the founder of the Order of Friars Minor.

From the time of the founding of the mission may be traced the beginning of Ventura county. This was on March 31, 1782. Though the section at the time and for many years afterwards, up to 1872, was still a part of Santa Barbara county, the real history of that part of California known as Ventura county began with the Mission and the advent of the first pioneers of the county, whose descendants figured so prominently in the very earliest history of the county.

It had from the beginning been in the mind of Father Serra to establish the mission at this point among the first. His idea was to establish first the San Diego mission, then that at Monterey, and



SAN BUENAVENTURA BETWEEN 1830 AND 1840

The first picture made of San Buenaventura, showing the first mission church in the right foreground. The picture is from Alfred Robinson's "Life in California," and was made in the early thirties.

Robinson was supercargo of the brig Pilgrim, on which Dana spent "Two Years Before the Mast."

the third was to be the mission at this place. For that purpose he had brought with him the bells for the church here, the altar paraphernalia and all the essentials in the first expedition. Just why he desired this is not known, but it is certain he contemplated a chain of missions along the whole coast, with San Diego the beginning at the south and Monterey at the extreme northern end, making this place the center of the chain, and thence working both ways in his undertaking. It would be the wise plan, as then he would never be far from a base of supplies. The distances were long and dangerous because of the hostile Indian tribes and travel was slow—usually on foot. There were no roads and few trails or pathways through the rugged mountain sections.

San Buenaventura mission was the next to the last established by this pioneer priest. He was nearing the end, was old and enfeebled from illness, and became very sick while engaged in building the mission here and had to leave the work and go to Monterey for treatment before the building was completed.

The chief reason for delay in the building of the mission here was fear of the Indians, who were of a superior type and jealous of any encroachment on their domain.

The founder was assisted by Fathers Benito and Cambon in his first work undertaken here. The first mission was no more than a shed of boughs erected at a point at the southeast corner of the mission gardens, at what is now the southwest corner of Meta and Palm streets. It was here, after the planting of the cross on the hills, where now stands the cross raised September 9, 1912, by the E. C. O. Club and Chamber of Commerce of this city, that the adobe walls of the first mission were erected.

This first mission was not so large as the present church building, nor so strong. It had to be abandoned later and the more durable edifice was begun and finished. Its walls were undermined by flood waters from the Ventura river during a freshet and it was no longer considered as safe. Church services were held in the open air and in improvised sheds, the bells being hung in the trees during the building of the larger and stronger church on the higher ground selected for it.

THE PRESENT MISSION CHURCH

The present church was begun in 1801 and dedicated September 9, 1809. The regular work of the priests in charge, in bringing the Indians to the faith then proceeded, but there were many drawbacks attending these first efforts of these patient workers.

NAMING OF CASITAS

In 1812 came a disastrous earthquake which did much damage to the church buildings. The facade and tower had to be rebuilt. This took time and besides, frightened the Indians. While the church was being repaired quarters were sought further inland. A temporary chapel was erected at the mouth of the Casitas Pass. The chapel was called Santa Gertrude. There adobe buildings were erected and huts for the Indians. The many little houses erected gave the name Casitas, meaning "little houses" to the locality.

After the Indians had gotten over their fear because of the earthquake, work on the repair of the present mission was prosecuted with vigor and the church was soon again in condition. It was a substantial structure, and its having been in use to the present day proves this conclusively. The walls were of stone and burnt brick, the floor of brick, and this brick floor still exists beneath the present wood floor, the timbers, brought from the Santa Paula canyon, the Santa Ana and Ojai, were of the best oak. The raised pulpit was beautifully carved and the handsome altar was brought from Mexico.

BRING WATER FROM THE MOUNTAINS

A splendid system of irrigation was established, a stone and cement aqueduct of over six miles in length being put in along the hillsides to bring water from the Ventura river and San Antonio creek. The water was carried to a stone reservoir which still stands on the hillside just below the Hillstreet school. This reservoir was called the Caballo, getting its name from a stone horse's head from which the water gushed and was distributed over the little mission village and carried through the mission garden in walled ditches.

THE MISSION GARDEN

The mission garden was itself a famous affair of the kind in the olden days, judging by the slight evidences left of it even to this day. It contained in all about seventeen acres, extending from near the corner of Oak and Palm along Main westward to where the Ventura avenue comes into the main thoroughfare. Thence it proceeded southward toward the beach to Meta street, eastward from there to Palm. It took in the greater part of four blocks, including the streets which traverse them. As late as 1876 parts

of the walls, which were of adobe and eight feet in height, mounted with tiling to shed the rain, were still standing.

In this vast inclosure the mission priests planted all kinds of trees and shrubs, seeds and plants and roots having been brought from Spain and Mexico. It is only a few years since the last of the English walnut trees were cut out, with fig and olive trees, to make room for streets and houses after the plat was made for building lots. A few of the old original olive trees still stand in front of the former courthouse, the site of which was part of the mission garden and was donated by the Catholic Bishop for county purposes. The olive trees are still heavy yielders. The two palms on Junipero street, near the courthouse, were within the gardens. There were three of them in the group originally and pictures of these are extant, taken before the third tree was blown down in the seventies. These palms have been celebrated in song and story. They are the especial care now of the Native Daughters of the Golden West of San Buenaventura. The order has fenced the plot in which the trees stand and have parked the same and care for the old trees carefully. It was from these palms that the town got its name, the "Palm City."

CHURCH A RICH ONE

The missions of California waxed rich in their earlier days and after the Indians had been largely brought within the fold or conquered, and San Buenaventura mission was among the richest of the entire chain of missions and it was frequently called upon in lean years in other sections to help out the other missions. In 1820 it is recorded that Mexico owed the San Buenaventura mission the sum of \$35,170, but there is no record that it was ever repaid. Mexico had purchased supplies from the mission, including a cargo of hemp among other things and besides was in arrears in stipends to the fathers in the sum of \$6,200. The missions sold vast supplies of products to the home government.

In 1825 the mission owned 37,000 head of cattle 600 head of horses, 200 yoke of working oxen, 500 mules, 30,000 sheep, 200 goats, they had a thrifty orchard producing heavily of fruits of all kinds, \$35,000 worth of foreign goods and \$25,000 in silver and gold coin. The church ornaments, vestments and clothing were valued at \$61,000. Cattle at that time were worth about \$5 per head, horses \$10 and sheep \$2. But in 1831, the property, owing to secularization, had shrunk enormously in value. The entire pop-

ulation at the time was but 731 people, mostly of the Spanish, Mexican and Indian and the mixture, and this population was largely gathered immediately about the mission. The vast section of country now known as Ventura county was given over to grazing and there was scarcely a hut in the whole country. The productions of that small part which was cultivated showed of wheat 1,750 bushels, corn 500 bushels, beans 400 bushels, barley 2,000 bushels. This product all belonged to the mission. In the first year following seculari-



SAN BUENAVENTURA MISSION, VENTURA

zation the mission claimed but 4,000 cattle, 300 horses, 60 mules, 3,000 sheep; no hogs were listed.

MISSION BUILDINGS

The mission buildings were most extensive and including the church itself there was a great square entirely surrounded by one-story adobes. This extended for over 200 feet eastward from the church along Main street, thence northward to the hill, thence eastward and connecting with the church at the rear. The main entrance was on the eastern side, where the Anacapa hotel now faces Palm street. Within this square of building were all kinds of workshops and working rooms for the Indians and the inmates. The inclosure was built for protection and for defense from hostile Indians, and it is of record that the mission was besieged on more than one occasion by outside tribes of Indians who sought to over-

come the missions and carry away the Indian women and girls under the care of the priests.

The Indians at Mupu creek and on the Piru and those in Santa Paula canyon were always particularly hostile to the mission and the priests and they were warlike and dangerous. It is said that the soldiers stationed at the mission never dared to pursue these Indians, when they made a raid on the stock, any further inland than to Santa Paula creek.

STORY OF MATILIJA'S DAUGHTER

There is a tradition that the Spanish soldiers at the mission on one occasion exterminated an entire tribe of Sulphur Mountain Indians, and that on another the Indians of the Matilija attacked the mission in great force under command of the chief, Matilija, in order to take from the mission fathers the daughter of the chief, who was said to have been held at the mission against her will or adverse to the desires of Olana, her lover. The story goes that the girl was captured, but that Spanish and Mexican soldiers from the mission overtook the Indians near the mouth of Matilija canyon and in a pitched battle killed all the Indians and wounded the lover, who afterwards was found dying in the mountains above Matilija springs, by the devoted girl, who, after his death, dug a grave there for him and buried him. A cross marks the spot now and it is pointed out to visitors to the canyon, a rugged mountain pass through which flows the Ventura river. It is said the Indian girl was found dead on the shallow grave she had made for her lover. The romantic story has been handed down for many years and was put into verse some twenty years ago under the title:

AMATIL'S CROSS

Alone with her love on the mountain,
 Amatil, the last of her race,
 Is watching the ebb of life's fountain
 And the pallor of death slowly trace
 Its lines o'er Olana's wan face.

Sun and star, star and sun have passed over
 Her head while her vigil she kept,
 And mumbled her prayer for her lover,
 Nor heeded the wolf when he crept
 Anear him who fitfully slept.

SANTA BARBARA, SAN LUIS OBISPO

Far below her she hears the mad river,
Plunging heedlessly on to the sea,
O'er boulders, through rushes aquiver—
But she recks not its wild revelry—
It is mocking her grief in its glee.

Dry is her eye and her moaning
Ceased when the sun's slanting bars
Grew dim in the gather of gloaming
And left her alone 'neath the stars—
Alone with her dead 'neath the stars.

Just one cry from her heart for her lover,
And an echo comes up through the dark
From an owl or a pitiless night-bird—
And the rocky recesses ahark
To the prowling coyote's sharp bark.

When the day came she buried her lover,
High piling the earth and the stones;
The hungry birds wheeling above her
Care nought what the prayer she intones—
They'd leave little of all but the bones.

No thought in her heart at the ending—
But the wish to keep far, far away
Wild things evil spirits are sending;
And plead with the good as she may,
They come, and to rend, night and day.

Day and night, night and day, growing bolder;
Are the dark, silent birds overhead
In league with the wolf and the soldier,
In league 'gainst the quick and the dead?
Comes no help for the helpless and dead?

In the waters below float the shadows
Of vultures that sail o'er the crest
Of the mountain—they're watching a watcher
Who's prone with the earth—breast to breast.
Matilija's daughter's at rest.

INDIAN HOSTILITY

The plan at the missions of shutting up the Indian girls when they arrived at maturity was one of the greatest causes of insurrections among the Indians and the desire of those on the outside was to capture and carry away the maidens. One of these insurrections is said to have occurred as late as 1840 and it is recorded of this that the attack was made on a Sunday morning when there was a larger attendance of Indians than usual. So large a number was on hand that it excited the suspicion of the priests, but they were not prepared when the Indians started the rush. It is stated that at the time one of the Spaniards on guard at the door put the whole crowd to flight by a quick stroke of his dagger. This man was Raymundo Olivas, who had been given the San Miguel rancho as a grant, the tract now known as the Dixie Thompson ranch, which adjoins San Buenaventura on the east. At the very first intimation of a rush Olivas was quicker than the Indians and rushed at them with a drawn dagger, right in the church, stabbing one of the attacking party in the neck. This sudden onrush disconcerted the Indians and they were all put to flight.

A niece of Luis Frank, the last of the Saticoy tribe of Indians, related in 1880 the story of an insurrection she witnessed in 1834. A great number of hostile Indians gathered in the willows across the Ventura river and threatened the existence of the mission. The soldiers had some big guns for those days, a few old muzzle-loaders, and these were taken on the hill behind the mission church, and fired at the Indians, but without shot, as it was the policy of the good priests to do no more harm than possible. But the medicine men of the hostiles told the Indians that they had bewitched the guns and they could do no harm. Also, the medicine men told the hostiles that they had put a spell on attacking Indians and that small guns nor big could do them no harm. Then the hostiles attacked and were about to capture the mission when the domestic Indians, or those who had been living with the priests, rushed out with war-paint on. At first it was thought they had revolted and joined the wild Indians, but they soon put the latter to flight. None were killed in the affray and only a few were wounded.

OLD CHURCH ALTERED

The old mission church has been greatly changed by the tearing away of all the buildings except the church proper. These build-

ings were in comparatively good shape in the seventies, but in the eighties, under direction of Father Rubio, then resident priest, the buildings were razed.

RECORDS INTACT

There are still extant the records of the births and deaths and marriages at the mission from the very beginning. These are beautifully written and in a splendid state of preservation and well cared for by Father Grogan, who has presided over the destinies of the mission for the past twenty years.

The first marriage ceremony performed at the church was on August 8, 1782, by Father Francisco Dumet, the parties being Alexander Sotomayor of Fuerta, Mexico, and Maria Concepcion Martiel of Alamos, Sonora, Mexico.

The first baptism was that of Jose Crecensio Valdez, son of Eugenio Valdez Español, April 27, 1782.

THE CEMETERY

Lying immediately west of the old church is the first burying ground of the mission, where all burials of the faithful, up to the early seventies, were made. The lot is no more than 100 feet square, yet it is estimated no less than 3,850 bodies were interred there. In the earlier days, wrapped in mats or cloths the bodies soon decayed and made room for more burials.

The bodies of the priests who died at the mission were buried under the altar, within the church itself. The bodies of four priests are interred there, these being Father Vicente Santa Maria, who died July 16, 1806, and whose remains were removed to the church the day it was dedicated; Father Jose Señan, who died August 24, 1823; Father Jose Suñer, who died January 13, 1831, and one other priest, of whose death the record was mislaid nor could his name be learned according to authority from an early historian.

SECULARIZATION CHANGES ALL

The missions waxed rich and their richness excited the cupidity of the crown and a decree was passed in 1813 by the Spanish cortes confiscating the American mission property in Upper California, but the decree was not confirmed for seven years, and then the enactment was delayed twelve years longer, at the end of which time an

edict was issued by the Congress of Mexico, on May 25, 1832, whereby "the executive was empowered to rent out all the mission property for a period of seven years, the proceeds to be paid into the national treasury."

This was the consummation of what is known as the secularization of the missions. The mission chapels were made into parish churches, and the fathers asked to become parish priests. The Indians might obtain a small allotment of land upon which they were to become self-supporting. The impossibility of reclaiming a whole nation from barbarity in fifty years is evident, writes Mrs. Forbes, the most observant student of mission history, yet this is what the Spanish and Mexican official expected the Franciscan friars to do in the case of these Californian Indians. They chose to consider the Indians as capable, in one generation, of becoming self-supporting, self-reliant civilized citizens—an utter impossibility with any people.

Jurisdiction over the mission buildings and over the Indians was taken from the padres, or priests and vested in a commissioner or agent of the Mexican government. The Indians were turned adrift; the houses and churches they had built, the orchards and vineyards they had planted, the herds and flocks they had tended were theirs no longer.

INDIANS TURNED ADRIFT

Disappointed, discouraged and disconsolate, the Indians returned to the mountains or roamed from rancheria to rancheria, bereft of a guiding hand or a controlling interest. In less than a decade eleven of the grand buildings had been sold for debt, the herds decimated and the Indians for whom all this work had been done were gone. This was called secularization. The scheme was disastrous and proved to be the total disintegration of the mission system.

LIFE AT THE MISSION

The life at the missions, when all were free from the political influences of the parent country was simple in the extreme. At daybreak the Angelus bell rang for prayers and holy mass, after which came breakfast of ground barley. After breakfast all joined in some work until noontime, when atole (barley), was served in different forms, together with mutton or beef. Meat was generally

plentiful at the missions, secured from the great herds of cattle and sheep. Occasionally beans were given instead of the atole. Milk, plentiful, was the diet of the sick and the aged. After the noon meal there was a rest or siesta for an hour or so and then labor was resumed until evening, at about 5 o'clock. During the summer the field laborers were furnished with a little vinegar, which was considered a luxury. For the evening meal pinole was served. This was made from the pinole or nut of the pine tree and was a particularly favorite dish with the Indians. The neophytes were permitted to gather and store nuts for their own use and wild berries as well.

Food for the day was distributed by the mavera to each individual or family, the young men taking theirs to the pozolera to be prepared, and the married men taking theirs to be eaten with their families. The dress of the men was a shirt, trousers and a blanket, though the alcaldes or chiefs of the gangs of workmen generally wore the complete Spanish costume. The women dressed as the Mexican peasant woman do today, with skirts, bodice and shawl.

The wealth of the missions lay largely in surplus grains and breadstuffs, oil, hemp, wine, hides, tallow, vegetables, fruits and live-stock. The missions supplied the soldiers at the presidios with necessary articles of food. The Indians of the missions were frequently from many different tribes, but generally they lived together in perfect harmony and the constant increase in the number of converts proved that the management of the priests, both spiritual and temporal, was successful, and the conditions were satisfactory to the Indians.

THE CROSS ON THE HILL

It was the custom of the early priests, in founding a Mission church, to plant a cross on some eminence overlooking the section and the proposed church. Besides being an ensign of the faith it served as a beacon for ships at sea which traveled the coast waters on visits to the missions, and it served, too, as a guide to those approaching the locality by land.

Such a cross was erected at San Buenaventura, on the hills just north of the town and at an elevation of some 800 feet. The cross was made of pine timbers said to have been brought from the Santa Paula canyon, 16 miles in the interior. The first cross was erected in 1782, but fell in a storm and was re-erected. Again it fell on November 2, 1875. No attention was paid to it on this occasion and after falling it vanished entirely.

Then until September 9, 1912, there was no cross. During the summer of that year, however, some thoughtful people got together and resolved to restore the cross. The E. C. O. Club, an enterprising women's club, took charge of the matter and with the active aid of the local Chamber of Commerce the cross was replaced on the spot where had stood the first cross, the site being still well remembered.

The timbers for the present cross, a gigantic affair 26 feet in height, were secured from Santa Paula canyon, as was the timber for the first cross, and dragged to the hilltop and the cross erection was celebrated on Admission day, September 9, 1912.

A large crowd of people repaired to the hilltop and celebrated the occasion with an appropriate program of exercises, music being furnished by the St. Aloysius band of Santa Barbara.

The procession was formed in front of the old Mission church and the march to the hilltop begun. T. J. Donovan acted as master of ceremonies. This was the program:

Raising of the cross by descendants of the San Buenaventura Indians.

Blessing the cross by the Franciscan fathers of Santa Barbara.

Address by Hon. John G. Mott of Los Angeles.

Original poem by John S. McGroarty, author of the Mission Play.

Presenting the cross to the city by Mrs. C. G. Bartlett, president of the E. C. O. Club.

Acceptance by Mayor McGuire of the Ventura City Council.

Remarks by Hon. W. E. Shepherd of the Ventura County Pioneers.

Solo—The Rosary: Mrs. J. J. MacGregor of Buena Ventura Parlor, No. 95, N. D. G. W.

The Committee on Direction was: Mrs. C. G. Bartlett, Mrs. R. N. Haydon, Mrs. M. F. Murphy, Mrs. James Mack, Miss Pearl Foster, Mrs. Frank Sifford, Charles P. Daly, John A. Barry, T. J. Donovan, Sol N. Sheridan.

The E. C. O. Club was organized in May, 1908, in honor of Mrs. Ella Comstock Orr.

Since the erection of the cross there have since been held Easter service there each Easter morning, when the faithful and devout of all denominations climb the hills before daylight and with song and prayer hail the dawning of the morning.

CHAPTER II

COMING OF THE AMERICANS

FREMONT'S COMING

It was in January, 1847, that Fremont left Santa Barbara, where he had had little trouble, and headed down the coast for the mission of San Buenaventura. Trouble had been anticipated here, for it was arranged that the ship *Cyane*, from Monterey, a part of the Sloat fleet, should meet him at Rincon point to reinforce him. It was expected that a stout resistance would be made to his advance at that place, which had always been considered a point of vantage. In the numerous petty revolutions in California this place had always offered a stubborn battle-ground for the contending factions because of the sea and mountains coming so close together. But no enemy put in an appearance and Fremont marched past without opposition. And little appeared, though some sixty or seventy horsemen from the mission met Fremont a few miles up the beach who seemed to dispute progress, but they retired as Fremont pressed onward. A few shots were fired from cannon and an occasional round shot is picked up now and then in the neighborhood which are said to be of those fired by Fremont, but there could not have been much firing because there was such slight resistance. It is recorded that Fremont reached the mission without trouble. It is said he made bonfires of the record, but this is not borne out by the facts, for the chief records are intact and among the best of any preserved at any of the missions.

OLD SAN BUENAVENTURA

What Fremont found was the first San Buenaventura, the original town in all its ancient attractiveness, and it must have been attractive in those days with its grouping of the picturesque adobes about the old church. It extended then from the mission to the Ventura river, with the eastern outpost the old mission itself, then surrounded with its numerous thick-walled buildings. Main street,

on each side, was lined with the residences of the old original families—the owners, largely of the big ranches on which fed the numerous herds of cattle and sheep. The mission was the very center of the whole social life of the entire section. There were few people outside excepting the herders and shearers and caretakers of the flocks.

There are still a few of the old adobes left and a few of the old families have left their descendants to tell about the old mission town and its many beautiful and romantic attractions. From Luis Arellanes and his wife, now residents of this place, born in Santa Barbara over 73 years ago, and who have resided in this place nearly all their lives, there comes a story of those earlier days, when the mission town was intact and when the heads of the first families were still living. The narrator names the houses and families that in the halcyon days made up San Buenaventura.



VENTURA BUSINESS CENTER IN 1860

This photograph kindly loaned by Mrs. Andrea Figueroa de Arellanes, (formerly Andrea Figueroa de Constancia), is an enlargement by Mr. Brewster of a small photograph taken of the building in the South-west corner of Main and Figueroa Streets as they existed in 1863, the old adobe in the foreground, fronting on Figueroa and the other buildings fronting on "El Camino Real" to Santa Barbara, now our West Main street.

The palm trees in the distance (when there were three trees)

being the same palms now in the garden of the Native Daughters Improvement Club, on the West side of the Columbo street, and the other trees to the right being the remnants of the old orchard in the Mission garden.

The adobe building, with the tile roof in the foreground, was the first building ever erected in the town and was occupied for many years by the Catholic priests, during the erection of the present Mission Church, and was purchased by Polecarpia Lopez, the mother of Mrs. Arellanes, in 1855, and at that time was considered the finest residence in the town.

The man standing by the "carrito" was the village butcher; the woman to the right, under the porch, is Mrs. Lopez, the mother of Mrs. Arellanes, and the one next to the right was her youngest daughter, who married Joseph Detroy, and George S. Gilbert, Senior, is the man standing at the corner of the building, who at that time had a general merchandise store on the opposite side of the street, next to and east of the Church yard.

The first building to the west, was the first hotel, where was the postoffice, conducted by Isidro Obiols, who purchased the property in 1855, and at that time was known as the Mission "Javoneria" (Jaboneria); the old discarded soap kettle being at the present time a part of the foundation of the Ayers Hotel, which property was acquired by William Ayers in 1868.

The third building to the west occupies the present location of the Palace Hotel, which was acquired by Roberto Dominguez in 1855, the west line of the property being described in the deed, as—bounded on the west by the spot now enclosed, and known as the Mission Garden, or "Huerta," and one of the conditions in the deed being that a certain room on the property occupied by Narciso, an Indian, is not conveyed, and that his peaceable possession shall be forever respected by said Roberto Dominguez.

FIRST FAMILIES OF VENTURA

On the north side of Main street, beginning at the mission church walls the homes and families were as follows:

First came the home and family of Pacifico Sanchez and Juan Sanchez, then in turn Juan Arrioles, Ramon Valdez, Rafael Lopez, Pedro Constancio, Manuel Anguisola, Francisco Alferez, Carlos Lebuva, Victor Ustusaustegui, Francisco Menchaca, (at this point the Ventura river canyon road, now known as Ventura Avenue, branched off to the north) Fernando Tico, C. Ayala, Cayatano

Aranas, F. Chatennuef, Henry Dubbers, Pablo Gonzales, Emilo Ortego and an Indian, Jose Maria. This brought the line of residences to the river's brink.

On the south side, from the river to the mission, were the following residences: P. Ruiz, Juan Bravo, Jose Arnaz, the American Hotel, an adobe belonging to the mission, a part of the garden, which began where now stands the store of Julio Feraud. Thence the garden wall extended for over two blocks, after that coming the homes of Roberta Dominguez, afterwards the store and saloon of Bautista Ysoardy, and where now stands the Palace Hotel; Ysidro Obiols, a hotel building, later the site of the Ayers Hotel, now the Gosnell house; then came the Figueroa home, directly opposite the church. Mrs. Arellanes is a direct descendant of the Figueras. The only house in the place east of the church was on the south side of the street, a little adobe built by Angel G. Escandon, now occupied as a second hand store.

This completes the number of buildings in the town in the days of the dons, excepting the homes of the Indians, known as the rancheria, which was at the foot of what is now known as Meta street, on the bank of the river.

COMING OF AMERICANS

Although quite a number of American traders, sailors and adventurers generally had settled in various parts of the section of California bordering Santa Barbara channel, it happened up to the time of American military operations that none of them had permanently located at San Buenaventura. When Colonel Stevenson's regiment was sent to establish American supremacy on the coast of Southern California, changes began to come. Isaac Callahan and W. A. Streeter of Santa Barbara were put in charge of this locality, called generally "the Mission of San Buenaventura."

A few years following this Russell Heath, Don Jose de Arnaz and a man named Morris established the first store within the Ventura county limits. This was in the late forties. In 1850 came C. C. Rynerson and his wife, from the Mississippi valley, camping at the mouth of the San Buenaventura river. Later they settled in the town of Santa Barbara. The first American farmer in the county was A. Colombo, who resided in a little house where now stands the garage at Palm and Main streets, which was afterwards the site of Spear's Hall. A man named Ware was the first blacksmith.

Even as late as 1857 there were in the whole district of what is

now Ventura county but two houses of entertainment. One of these was a tent on the Sespe rancho, the other was the establishment of John Carr, in one of the adobes near the mission, which



OLDEST LIVING PIONEER IN VENTURA COUNTY

place was the store later of Gilbert & Chaffee. The Carrs were a childless couple who had been married twelve years. After their settlement in San Buenaventura, in due time, Mrs. Carr became the mother of five lusty children. The Carrs always said it was the climate of the place which brought them the babes they so much desired.

The first lumber yard in San Buenaventura was established by Thomas Dennis, father of Frank Dennis of this city, who came here in 1852 or 1853.

LAND PLENTIFUL AND CHEAP

In the early fifties T. Wallace More obtained title to vast tracts of land in the section, extending along the Santa Clara river on the west bank for a distance of thirty miles and including the Sespe land grant and Rancho Santa Paula y Saticoy. It was the richest land in all the region, but under More it grazed no more than 10,000 head of cattle. These lands were valued at the time at no more than 10 to 50 cents per acre. During the same period the entire Colonio Rancho was sold for \$5,000 and the purchaser concluded that even at this price, he paid handsomely for the holding. There appeared on the scene about this time W. D. Hobson, (1854), who had a few years previous visited the section for a northern cattle-buying concern. Hobson built a house on the Sespe and resided there until 1859.

FIRST AMERICAN RESIDENTS

In 1858 the Americans resident in San Buenaventura were A. M. Cameron, Griffin Robbins, W. T. Nash, W. Williams, James Beebe, Mr. Park, W. D. Hobson. As late as 1860 there were but nine American voters in the entire precinct. Chaffee & Robbins and afterwards Chaffee & McKeeby, Chaffee & Gilbert, and Chaffee, Gilbert and Bonestel, kept the only store in the town for many years.

FIRST FOURTH CELEBRATED

The Fourth of July, 1860, was the first celebrated. There was a regular program of exercises and much enthusiasm. Judge Maguire of Santa Barbara delivered the oration of the day and Thomas Dennis read the Declaration of Independence.

Other Americans soon followed with the prospect of new conditions and government and soon there were on the scene John Hill, V. A. Simpson, Albert Martin, G. S. Briggs, George S. Gilbert, W. A. Norway, H. P. Flint, William and Samuel Barnett and Messrs. Burbank, Hankerson, Crane and Jack Harrington, known later as the "Fiddling" Blacksmith, who had a shop in later years in the building which stands just west of the present Free Press office on Main street.

FIRST POSTOFFICE

It was in 1861 that the first postoffice was established, V. A. Simpson being the first postmaster. There was a delivery system even at

that early date, for Simpson is said to have carried the letters about in his hat and delivered them to those to whom they were addressed.

Soon after Mr. Hobson settled at the mission he went to work at house building. He had already put up a number of adobe houses on the Sespe rancho. The first brick house in the town was erected by him. The walls of this still stand. It is located directly opposite the old Santa Clara house and was known for years as the Cohn store.

RAIN FOR SIXTY DAYS

There were excessive rains in the section in the winter of 1861-2. Rain fell for sixty consecutive days and all the land was heavily saturated. The live stock which at that time constituted the sole source of revenue to the ranchers, was reduced to starvation and the animals died in great numbers. There were landslides everywhere and much damage was done. In the little mission town the people suffered greatly from the overflow of the Ventura river and the water was three to four feet deep along the main street. The people had to be carried on horseback from their ruined homes. One death is recorded in this flood, a man named Hewitt lost his life while on a prospecting tour up Piru creek, where gold had been found by the Indians at an early date, long before the great discovery of gold in the north by Marshall. There was little chance to travel about for three weeks because of the soggy condition of the land.

FIRST TOWN SITE

It was in 1848 that the first attempt was made to lay out a town site in San Buenaventura. This was originated by Jose Arnaz, who advertised the plan extensively in New York papers. He offered lots free to persons who would make improvements on them. The offer elicited few if any responses. The survey made at the time was later rejected and again in 1862, Messrs. Waterman & Vassault, who had secured the ex-Mission lands, platted the location as a town site. This did not bring much response either. Attempts to incorporate as a town were taken up then, the first time being in 1863. The scheme was killed in the Legislature, it being opposed by Ramon J. Hill of Santa Barbara, then the representative at the state capital.

WHO'S WHO IN SIXTY-TWO

At this time (1862), the following is the exact list of the foreign (not Spanish or Mexican) citizens resident of San Buenaventura: Baptiste Ysoardy who came in 1858; Augustin Solari, in 1857; Victor Ustusaustegui, in 1852; Ysidro Obiols, 1853; Antonio Schiapapietra, 1862; John Thompson, 1862; Oscar Wells, George V. Whitman, Albert and Frank Martin, 1859; Myron Warner, 1863; William Pratt, 1866; William Whitney, 1864; Thomas R. Bard, 1865; Henry Cohn, 1866; Joseph Wolfson, 1867; Mr. Clements, 1868; Thomas Williams, 1866; A. T. Herring, 1863; Henry Spears, 1865; Walter S. Chaffee, Volney A. Simpson, John T. Stow, Griffin Robbins, William S. Riley (still living), William T. Nash, Jefferson Crane, John Hill, Henry Clifton, Marshall Routh, George S. Gilbert, James Beebe, William H. Leighton, Samuel Barnett Sr.; Samuel Barnett Jr., William Barnett, W. D. Hobson, Alex Cameron, Melvin Beardsley, George Dodge, George S. Briggs, Albert de Chateaufneuf and Henry Dubbers.

TRYING FOR INCORPORATION

In 1864 the question of incorporation of the town was again taken up and finally accomplished, but it was not until thirteen years later that the patents to the town site were received from the government.

GREATEST DROUTH

And 1864 was a year long to be remembered besides, for it was in this year that the most serious drouth of history came. There was little rain and it was no dryer than have been other years since, especially 1876-7, but at the time the section was given over exclusively to stock raising and there could be no stock feed without rain, with the result that cattle and sheep perished by thousands. The big ranches were covered with the carcasses and many of the ranch owners lost their all. In particular was the De la Guerra family, which had thousands of head of stock on the Simi ranch, owned by this family, almost brought to ruin financially.

NEW PEOPLE WELCOMED

The ranchmen and large owners were ready to welcome the coming of new people to the section after this severe drouth. They saw

that their big ranches were not dependable for stock raising and they could not use them otherwise and they welcomed an opportunity to cut them up and sell them off in small holdings. It was about this time this movement for the breaking up of the ranches began. In 1866 the Briggs ranch, near Saticoy, was cut up and put on the market to be sold in small holdings. There began a general influx of Americans. Mr. Briggs had acquired the property with the view to getting fruit earlier to the San Francisco market than that raised in the Sacramento valley. He found that fruit did not ripen earlier because of the proximity of the sea and because of the cool ocean breezes, and he was ready to sell when the buyers came. The breaking up of the ranches, with this start, was continued steadily with the arrival of new people and the changing condition was fully on. Land which is now devoted to the raising of beans and walnuts and lemons and which bring fabulous prices per acre, could be purchased then at most any price the purchaser desired to pay.

BARLEY GROWING FAVORED

Barley was the first product generally planted, for both the hay and the grain. The first cultivation of grain in the Ventura county section was by Christian Borchard, who had settled on the Colonio ranch. This was in 1867. Thirty acres each of wheat and barley were sown. The rust destroyed the wheat crop, but the barley yielded eighteen cents or hundreds per acre.

FIRST PROTESTANT CHURCH

Of course in the first days the Catholic church, the old mission, was the only place of worship. In 1867 a little group of Congregationalists gathered and organized and had a place of worship.

In this year there came another heavy flood which spread over all that was then town, west of the mission, doing a great deal of damage.

FIRST AMERICAN PHYSICIAN

The first American physician to practice in San Buenaventura was Dr. Cephas Little Bard, brother of Thomas R. Bard, who had arrived a few years previously to look out for the oil and land interests of Thomas Scott, the Pennsylvania railroad king, who had acquired

large land holdings in the section with a view to exploiting them for oil. Dr. Bard soon became one of the most important residents in the community, his practice extending for miles in every direction. He was always at the call of the most lowly, no matter how far or when he might have to ride to his patient. He became one of the prime movers in all events connected with the growth of the community and for years was the central figure. He will be heard from further in this history of the county.

FIRST NEWSPAPER

The next thing for the growing community was a paper. No town with a wide-awake American population is long without a paper, and one soon found its way to San Buenaventura. There was, besides, an agitation on for a new county to be formed of the district, and this was another inducement for John H. Bradley of Santa Barbara to make a move for a new paper. He began the publication of the Ventura Signal in April, 1871. He was a practical printer and an editor of some experience, and so, avoiding the heated political issues of the day he devoted his attention to the production and publication of matter relative to the recommendations and resources of the section, such as would contribute to the advancement and advertisement of the region and its merits.

The printing office was shipped to Ventura and of the extraordinary and momentous occasion of establishing the first paper, Mrs. Nellie Sheldon, who had previously been the wife of Mr. Bradley, the editor, wrote the following:

"The sun was dipping into the ocean beyond the beautiful Channel Islands as the pioneer journalist drove into San Buenaventura from Santa Barbara on March 8, 1871. The death knell to the spirit of *mañana* had sounded. The wave of progress, ceaseless, irresistible, had crossed the continent to the verge of the western sea, and henceforth the clang of the printing press was to mingle with the music of the old mission bells.

"Ventura was then a part of Santa Barbara county. It was sparsely settled. The larger portion of the population did not speak the English language. But with a prophetic eye as to the remarkable possibilities of the almost virgin soil and the varied resources for the future wealth of the coming inhabitants, the new paper was established, not only with faith, but with enthusiasm. The methods employed were necessarily primitive. A Washington handpress was secured from one of the San Francisco offices and shipped to Santa

Barbara, which place had steamer connection with the metropolis once a week.

"A little adobe building west of the Santa Clara house, on the main street, was its first home. A little later it occupied its own office on Palm street.

"April 21, 1871, was the first issue. The paper was christened 'The Ventura Signal,' and was given out to the expectant inhabitants. Its reception was kind, responsive, appreciative. But the facilities for reaching the people were not then what they are now.

"Many of the desired subscribers had to be sought out in remote sections of the county. With that object in view, in a three-days' ride over the Santa Clara valley, not a tree, either forest or fruit, was visible, save in the distant mountain canyons. But little homes dotted the landscape here and there, unmistakable signs that the goodly land was being taken possession of; and although the year was a dry one, and the conditions hard, they mostly seemed to feel the home paper was a necessity as well as a luxury.

"One man, however, was encountered who did not regard it in that light. He had 'no use for the paper, it would be money thrown away.' Said the editor, 'I will send it to you six months. If at the end of that time you have received no benefit from it, I will discontinue it and send no bill.'

"Before the expiration of that time he came into the office and paid up explaining that he had been about to sell the wool from his large band of sheep for a certain amount, when the Signal came, and from its market price reports he learned that there had been a sudden rise in the price of wool in the east.

"In our kaleidoscopic western life men from larger fields often drifted in to unexpected places. The late James J. Ayers, brainy and grand hearted, one of the original projectors of the San Francisco Call, afterward associated with Joseph D. Lynch in conducting the Los Angeles Herald, was for a time a member of the Signal force.

"George McCoy, since a successful and prominent business man of Portland, Oregon, learned the printer's trade in the little office of the Signal.

"The writer recalls another typo, the son of an eastern money magnate, who was a lightning operator. Drink had been his undoing. But he was conscientious enough to be on hand at the week's end and made the office air thick with flying type and seldom failed to get the paper out on time.

"But the fates sat aloft ceaselessly weaving the threads of human destiny, and lo, another era had dawned for Ventura.

"It became a separate county in 1873, and she stepped forth fair and fertile among her sister counties, bringing new duties and dignities to her people. But in the midst of our new honors, again the knell sounded, and the editor, John H. Bradley, full of plans for the new county, heard the call, wrote his own obituary: 'I live in the belief that life is prolonged death and in the hope that through death comes prolonged life,' and soon 'passed through the door of which there is no key.'

"Shepherd & Sheridan ably succeeded to and carried on successfully the good work he began.

"Since those early days many journalists of ability have come among us, some of whom are still with us. Presses and appliances of the latest pattern have succeeded to the old Washington, but fresh in the minds and hearts of a few still living is the work of the pioneer editor of Ventura county."

WATER SYSTEM INAUGURATED

As the community began to grow the people demanded better water facilities. The old mission system had become badly impaired and damaged by heavy rains and the people felt the need of water for domestic purposes. The water system built by the priests in other days had been a good one and served its purpose, but it was coming more and more into disuse and people were depending on water being hauled to them from the river in tank wagons. Each consumer had a barrel at his front gate in 1873, which was filled as often as necessary at 50 cents the filling. The mission water system passed into other hands and a new system was started. John T. Stow surveyed lines for a new ditch to bring the water from the river at the same source as the mission had secured the water, but Stow ran his lines farther up on the hillside than the old mission ditch. A reservoir was built on the hillside above the present Hill-street school.

AGITATION FOR A WHARF

The growing community felt other needs, too, and we next find the people anxious for better landing facilities. All cargoes which came previously had been lightered to shore through the surf. Then began agitation for a wharf. In 1871 a franchise was secured in the name of Joseph Wolfson, a resident here who had married into the Camarillo family. Wolfson was an enterprising and pushing chap and soon had the enterprise under way.

When the work was begun Mr. Wolfson, who was always spectacular, conceived the idea of a celebration. Accordingly a crowd was called together to witness the formal programme of exercises which had been planned. An address was made to the crowd by Col. J. J. Ayers, then connected with the Signal, and Miss Camarillo, (now Mrs. Mahoney), youngest daughter of Senor Don Juan Camarillo, who was on the platform, proceeded to break a bottle of champagne on the first pile, just ready to be driven. After that champagne in plenty was opened and consumed by the crowd, for that was the custom in those old days. In 1872 the wharf was so far completed that steamers were enabled to discharge directly to the wharf.

In August of the same year a franchise for the building of a wharf at Hueneme was granted to T. R. Bard, C. L. Bard and R. G. Surdam.

There is still living in this county in the person of Captain Robert Moody, a man who worked in the building of the first wharf. Captain Moody was born in London in 1834 and drifted about the world considerably before he finally landed in Ventura in 1870. Of his work here he says in a recent letter: "In June, 1870, accepted the position to run the lighters for Messrs. Wolfson & Harlow at Ventura, and some time after built, or rather completed, the wharf for Messrs. Wolfson & Camarillo, was engaged as wharfinger under their administration and under Captain Sudden for some time."

WHARF TOLL RATES

When the wharf was opened for business here the following rates of toll were established:

For all vessels owned in port, 10 to 100 tons, per annum	\$25.00
100 tons and upwards.....	50.00
All other vessels, per day, 10 to 25 tons.....	3.00
25 to 100 tons, per day.....	7.50
100 tons or more, per day.....	10.00
On each ton of first-class freight.....	2.00
On each ton of second and third class freight..	1.50
Special class, wet hides, iron in bars and castings, per ton.....	1.50
Lumber, per M.....	1.50
Shingles, per bunch.....	.15

Sheep, per head	\$.07
Hogs, per head.....	.25
Cattle and horses, per head.....	1.50
Wool in bales.....	2.50
Dryhides, each05
Single packages, each.....	.25

BEGINNING OF IRRIGATION PROJECTS

In May, 1871, a number of the farmers of the Santa Clara valley got together and formed the Santa Clara Irrigating Company, the purpose being to bring water from the Santa Clara river to the fertile soil of the Colonio rancho. The canal was to be twelve miles long and twelve feet wide and two feet deep, with branches of smaller dimensions. Also in 1871 surveys were made for the Farmers' Canal and Ditch Company, taking water from the Santa Paula creek and to convey it some eight and a half miles down the Santa Clara valley.

It is recorded that in December, 1871, Isabel Yorba sold to Dickerson & Funk the Guadalasca rancho of 22,000 acres, for the sum of \$28,500. The ranch is well known now as the Broome ranch and is one of the very few in the county which has not been divided and sold off in small tracts. It is a stock ranch and is easily valued at a million dollars.

In 1872 a number of property owners refused to pay their taxes, owing to the abeyance of the financial settlement between Ventura and Santa Barbara counties.

FIRST BRICK SCHOOLHOUSE

On September 16, 1872, the corner-stone of the new brick schoolhouse on the hill back of the mission church and then called the high school, known now as the Hill-street school, was laid. This building was the first public building erected in the county. The total number of school children then in the county numbered 800.

CHAPTER III

FOUNDING OF THE COUNTY

Approaching the time for the real founding of the county by cutting off a slice of Santa Barbara county, the agitation became general with the settling up of this locality. Arguments and figures were produced, together with presentation of statistics. San Buenaventura was urgent, while the parent county held off. In 1868 Angel G. Escandon of San Buenaventura was elected to the Legislature as Assemblyman on the issue of county division, but the measure he presented, owing to Santa Barbara opposition, failed of passage.

Not disheartened by this defeat the Venturans continued the fight more aggressively than ever. The Signal was a prime mover in the fight for division and its columns were filled with new county arguments. It showed that Santa Barbara county then had a total area of 5450 square miles or 3,491,000 acres, of which 1,570,419 were covered with Spanish grants, 1,920,581 being public lands, the most of it hilly and of an inferior character.

COUNTY WEALTH

The proposed new county comprised 20,600 acres of improved land and 2,000 acres of wooded land, probably of individual ownership, and 390,000 acres of unimproved land, of private holding. It was estimated that the real estate was worth \$3,018,200; personal property \$911,000; the total valuation for the projected new county being \$3,929,200.

There were 2,800 head of horses and mules, 6,000 horned cattle, and 7,400 sheep—worth in the aggregate \$442,000. The wool clip was 350,000 pounds; there were produced 35,000 pounds of butter and 20,000 pounds of cheese annually, the revenue from farm products being \$307,000. According to the Signal of February 17, 1872, the new county would contain an area of 2,000 square miles, and a population of 3,500, and an assessment roll of \$1,200,000, leaving Santa Barbara with 3,000 square miles, 7,000 inhabitants and an assessment roll of \$2,000,000.

NEW COUNTY BILL PASSED

The Legislature of 1871-2 was a memorable one in the history of this section. By the opening of the session there had been engendered so strong a public sentiment as to result in organized action, and W. D. Hobson, a leading citizen, was chosen as a representative citizen to be sent to Sacramento to work for the formation of the new county. So successful were the measures taken and so thoroughly did Mr. Hobson do his work that when the bill was presented to the Assembly it passed with but one dissenting vote. It was also approved in the Senate on March 22, 1872, and it was ordained to be in force on and after January 1, 1873.

COUNTY BOUNDARIES

The boundaries prescribed for the new county were as follows: Commencing on the coast of the Pacific ocean at the mouth of the Rincon creek, thence following up the center of said creek to its source; thence due north to the boundary line of Santa Barbara county; thence in an easterly direction along the boundary line of Santa Barbara county to the northeast corner of the same; thence southerly along the line between the said Santa Barbara county and Los Angeles county to the Pacific ocean and three miles therein; thence in a northwesterly direction to a point due south of and three miles distant from the center of the mouth of Rincon creek; thence north to the point of beginning, and including the islands of Anacapa and San Nicholas.

NEW PEOPLE FLOCK IN

After the division had been completed there was great activity in the new county in all directions and many new people flocked in from all sections of the state and coast and from the east. New projects were put under way and a new schoolhouse was projected, to cost \$10,000, a new courthouse was to follow.

A Board of County Commissioners was named by the Legislature to put the county machinery in operation. This board consisted of Messrs. S. Bristol, president; Thomas R. Bard, secretary; W. D. F. Richards, A. G. Escandon and C. W. Thacker. The county was divided into three townships, three supervisory districts and eight election precincts. The townships were called Ventura, Saticoy and Hueneme, the latter including the islands of Anacapa and

San Nicholas. These also constituted the supervisor districts, while the election precincts were made up of San Buenaventura, La Canyada, Mountain View, Sespe, Saticoy, Pleasant Valley, San Pedro and Hueneme.

Changes were made in the road districts. All the territory in the first supervisorial district was made into the San Buenaventura road district; the third supervisorial district was designated as constituting the Saticoy road district, and Mountain View and Sespe road districts were united into one under the name of Sespe road district.

FIRST ELECTION

The first election held in the new county on Feb. 25, 1873, resulted in a Democratic victory. The Republicans, who were few in number, sought to have a ticket put up from both parties, making a fusion of candidates and a compromise division of the offices, but the Democrats refused the offer. A Republican caucus selected J. H. Bradley, L. C. McKeeby and W. D. Hobson as a committee of conference to further their plans, but it was useless and two tickets were put in the field.

The Republicans named the following ticket: Sheriff, W. B. Baker; Assessor, W. D. Hobson; Treasurer, E. A. Edwards; County Clerk, Robert Lyon; District Attorney, B. F. Williams; Superintendent of Schools, Elmer Drake; Surveyor, L. D. Chilson; Coroner, Dr. C. L. Bard.

The Democratic ticket: Sheriff, Frank Peterson; Assessor, John Z. Barnett; Treasurer, P. V. McCarty; County Clerk, Frank Molleda; District Attorney, J. Marion Brooks; Superintendent of Schools, F. S. S. Buckman; Surveyor, C. J. DeMerritte; Coroner, Dr. C. L. Bard.

The total vote of the county in this election was 630, the Democrats being generally successful. The successful candidate for the County Clerkship, F. Molleda, did not live long to enjoy his election, passing away after a few months. He was succeeded by S. M. W. Easley, who was appointed by the supervisors on April 2, 1873.

Owing to his great popularity Dr. C. L. Bard was the candidate for Coroner on both tickets.

The first Board of Supervisors was made up of James Daly in Township One; J. A. Conaway, Township Two, and C. W. Thacker, Township Three.

S. P. Guiberson was the first County Physician.

FIRST ELECTION OFFICERS

The election officers for the first election were as follows:

San Buenaventura precinct—Voting place house of William Ayers—Inspector, L. C. McKeeby; Judges of Election, Y. Obiols and William Ayers.

La Canyada, voting place at the house of Jose Arnaz—Inspector, Jose de Arnaz; judges, A. D. Barnard and R. Ayers.

Mountain View, house of Alexander Gonzales—Inspector, William Cuddy; judges, Joventino Moraga and Griffin Robbins.

Sespe, house of F. A. Sprague—Inspector, S. M. W. Easley; judges, J. A. Conaway and F. A. Sprague.

Saticoy, Saticoy schoolhouse—Inspector, N. W. Blanchard; judges, W. Baker and Hugh O'Hara.

Pleasant Valley, house of Solomon Walbridge—Inspector, W. D. Ramsauer; judges, D. Roudebush and J. S. Harkey.

San Pedro, house of Roberto Dominguez—Inspector, L. Snodgrass; judges, J. Y. Saviers and S. D. Pinkard.

Hueneme, Hueneme schoolhouse—Inspector, M. H. Arnold; judges, — —. Browning and Wesley Coble.

At this time the City Council of San Buenaventura consisted of Y. Obiols, T. F. Chapman, J. H. Bradley, L. C. McKeeby, F. Molleda. City Attorneys, Hines & Brooks. City Marshal, M. M. Henderson.

COUNTY OFFICERS OF 1873

District Judge, Pablo de la Guerra of Santa Barbara.

County Judge, Milton Wason.

District Attorney, J. Marion Brooks.

County Clerk, Frank Molleda, succeeded by appointment of S. M. W. Easley.

Sheriff, Frank Peterson.

Treasurer, E. A. Edwards.

Assessor, John Z. Barnett.

Superintendent of Schools, C. J. DeMerritte.

Coroner, Dr. C. L. Bard.

County Physician, Dr. S. P. Guiberson.

SUPERVISORS

Township 1—James Daly.

Township 2—J. A. Conaway.

Township 3—C. W. Thacker.

JUSTICES OF THE PEACE

Township 1—J. W. Guiberson, W. D. Hobson.

Township 2—F. A. Sprague, J. G. Ricker.

Township 3—John Saviers, R. J. Colyear.

ROAD OVERSEERS

District 1, San Buenaventura—R. R. Hall.

District 2, Saticoy—M. D. L. Todd.

District 3, Mountain View and Sespe—Ari Hopper.

FINAL SETTLEMENT WITH SANTA BARBARA

On April 13, 1875, final settlement was effected with Santa Barbara county under the terms of the Act of March 22, 1872. C. E. Huse and Ulpiano Yndart were commissioners for Santa Barbara and Thomas R. Bard and Charles Lindley for Ventura. It was decided that Ventura county was entitled to \$581.52.

The Ventura Board of Supervisors authorized Frank Thompson of Santa Barbara to transcribe such portions of the records of Santa Barbara county as related to Ventura county, paying therefor \$4,000.

COUNTY BUILDINGS RENTED

There was no county building and the new county had to rent quarters where it could find them. The offices generally were located in the rear of the Spear saloon building on Palm street, off Main, where now stands the garage building. In agitating for a new courthouse the Signal said that the expense for rentals should be stopped as soon as possible. It was shown \$1,044 was being expended annually as follows: The Spear building cost \$720; the District Attorney's office \$144; Treasurer's office \$120; jail \$60; while it cost \$3 daily to pay for guarding the prisoners. The jail at that date was the personal property of Marshal Henderson and was a one-roomed frame building situated in the rear of where now stands the Hobson market.

PREPARE TO BUILD COURTHOUSE

In May, 1873, the supervisors took steps looking to the erection of suitable county buildings. The board ordered the issuance of

interest-bearing bonds to the amount of \$20,000 and bids for the bonds were called for and they were sold. It was contemplated putting \$10,000 in a courthouse building. The board appropriated \$6,000 from the issue of \$20,000 providing \$4,000 more should be raised by popular subscription. The money was soon raised.

Bishop Amat of the Catholic diocese came forward with an offer of three blocks of the old mission garden lands as a site, and this was accepted. The contract for the courthouse was let to W. D. Hobson and T. B. Steepleton. The former did the brickwork and the latter the carpenter work. The terms of the contract were to have the building ready in two years and the county at the end of that time had a home for its officials.

SIGNAL CHANGES HANDS

W. E. Shepherd, coming from Oskaloosa, Iowa, and John J. Sheridan, of St. Joseph, Mo., the former having been in newspaper work and the latter a practical printer, both headed for Ventura from their respective homes and with the idea of going into the newspaper business. When they arrived it was just in time to take up the work started by John H. Bradley with the new Ventura Signal. In the Signal of September 27, 1873, Mr. Shepherd printed the following editorial, captioned "Retrospection," which will give a remarkable insight into the then conditions of the little community:

"Seven years ago, aside from a few adobe houses on Main street, in the shadow of the old Mission church, there were no improvements on the ground where your little city now stands. Then, a man coming here had to understand the language spoken by the natives, hunt up Mr. Escandon, or hold his peace, as no one but he understood the English language in the village. Then the occasional steamer unloaded her freight from the lighters, as there was no wharf. Then the land about the town was a vast cattle range, and the commodities were principally cattle and hides. For years prior to that time the vaquero lassoed and drove his long-horned cattle wherever he willed—up to 1864, when the drouth brought thousands of cattle to famishing, breaking many men who had all their means in stock. This disastrous season caused many to look about them for some other means of livelihood than that of keeping great herds of cattle, and some of them began to sow and plant, and agriculture began to assume some importance. Then the prospect for San Buenaventura seemed poor enough, and few cared

whether the sound of the hammer and saw and ring of the anvil, which now are so common on every hand, were ever heard.

"Then, except the musical sounds of the bells on the old church, there was nothing to disturb the stillness of the air. Now, Main street has a dozen large buildings, prominent among which are the magnificent stores of Einstein & Bernheim, and Chaffee & McKeeby, which, in size and style, would do credit to any city in the state. Instead of three or four merchants there are a dozen substantial ones engaged in general merchandizing. Besides the first named there are F. Martinez & Co., Antonio Schappapietra, T. Baesa, Emanuel Franz, and others, who have a first class reputation for fair dealing. Besides these there are law and real estate offices, livery stables, saloons, carriage and blacksmith shops, a furniture store, jeweler, hotels, bakeries, restaurants, meat market, photograph gallery, paint shop, gun shop, lumber yards and express office. Then a mud finish was satisfactory, the best of lumber and finish is considered indispensable."

THE ONLY LYNCHING

The only lynching recorded in the county took place in March, 1873. Indeed this was the only case of punishment by death for taking life, recorded in the county up to the time of the legal hanging of Louis Fortine on July 21, 1916, who suffered the death penalty at San Quentin prison for the murder near Hueneme of Peter Furrer, his wife and baby, in March of the same year.

The story of the lynching is told by a partner of the man who was killed, the trouble being over alleged trespass on leased lands on the Colonio ranch near where now stands the City of Oxnard. The details were as follows:

"George Martin, one of our esteemed and most worthy citizens, took his team and gang plow as usual, and commenced tracing the lines around a certain piece of land that he had leased and occupied for the last three years (our lands are not fenced). After turning around a part of the land he was met at one corner by a man named George Hargan, who had also leased a piece of land partly adjoining ours, so that the two pieces lapped by each other about twenty rods. Hargan claimed that he had measured his land and that the line should be moved so as to take a strip of Martin's land, twenty rods long and four wide. Hargan had been on the place four or five months and had never done any work where he met Martin. Hargan's son was present at the time and testified before the Cor-

oner's jury that Hargan went in front of Martin's team and stopped it and forbade Martin to run the furrow and turned the team off; that Martin then said, "Let me run the line out and you can have the land," and started the team. When he had passed Hargan about ten feet Hargan said: "I have told you three times and will tell you no more," and then fired a heavy load of buckshot, which took effect. Eight shot struck Martin a little to the left of the spinal column, under the shoulder, two passing through the heart. He fell forward on the plow and never spoke.

"Elias Wooley also saw the killing, but was too far off to hear any words pass. After Hargan had walked a little way his son asked him if he thought Martin was dead. He said he thought he had killed him, that that was what he had intended to do. Hargan then went to his home, hitched up his two-horse team, and he and his son got into the wagon and drove towards the river. After Hargan had gone about three-quarters of a mile he met a man and told him he had killed Savier's partner, and was looking for a justice to give himself up. Some men came in pursuit and when Hargan saw them he put his team to a run. The race was short. He was soon overtaken and arrested. After he was arrested he made no denial. He said that he had left his house to kill Martin and had gone three-quarters of a mile and shot him.

"The whole neighborhood turned out and consulted together and kept the prisoner closely confined and guarded until the testimony was heard before the Coroner's jury. The testimony was so plain and the crime so great, and as there was no officer present to take charge of the prisoner, the bystanders took him to the lone tree near the cactus patch and hung him. The body was taken down after it had hung about three hours. There was but little excitement, but a great deal of determination.

"Hargan had threatened to shoot two other men this winter; on one occasion he left his plow and went for his gun. When he returned his man had left also."

In the history by Thompson & West of 1883, it is stated that the above report is inaccurate, as a Justice of the Peace and a Constable were present and demanded the prisoner in the name of the law, but their request being disregarded they went in search of assistance, but on returning the tragedy had been concluded.

The lynching excited the community a great deal, naturally. But from all accounts the people had cause for provocation and the summary justice dealt out on the occasion was justified by the wanton killing. J. Logan Kennedy, a pioneer still residing here, had

but recently arrived from the east and went to the scene with parties from here and saw the lynching. He talked with Hargan and went to Hargan's wife, to prevail on her to go and see her husband before his death, but she said she was afraid to go to him. The body of Hargan hung until evening, when A. J. Snodgrass, later Sheriff of the county, and who lived near the scene of the tragedy, went in a wagon, cut the body down and took it to Hargan's home.

LARGE LAND OWNERS

The dividing up of the lands was being vigorously agitated with the advent of new blood and the formation of the county. The table below will show the names of those who owned more than 500 acres of land:

Jose de Arnaz 6,000 acres, W. Abidie 600, G. Bartsch 500, M. H. Begg 2,200, Blanchard & Bradley 2,450, T. R. Bard 24,461, Juan Camarillo 4,055, W. Collins 5,000, G. Chrisman 500, D. M. Charles 1,300, Colonel Densmore 4,000, H. G. Dennison 875, J. Ellis 1,000, Edwards & Co. 17,000, F. Williams & Co. 23,344, G. S. Gilbert 1,150, C. Garrett 1,000, J. B. Greene 8,720, F. de la Guerra 1,500, D. Hollister 1,000, Hayward Oil Works 600, E. B. Higgins 1,775, J. G. Hill 875, J. Leonard 1,000, Leach & Rynerson 650, J. Mayhew 595, T. W. Moore 8,000, N. Mills 1,300, J. Nichols 900, E. S. Newberry 3,000, R. Olivas 6,640, Philadelphia and California Petroleum Co. 131,083, J. D. Patterson 4,492, A. Ray 1,000, R. G. de Riva 6,667, D. W. Thompson 2,200, A. Rice 875, J. M. Stephenson 1,000, P. A. Schaeffer 12,500, I. T. Saxby 1,190, T. A. Scott 13,810, G. S. Sewell 895, D. Snodgrass 555, San Buenaventura Mining Co. 42,000, G. B. Taylor 8,220, Y. Del Valle 10,390, E. B. Wadsworth 500, N. S. Walls 500.

There were 95 ranches of 100 to 200 acres, 9 ranches of 200 to 400 acres, 7 ranches of 500 acres, 2 ranches of 600, 6 ranches of 800, 2 ranches of 900, 7 ranches of 1,000, 1 ranch of 1,100, 3 ranches of 2,000, 1 ranch of 2,500, 1 ranch of 4,000, 2 ranches of 4,500, 2 ranches of 6,500, 1 ranch of 8,000, 9,000, 10,000, 12,500, 13,500, 17,090, 23,000, 24,000, 42,000, 131,083. Total number of acres assessed 338,761. Value (assessed) \$1,554,951.

FIRST REGULAR ELECTION

The first election had been only for the filling of the term until the regular fall election in 1873. The result of this election was as follows:

State Senate—Steele, R, defeated Graves, D, by 69 votes.

Assembly—J. A. Barry, R, defeated Escandon, D, and Buffington, Ind. by 26 votes, but was beaten in Santa Barbara and San Luis Obispo, other counties in the district.

Sheriff—Stone, R, defeated Peterson, D, by 21 votes.

Treasurer—Edwards, R, defeated Del Campo, D, by 135.

County Clerk—Stow, R, defeated Miller, D, by 87.

District Attorney—B. T. Williams, R, defeated Brooks, D, by 19.

Surveyor—Hare, R, defeated Chilson, D, by 317.

School Superintendent—Buckman, D, defeated Ash, R, by 202.

Coroner—Bard, R, defeated Delmont, D, by 390.

FIRST TREASURER'S REPORT

In January, 1874, the first report of the County Treasurer was published. By this it appeared that the total receipts of the county for the preceding year were \$20,522, the disbursements \$5,018, leaving a snug balance on hand of \$15,504.

PROSPEROUS YEAR

According to all reports of the time 1874 was a most prosperous year in every way for the new county. The population had increased to a large extent as had the material wealth of the county. It was in this year that the first bank was organized and started in business. Before that the banking business had been done by private firms of merchants and in the back rooms of the saloons, which were the centers for most gatherings of men. It was on September 19th that the Bank of Ventura became one of the concerns of the community with a capital stock of \$250,000. The president was L. Snodgrass; vice president, M. Cannon; cashier and secretary, M. H. Gay; trustees, L. Snodgrass, M. Cannon, M. H. Gay, J. M. Brooks, T. R. Bard, W. S. Chaffee and G. W. Chrisman.

HEAVY SHIPMENTS

The shipments of produce over the wharf for the six months ending May 1, 1874, were wheat 5,600 sacks, barley 23,000, corn 6,000, beans 2,100, wood 1,000, hogs 300, sheep 700, petroleum 1,876 barrels. For the purpose of comparison the figures for a corresponding time in 1875 are given as wheat 2,390 sacks, barley 8,316, corn 6,603, beans 2,217, wool 1,150, hogs 1,939, petroleum 976 barrels, flour 370 barrels.

STEAMSHIP COMPETITION

In 1874, and lasting several months, there was a notable rivalry in traffic between the Pacific Coast Steamship Company and the old Pacific Mail. The latter put on its old side wheel steamers, Mohongo, Senator, Ancon and others, and ran freight and travel and freight rates down to a low figure. Passengers were carried to San Diego for \$4 and to San Francisco for \$3, while merchandise was taken to either place for \$1.50 per ton.

JULY 4, 1874

This year saw the national holiday celebrated in Ventura that had never before been observed. Most elaborate arrangements were made and carried out, the entire county gathering to witness and participate. There was the traditional car of liberty with Miss Alice Griffin as the Goddess, carried thirty-nine maids of honor, each representing a state of the union. A. J. Harrington, the "fiddling blacksmith," represented Uncle Sam. The old Mission church band, which furnished the choir music Sundays in earlier days, was a feature. The members were Indians and the band was as old as the union itself. The instruments were rude violins, drum and triangle. They rode on one of the old Mexican carts drawn by bullocks. Besides there was a fine modern brass band and well equipped. The military of 1776 was represented by H. S. Pope with an old flintlock musket; 1874 by a Henry rifle; 1900 by a banner with a newspaper printed on both sides. Captain Sudden had rigged up a boat to represent the commercial spirit. The procession was headed by Dr. Bard as the Grand Marshal and paraded along Main street, stopping in front of the old mission long enough to be photographed by J. C. Brewster, who had a photo gallery in one of the old mission buildings. The Declaration of Independence was read by Judge Milton Wason. Hon. Walter Murray of San Luis Obispo, District Judge, delivered the oration.

EARLIEST FIGHT AGAINST LIQUOR

The liquor fight, judging by early Ventura history, is not so new in the community as some people might think. There was such a fight inaugurated in 1874, when the question of license or no license in the county came up. It created as it always does a great deal of bitterness, which lasted a long time. A vote was finally

had, when the liquor element won out by a vote of 144 to 8. The voting here was at a precinct at the Santa Clara house, where the vote was 101 to 47 in favor of license. In the country precincts the vote was a little more favorable to temperance, but the wets won handily. L. Cerf, later a saloon man, lead the no-license faction.

HEAVY TAXPAYERS IN 1874

The enumeration of those who paid taxes on more than \$5,000 of property and upwards in 1874 will be interesting for comparison with the previously-related condition of agricultural and business affairs in Ventura county. It is essential, here, too, in order to arrive at a full comprehension of what can be learned from it to enter into detail as to the Spanish and Mexican grants, which formed so much a part of the entire section of country and which had so vital a bearing on the history of Ventura county. The heavy taxpayers at this time, with the amounts of their assessments, show the big ranches were beginning to change hands and to be broken up. The table is as follows:

Jose de Arnaz.....	\$ 19,407
Robert Ayers	10,339
Thomas R. Bard.....	163,437
C. Borchard	13,737
A. W. Beckwith	11,232
A. D. Barnard.....	13,604
Blanchard & Bradley.....	28,518
L. Cerf & Co.....	13,124
H. J. Campbell.....	14,438
William Collins	12,547
G. W. Chrisman.....	13,765
C. P. Cuddeback.....	17,000
Chaffee & McKeeby.....	22,582
Juan Camarillo	64,439
Juan Doihasibel	13,245
Daly & Rogers.....	16,060
James Eells	19,400
John Edwards	57,007
Einstein & Bernheim.....	22,176
H. P. Flint.....	14,497
Tadeo Amat	15,420
M. Galdardeena	13,103
F. de la Guerra.....	22,015

Barker Gummere	\$ 150,538
John P. Green.....	13,000
E. B. Higgins.....	38,520
J. G. Hill.....	14,484
Hueneme Wharf Company.....	33,000
Dwight Hollister	10,000
Kennedy & Bard.....	11,650
W. Kallisher	12,916
James Leonard	11,124
James Mayhew	11,600
T. Wallace More.....	82,079
H. W. Mills.....	67,230
E. S. Newberry	11,155
John Nichols	18,400
Raymundo Olivas	35,617
Pacific Wool Growing Company.....	12,237
J. D. Patterson.....	40,483
Robinson, Fawcett & Dean.....	16,537
R. G. de la Riva.....	18,990
George E. Sewell.....	10,820
R. G. Surdam	10,350
San Buenaventura Wharf Company.....	20,075
V. A. Simpson.....	14,096
J. W. Stevenson.....	10,000
Thomas A. Scott.....	61,652
Antonio Schiappietra	104,370
Greene B. Taylor.....	11,135
Dixie W. Thompson.....	39,981
Ygnacio Del Valle.....	57,290
San Buenaventura C. M. and M. Co.....	187,745
S. T. Wells.....	11,740
E. B. Wadsworth.....	10,000
Total land assessment.....	\$1,690,934
Town lots	130,115
Improvements on outside lands.....	153,739
Improvements on town lots.....	103,203
Personal property	905,340
Total assessed value.....	\$2,938,331

CHAPTER IV
DAYS OF BIG RANCHES

Perhaps the history of the big ranches of the county, now happily no more, would best tell the story of the early life of the county. These ranches are variously known as Mexican or Spanish land grants, and consisted of great tracts given some favorite by the head government before California came under American rule. Especially after secularization of the Missions land could be had in abundance for the asking, for the simple reason that land was the cheapest thing in the country. It is handed down in story that Fernando Tico, to whom was given the Ojai land grant, was also offered the Santa Ana rancho, but that he refused it because he had all he desired or could care for in the Ojai rancho. And this is, no doubt, true, for the land was considered good for nothing more than grazing stock, and this industry, though the only one, was precarious, particularly as a dry season came occasionally then as now, and the cattle died by thousands and the losses were heavy.

The Mexican government, in giving away the lands, had limited the acreage to eleven leagues, which was something above 48,000 acres, but the wide territories necessary for stock grazing caused this to be considered rather small holdings, and many families acquired considerably more by exchange, purchase or by government favor. For instance, the De la Guerra family of Santa Barbara at one time owned the Las Posas, the Tapo, the Simi and the Conejo ranches, or upwards of 200,000 acres. They had their city home at Santa Barbara and their ranch home on the Simi, and were in the habit of traveling between home and ranch in a six-horse coach, with outriders.

While some of the grants antedated 1790, most of them followed secularization. Here are those of Ventura County:

Guadalupe—Granted to Ysabel Yorba, May 6, 1846. 30,593.85 acres.

Simi, or San Jose de Gracia—Granted to Patricio Xavier and Miguel Pico, in 1795, by Governor Diego de Borica; claim revived by Alvarado to De la Guerra, April 25, 1842. Acreage 92,341.35.

Sespe—To Carlos Antonio Carillo, November, 1833. Six leagues. In the More trial this number of acres was pronounced fraudulent, it being held that six had been substituted for two leagues.

San Buenaventura (town site)—Granted to Fernando Tico, March 24, 1845. 29.90 acres.

Canyada Larga de Verde—To Joaquin Alvarado, about 2,200 acres.

Conejo—To Jose De la Guerra y Noriega by Governor Sola, October 12, 1822. Acreage 48,674.56.

Ojai—To Fernando Tico, April 6, 1837. Acreage 17,792.70.

Canyada de San Miguelito—To Ramon Rodriguez, March 1, 1846. Acreage 8,880.

Las Posas—To Jose Carillo, May 15, 1834, confirmed to Jose De la Guerra y Noriega. 26,623.26 acres.

San Francisco (lying partly in this and partly in Los Angeles County)—Granted to Antonio Del Valle, January 22, 1839; confirmed to Jacob Feliz. This was a large body of land and out of it, finally, the Del Valle family reserved the 1,500 acres comprising what is now known as the Camulos ranch, adding 500 acres additional to their holding later by purchase. This tract is still held and operated by the Del Valle family, descendants of the original owner.

Santa Clara del Norte, or Rancho El Rio de Santa Clara del Norte—Granted to Juan Sanchez, May 6, 1837. Acreage 13,988.91. This is the famed Schiappa Pietra ranch, which has recently been subdivided by reason of the death of the owner.

Calleguas—Granted to Jose Pedro Ruiz, May 10, 1847. Acreage 9,998.29.

San Miguel—Granted to Raymundo Olivas, July 6, 1841. Acreage 4,693.91.

Ex-Mission—To Jose de Arnaz, June 8, 1846; confirmed to Poli. 48,822.91 acres.

Camulos—To Pedro C. Carillo, October 2, 1843. 17,760 acres.

Santa Ana—To Crisogono Ayala and others, April 14, 1837. 21,522.04 acres.

Temescal—To Francisco Lopez, March 17, 1843. 13,320 acres.

Santa Paula y Saticoy—To Manuel Jimeno Casarin, April 1, 1843. 17,733.33 acres.

Rancho Colonio—This rancho consisted of 48,883 acres and was granted in 1837 to eight old soldiers by Governor Alvarado.

BIG LAND GRANTS IN DETAIL

With San Nicholas and Anacapa islands, which are a part of Ventura County, the acreage of the county is something over 1,196,000 acres. San Nicholas Island, which lies eighty miles off the coast, contains 20,000 acres, while the Island of Anacapa, twenty miles out, is a mere succession of rocks perhaps five miles long and a half mile wide at the most. It contains but a few hundred acres, but is enabled to support several hundred head of sheep the year through. The government has erected a lighthouse on the east end of this island.

The great bulk of the acreage of the county is of course on the mainland. Of this one million one hundred and ninety-six thousand acres only about a third is utilized in farming, and it was this third which went to make up the land grants. Those to whom the land was made over had the pick, and of course selected the best. It is upon the land covering these grants that the productive farms of the county are located and where the cities and towns have been built. The following description of the land grants will show how progress has been made from cattle pastures to modern civilization:

RANCHO EX-MISSION

This was the rancho or body of land which went with the old Mission Church at San Buenaventura at the founding of the church in 1782. It contained some 48,000 acres, and was enjoyed as the church property up to the time of secularization, when the lands were taken from the Missions. When San Buenaventura Mission lost its landed holdings it was allowed to retain but 36 acres. Some of this land it still owns in the city of Ventura. In the old days the arable portions of the ranch, particularly that part in the Ventura Canyon on the east bank of the Ventura River was farmed to corn and grain, the balance being devoted to the pasturing of the Mission herds, which were extensive, the Mission being noted in its prime as the richest in the state.

The Mission was at one time the center for all the outlying sections of country. It has always been the county center and is the county seat today, a thriving little American city of some 4,000 people, with good streets, schools, churches, electric lights, gas and an abundant water supply from the Ventura River. Besides being a seaport it is on the main coast line of the Southern Pacific, and railroads lead to it from all sections of the county. There is

considerable manufacturing, but the city is typically a home city. It enjoys a good farming patronage, as on the east lie some of the finest lima bean, lemon and English walnut lands to be found in Southern California. Every religious denomination is represented by church edifices, the Catholics of the community still making use of the old Mission Church, which is in a good state of preservation.

RANCHO CANYADA SAN MIGUELITO

This ranch lies just west of the city of Ventura and on the west bank of the Ventura River, extending up the Ventura Canyon along the west bank of the river. It contains 8,877.04 acres and was granted to J. F. Rodriguez, who sold, some years ago to Greene B. Taylor, all excepting a few hundred acres at the north end, which is still owned by a son of the original owner. Taylor bought the ranch for about one dollar an acre. It is now considered as worth a quarter of a million. There are a number of acres of good bean and hay land upon the ranch, but it is generally hilly and devoted to grazing.

RANCHO CANYADA LARGA O'VERDE

This ranch of 2,220 acres lies to the north of the ex-Mission and begins in a canyon at the head of Ventura River Canyon. Canyada Larga is Spanish for "long canyon," nearly the whole body of land being confined to this one canyon. Nearly all the ranch is grazing land, but there are some sections, embracing perhaps half the acreage, which form fine orchards and farming lands. It contains handsome homes and the arable lands are highly cultivated. All sorts of fruits and of the finest are produced. The ranch is largely owned now by the Canet estate.

RANCHO SANTA ANA

The next great land grant to the north of Ventura and about twelve miles distant, is the Santa Ana; a splendid body of land of over 20,000 acres, made up of wooded hills and magnificent stretches of valley lands in which are located fine orchards producing all the fruits of all lands. Santa Ana is especially noted for its production of hay. It is divided up into small holdings and contains many beautiful homes of thrifty owners who are on the telephone lines and the rural delivery routes from Ventura. The Santa Ana is

one of the most picturesque bodies of land in the county with its abundance of wood and water. Two fine streams flow through it—the Ventura River and Coyote Creek.

RANCHO OJAI

The Rancho Ojai adjoins the Santa Ana on the north and contains over 17,000 acres. In Indian the word "Ojai," pronounced O-hi, is said to mean "nest." The entire rancho is hemmed in



VIEW OF OJAI VALLEY

all around by towering mountains and has the appearance of a nest, making the name an appropriate one. The valley is about ten miles long and five miles wide at the most. The whole valley is level as a floor and dotted with hoary old oak trees. With its fine climate it has gained a world-wide reputation as a health and winter resort. Many wealthy people from the east have built fine homes in the valley, and these spend several months each year there. The center of the valley is the town of Nordhoff, containing several hundred people, good schools, churches, stores, hotels and all that goes to make the American village most attractive. The valley also contains the noted "Foothills" hotel, one of the chain of great tourist resorts of Southern California. Hundreds of fine homes cover the valley and small, well tilled farms abound. The chief product is fruit, the oranges of the Ojai Valley excelling in flavor and quality

and always bringing just a trifle more in the market than those grown elsewhere. The apricot also attains to great perfection in the fine valley climate. Hay is one of the chief farm products. The Thacher school, a famous preparatory school for young men, is a valley feature. It is run by Yale men and its pupils come from all over the world.

RANCHO SAN MIGUEL

The Rancho San Miguel as originally granted formed the eastern boundary line of San Buenaventura. It contained 4,693.91 acres, and was granted to Raymundo Olivas. Afterwards by trade and purchase the west half of the ranch came into possession of Dixie W. Thompson of Santa Barbara, and for years this was known as the Thompson Ranch. On the death of Olivas his half of the ranch went to his numerous offspring and has largely passed from them into the hands of others, and is divided up into small holdings. Since the death of Thompson a few years ago the half possessed by him has also been sold and divided and a large section of it has been embraced in the boundary lines of the city of Ventura and is being built upon rapidly. This tract of land has a gentle slope from the foothills to the sea and constitutes some of the finest bean land in the county, though the English walnut thrives well on the land and tracts of it have been put out to young lemon orchards, which promise well. One lemon orchard in particular of over 200 acres has been established on the tract by George C. Power of this city.

RANCHO EL RIO DE SANTA CLARA O'LA COLONIA

This ranch is commonly spoken of, or was in the old ranch days, as the Colonia. It constitutes perhaps the finest body of land in California and contains over 48,000 acres, level as a floor, extending from the Santa Clara River and the boundaries of the San Miguel Ranch nearly to Point Magu on the ocean coast and thence back towards the hills for some six or seven miles. It has an extensive ocean front and contains the seaport town of Hueneme and the bustling sugar factory town of Oxnard. Nearly its entire area is fine land, excepting some portions containing salt marshes lying along the seashore. The Colonia is one of the ranches acquired by Thomas Scott of Pennsylvania, who bought California lands extensively at an early day in hopes of exploiting the oil thereon. It was granted to eight old soldiers in 1837. The United States Land

Commission rejected this claim in 1854, but in 1857 the grant was declared valid and the former decision reversed. Title was confirmed to Valentine Cota, although it was also claimed by the widow of Joseph Chapman. It was first cultivated in 1867 by Christian Borchard and his son, who had settled on the ranch in the adobe house formerly occupied by the Gonzales family, of the original grantees. Crops of wheat and barley were sown and grown, on thirty acres of each. It was hard work as the ranch was literally covered with wild mustard.

T. R. Bard, the representative in California of Scott, purchased the ranch in 1869 for \$150,000, and under his guiding hand the ranch was placed on the market and titles cleared where squatters had settled here and there and troubles of all kind averted and it was not long before the great value of the land was learned and settlers came thick and fast until now the Colonia is a garden spot and the fortunate holder of a few acres of its rich soil considers himself blessed, indeed. It turns out enormous crops of lima beans and sugar beets; but everything grows there that will grow anywhere. The beet industry came with the establishment of the Oxnard sugar factory in the heart of the ranch by the American Beet Sugar Co. It was found surpassing beets grew there and the result was a million-dollar factory. With the factory came the town of Oxnard. It is a thriving little city now of 3,500 people and is growing rapidly. It has good streets and cement walks, a fine public park, Carnegie Library and town hall, good papers and schools and churches. The Catholics have a fine school establishment and hospital in the city. The town is on the main coast line of the Southern Pacific and is easy of access from all sections of the world. Its seaport is Hueneme, two and a half miles away, connected with it by steam and motor cars. When it is stated the sugar factory pays out to the farmers of the section each year over a million dollars for their beet crop, it will be understood how rich a section Oxnard centers.

RANCHO GUADALASCA

Lying just eastward of the Colonia Ranch is the Guadaluca grant, one of the few great Ventura land grants which has been kept intact. It lies in the extreme eastern corner of the county and forms the boundary, or a portion of it, of Los Angeles County. It has eight miles of sea coast and contains over 30,000 acres, the grant being made to Ysabel Yorba in 1846. It afterwards passed,

or most of it, into possession of Dickerson & Funk, for about one dollar an acre. Later Richard Broome, an Englishman, obtained possession by purchase of the 23,000 acres of the original grant left and his heirs still own it. It is largely a grazing ranch, though there are many thousand acres devoted to raising beets on the western edge.

RANCHO CONEJO

Adjoining the Guadaluca on the north, and a ranch of much the same character, is the Conejo. It was the property of the De la Guerras originally and contained over 48,000 acres. It is composed of oak-covered table lands and has always been known as a wheat-growing ranch. It is divided into small tracts, though some of its grazing lands are still held in large bodies. The ranch altitude is about 700 feet. The soil is a rich and deep loam and splendidly constituted for grain and wheat growing. In 1872 H. W. Mills purchased half the ranch from the De la Guerras. In 1882 there were sold 2,200 acres at \$5 per acre in what is known as the Newberry Tract. And in the same year there was sold 6,000 acres near the Newberry Tract to Russell Brothers for \$15,000. Of this latter tract 1,800 acres are level and fertile and under cultivation.

CALLEGUAS RANCHO

This grant lies westward of the Conejo, nestling at the foot of the mountains and contains nearly 10,000 acres. It was granted to Jose Pedro Ruiz in 1847 and is now the property of Adolfo and Juan Camarillo, sons of the late Juan Camarillo. The elder Camarillo was a large landowner in the old days and was joined with T. R. Bard and others in the ownership of the Colonia, Calleguas and other properties. He desired to separate from his co-owners and was finally given the Calleguas rancho in the division. Still he felt that he had too much land and offered the ranch for sale at a price somewhere in the neighborhood of \$3,000. Efforts were made to form a syndicate in this city to purchase the ranch, but it is stated the effort was unsuccessful and Mr. Camarillo was compelled to hold on. His sons today are no doubt glad that he did so, for it is considered that their holding is one of the most valuable in the county. The Southern Pacific runs through it, the thriving village of Camarillo is upon the land, and it is considered as by far the choicest bean ranch in the world. Where it was once offered

for thousands it could not now be touched for millions, and it is growing in value constantly.

Ex-Mission No. 2

In the Camarillo section of the county, strange to say, was also another land grant, and known as Ex-Mission No. 2. It consisted of an elongated diamond-shaped tract of fine land of about 1,002 acres. It lies wedged in between the Colonia and the Calleguas ranches. It was supposed to have been granted to the Mission as lieu land, to make up a deficiency in the size of the main grant, while it is also stated that the Mission had been promised a location along the coast between Hueneme and Point Magu, and in the shuffling and surveys and the fixing of boundaries and making compact the other holdings, the Rancho Ex-Mission No. 2 was crowded back and far out of what was intended as its original location. In the beginning it was regarded as government land and was settled upon as such and was being farmed and had been occupied and built upon, and suits were begun and after a long road through the courts the titles were settled in the ex-Mission.

RANCHO SIMI

This ranch lies in the eastern end of the county and joins the Conejo and Calleguas. It is an immense body of land a thousand feet above sea level, consisting of a great valley entirely surrounded by mountains. It contained originally 114,000 acres until the Tapo Ranch adjoining of 14,000 acres was cut off from it. With its more than 100,000 acres it made a principality in the old days when it was the property of the De la Guerra family. It was distinctively a stock ranch, and great herds of cattle and sheep roamed its hills. When dry years came to the country in the cattle days the Simi owners suffered greatly and it is said that in 1864 the dead cattle covered the whole ranch. It was along in those days that the De la Guerra hold of the property began to weaken and they were eventually forced to let the property go, but for a long time after losing the Simi proper they maintained a home on the Tapo. This, too, they were finally obliged to give up. In the old days the Simi was known as what is termed a dry ranch. It was not well watered by running streams. But when the Simi was divided and sold off and smaller holders began coming in and orchard planting began with diversified crop experiments, exploitation for water was begun

and the restless American farmers soon found that what they sought was there in great abundance, and there are now many fine artesian wells on the great ranch. The Southern Pacific main coast line runs through the heart of the valley, and the land is dotted with homes and villages, and it is a thriving and productive section of Southern California, second to none. After the cattle era the Simi was devoted to grain raising and successfully, but it has developed into a great fruit producer, especially the apricot thriving there. Much of the mountain sections of the ranch are still given over to grazing, and many cattle are fed in the Simi hills. The towns of Simi, Santa Susana, Epworth and Moorpark are on the Simi and are all bustling railroad towns.

RANCHO LAS POSAS

Like the Simi, which it joins on the south, the Las Posas Ranch was a De la Guerra holding, as it was also one of the Thomas Scott holdings later. And like the Simi, it is now divided up and settled by small farmers and is a rich section of the county and a wonderful crop producer, beans, beets and English walnuts and apricots yielding in greatest abundance. It contained originally over 26,000 acres and when first farmed to any great extent was devoted to the raising of barley; T. R. Bard devoting a large acreage to this product and renting large tracts to other barley growers. But barley growing was given over years ago. The Las Posas has good roads and good wells in plenty and good homes and thrifty farmers who are getting rich raising sugar beets and lima beans and apricots and English walnuts. The town of Somis is the center of the great ranch now and is on the main line of the Southern Pacific. Somis is a village of big warehouses wherein are stored the great Las Posas crops. It has schools and churches and is growing fast with the section of which it is the center.

RANCHO SANTA CLARA DEL NORTE

This rancho, known in the old days as "Rancho from Sunrise to Sunset," was granted to the Sanchez family. It contained 13,988.91 acres and lies in the very heart of the cultivated section of the county and in Santa Clara Valley. It joins the Las Posas ranch on the north, the Calleguas hills on the east, the Colonia Ranch on the south and the Santa Clara River and the Rancho Saticoy y Santa Paula on the west. It is practically all level as a floor and

it is upon this ranch that was at one time cultivated the largest lima bean ranch in the county in one tract. Of late years it has been known as the Schiappa Pietra Ranch, having been owned by that family since its purchase by Frederico Schiappa Pietra from the Sanchez heirs. It was bought in parcels at various times by the elder brother of the Italian family, the cost per acre for the whole was about 64 cents. Frederico Schiappa Pietra came to California in 1853 and first settled in San Luis Obispo, where he kept a little store for some years, moving later to Santa Barbara, where he also engaged in merchandising, and built the adobe St. Charles Hotel on State Street, recently razed. From there he branched out to Ventura, where he started a store and in 1864 he purchased the big ranch. He died at San Juan, California, while on a trip to San Francisco by stage coach. Later his younger brother, Antonio, came from Italy and took charge of the estate and ran it successfully for years with the aid of Leopoldo, another brother and the last to survive. The latter died in Italy a few years ago and left an estate of over two millions to many heirs in this state and in Italy. His death has brought about a division of the rancho into small tracts.

RANCHO SANTA PAULA Y SATICOY

This fine body of land was originally granted to Manuel Jimeno in April, 1840. It contains about 30,000 acres, and is described in the grant as follows: "From the Arroyo Mupu (now Santa Paula Creek) on the east, to the small mountain on the west (supposed to be Sulphur Mountain), and from the small mountain on the north to Las Positas on the south." The rancho is supposed to have derived a part of its name from the Saticoy tribe of Indians who lived at the springs, now the site of the town of Saticoy. Saticoy is said to be the Indian name for "Eureka." The tract is about twelve miles long, extending from the San Miguel Rancho to the Sespe Rancho on the north, with an average width of two miles, extending from the lofty hills on the west to the Santa Clara River on the east. It is easily among the choicest ranches in the State, for nearly every foot of it can be brought under the plow and has been.

The ranch came under the ownership of T. Wallace More, owner also of the Sespe Ranch, at which time he controlled and owned thirty-five miles of land lying along the Santa Clara River.

In 1862 George C. Briggs of Yuba County purchased four leagues of the ranch from More two miles up the river from Saticoy. He

had been a fruit-grower north and conceived the idea of growing earlier fruit in this southern section for the San Francisco market. He paid \$40,000 for the four leagues. He planted various kinds of fruit trees, but found that the climate was cooler than in Yuba County and that the fruit, while it attained greater perfection, ripened still later than in the inland northern section. The idea was abandoned for earlier fruit, and in 1867 Mr. Briggs subdivided his holdings and sold it in small tracts.

This was the beginning of the settlement of the rancho. It has continued to settle rapidly, and is now the most thickly settled of the farming sections of the county. It is dotted with small farms and beautiful homes.

THE LIMONEIRA

On the ranch and near the foothills is the great Limoneira lemon and English walnut ranch. It contains what is said to be the largest lemon ranch in the world in one tract in bearing—500 acres. It ships out annually over 400 carloads of lemons, which find a ready market the world over because of superiority of curing and handling.

The town of Saticoy, on the coast line of the Southern Pacific, is the main settlement on the ranch, and is a thriving little business center with a substantial bank, good schools and churches. It is distant eight miles from the county seat, Ventura.

SANTA PAULA

The chief town on the rancho, and at the extreme northern end of it, and one of the best of the small towns in Southern California, is Santa Paula. It contains some 3,500 people and is surrounded by rich farms owned by prosperous and thrifty farmers. Everything under the sun grows on the Santa Paula farms. It is the center of the Limoneira business, besides having a number of deciduous fruit-packing houses, warehouses, etc. It is well lighted and well watered, has good churches and the best of schools, is finely sewerred and with splendid hotel accommodations. Two banks besides two savings banks attend the financial wants of the community. It is on the Southern Pacific Coast Line, and with good train service Santa Paula is growing rapidly.

RANCHO SESPE

This rancho has had an eventful history, one in which human blood paid the price. The ranch joins with the Santa Paula y

Saticoy on the west and south and extends thence for eight miles right up the valley of the Santa Clara River, embracing most of the arable lands on either bank of the river. It contained two leagues of land or 8,880.81 acres, though at one time in its history it was claimed for it that it was six leagues of land. The story of this ranch is remarkable, involving, in the struggles made for its possession, episodes of trespass, misdemeanor, fraud, arson, attempted homicide and finally murder. The rancho in its early days was used mainly for pasturing, though it contained within its borders some of the finest land, capable of being well watered, of any ranch in the country. On the northern end and in the uplands are famous producing oil wells which have brought great fortunes to the owners. In 1876 the land was owned by T. Wallace More, who paid assessment on it at the rate of but \$9 per acre. He entered suit on the question of assessment and had part of his taxes refunded.

THE MORE MURDER

More was a bluff man, a big and powerful man as to frame, a man who wanted much land and more and more land. Because of the peculiar conditions surrounding the title to the rancho there was supposed by many people to be a great deal of government land adjacent to the ranch and this was settled on by squatters. A dry year, 1876-7, came and the necessity for ditches for irrigating caused friction between More and the squatters, who were already at outs, and trouble followed over the right of using the water. Outbreaks were frequent between the contending parties. Neither side would give in.

More bought from Carlos Carillo, in good faith, what he thought was the title to six leagues of land. The Land Commissioners in 1853 confirmed his title to the six leagues, but the case was appealed to the United States District Court and it developed on investigation that there had been erasures and that six had been substituted for two leagues in the papers. More was awarded the two leagues, and later endeavored to purchase the other four leagues in 1875, under certain sections of the code; the settlers opposing and holding it was government land on which they had settled and were established. This case before the courts was still pending when came the killing of More.

At midnight on March 24, More was sleeping in his house, which was occupied by himself, a man named Ferguson, another named Olivas and a Chinese cook. The inmates were aroused by the barn

being fired, some 200 feet from the house. The men rushed out to liberate the horses within. They were joined outside by a man named Ramirez, who had slept outside that night. While More was carrying out an armful of harness he was fired upon by two masked men guarding the gate of the corral. He fell shot in the groin. The others of the party ran and More attempted to do so and ran for a short distance and again fell, when he was overtaken by three masked men who proceeded to shoot him full of bullets and buckshot, three bullets entering his head and several finding lodgment in his body. He begged for mercy while down, but his face and features were almost obliterated by the shot and powder smoke. After the shooting the leader called, "Come on, boys!" and hastened from the scene.

After the shooting the body of More was brought to Ventura and laid for a time in the parlor of the Santa Clara House on West Main Street, after which it was taken to Santa Barbara for burial.

The murder created the utmost excitement all over the country and seven men were indicted by the grand jury for the crime, these being F. A. Sprague, John Curlee, Jesse M. Jones, J. S. Churchill, Charles McCart, W. H. Hunt, and I. D. Lord. The trials occupied several years. Sprague was tried and convicted and sentenced to be hanged. He was finally sent up for life, but was later pardoned. John T. Curlee was also tried and received a life sentence. Jesse M. Jones had turned state's evidence and testified in those cases, but later recanted and the prosecution of the others fell through for lack of evidence. Curlee received a new trial, but the case went like the others and he removed to another section. After the pardon of Sprague he went to Mexico, where he lived in the Yaqui section for a number of years, revisiting these parts a few years ago, when he again vanished from sight.

The jury that sat in the case against Sprague were W. D. Baker, G. W. Faulkner, W. H. Arundel, J. H. McCutcheon, David McKee, M. J. Laurent, W. S. Mahan, M. Prince, A. W. Alvord, J. J. Sheridan, G. K. Truesdale and R. M. Haydock.

A DIFFERENT SESPE NOW

It is a very different Sespe now from the Sespe of old. No one would think for a moment in these days, in gliding through it on a Southern Pacific fast train past its fine ranches and beautiful orchards and farms and through its lively towns that it was once the scene of the most stirring and bloodiest event ever occurring in the

ranch history of Southern California. The Sespe Ranch is thickly settled now. Land titles are the best. It is dotted with splendid homes and every foot that can be is made to grow what best it produces. It is a prime section for citrus fruit, and in production of superior oranges and lemons and English walnuts leads the county. Besides, it is one of the particular oil sections of the county and the exploitation of this product the last few years has been marvelous.

FILLMORE AND BARSDALE

The towns of Fillmore and Bardsdale are on the Sespe Ranch. Both are wide awake, but the palm for rapid progress of towns in the county belongs to Fillmore, which in the past few years has forged to the front as the most rapid growing and most substantial of Ventura County towns. Good schools and churches are a feature.

The town of Piru is just a few miles northward from Fillmore and just without the confines of the Sespe boundaries, being located on what was government land. And just beyond Piru come the boundary lines of the

CAMULOS RANCHO

This is the home of the Del Valle family. It is also noted, the Del Valle ranch-house, as the "Home of Ramona," and was made famous in Helen Hunt Jackson's novel. The Del Valles is one of the few remaining old-time California families who have kept their lands and home intact in spite of the encroachments of the easterners. The Camulos is a small ranch, small as old-time ranches were regarded, of 2,000 acres. It was once a part of the great San Francisco Rancho, lying still further to the north and partly in Los Angeles County. The San Francisco Rancho was granted to Antonio Del Valle in 1841 and on his death passed to his son, Ygnacio Del Valle, who in 1866 sold all of it except 1,500 acres. Afterwards 500 acres additional was added to the Camulos by purchase after the death of Ygnacio in 1880. It is a highly improved body of land and produces superior oranges and lemons. It is fully under irrigating ditches. There are 50,000 vines on the ranch and much wine is made each year.

RANCHO SAN FRANCISCO

Of this rancho some 13,000 acres are within Ventura County. It belongs to the estate of the late H. M. Newhall of San Francisco

and is largely given over to stockraising, though there is much good land on the ranch, and it could support a large population of small farmers.

RANCHO TEMESCAL

This rancho is a body of land lying across the mountains from the Camulos and embraces the Piru Creek in its bounds. It is largely mountain and grazing lands, of its more than 13,000 acres, perhaps a tenth, being devoted to orchards and farming. There is a great deal of fine producing oil property on the ranch. It was once owned by D. C. Cook, the Chicago publisher of religious papers, who expended a great deal of money in its development and improved it greatly. It is now the property of the Piru Oil and Land Company, which company also owns the land on which stands the town of Piru, besides a great deal of other government land which it has purchased in the vicinity.

THE OLIVAS RANCH HOUSE

Among the historical places of, at least local interest, is the San Miguel or Olivas Rancho and its adobe *casa* built 66 years ago and still keeping its vigil over the valley and the sea.

On a high bluff of the Santa Clara river, within sound of the waves of the mighty sea, and looking out upon the foothills of the Mission San Buenaventura, Senora Olivas chose to build her home. In the year 1849, during the absence of her husband, who had been lured to the mines in search of gold, she designed and personally superintended the work. The adobes and the tile were made of the soil of the rancho under her supervision, and the timber used for rafters and beams brought many long and weary miles by Mission Indians who hewed them out with axes after the same plan used in building the Missions, and who toiled long and patiently for their Padrona, to accomplish the end. The house is two story; the walls $2\frac{1}{2}$ feet thick, making of the windows a deep recess which invites one to rest and dream, in those days of the future—in these of the past.

The main part of the building is in six rooms, each 18 by 20 feet with the exception of the chapel which is 30 by 22 feet. A veranda extends the whole length of this part of the house on the north and on the south, above and below, and the stairway is built on the outside at the south. It is this side that opens into the courtyard, $\frac{1}{4}$

acre in size, and enclosed with an adobe wall ten feet in height and $2\frac{1}{2}$ feet thick and covered with tile. Within this space was planted fruit trees and grape vines, some of which still live and bear, and in the words of one of the sons of this good family—"gave a great crop this year." The south porch and the court, furnished a delightful place for the "siestas" as it is there that the sun chooses to shine almost the whole day through, and no matter how stormy the wind may blow, one will always find shelter and calm inside the wall. To shield the orchard was not the only purpose of this wall, however. It was supposed to be high enough and strong enough to prevent the young senores from making love to the senioritas, but the architect forgot that a position upon the north veranda would furnish a way to wave handkerchiefs and throw kisses.

Within this inclosure also lived the families who did the work upon the hacienda which was granted to Señor Raymundo Olivas July 6, 1841, by Juan B. Alvarado, who had been made Governor of Upper California which was to become an independent state. Upon the table, remaining in the Olivas family, at which Gov. Alvarado sat while signing the deed to this grant of 4,693 acres, it has been my privilege to write while collecting these notes. This fertile land was used by Señor Olivas for feeding cattle, horses and sheep, and in the fall of 1855 he sold one thousand head of cattle, bringing home in exchange \$75,000.

Within a few days it came to pass that a peddler travelling about the country, was very cordially taken into the home, the ladies of the family buying very liberally of his stock—silk dress goods, laces and ribbons, and before he was ready to proceed he had sold to Señor Olivas everything he had including horses and wagon. In paying for the things Mr. Olivas very trustingly produced the bag containing the money. The exhibit and the opportunity proved too much for the peddler's greed. He lost no time in informing a band of Murietta's men, some of whom Mr. Olivas had befriended. A robbery was decided upon: that night they surrounded the house and through the uncurtained window saw Mr. Olivas with friends playing cards. They began shooting, shouting to him if he tried to escape he would surely be killed, at the same time demonstrating their murderous intention by shooting at two of the young sons who had taken refuge in the big pear tree. When the horror stricken mother began pleading for the lives of her family, they struck her with their guns and pulled the ear rings through her ears tearing them unmercifully. Searching the house they succeeded in finding all the money except \$5 which Señora Olivas had secreted in her

pocket. She not only lost the money, but also her voice, as a result of the terrible ordeal.

A committee was soon organized including a number of men from Los Angeles, and several of the outlaws were captured and hung. In his confession to the priest, the one who tore the ear rings from Mrs. Olivas asked that a letter pleading for her forgiveness be written to her. This letter was kept by Mr. Olivas for many years.

Although everything was gone for the time, one month later Mr. Olivas brought home a greater sum than the one just lost. In the chapel at this home, the padres from the Mission San Buenaventura came to say mass once a month, beside many times for weddings, christenings and funerals. In the courtyard were held the fandangos and under the grape vine arbor stood a table for the use of the gentlemen while they played cards, sipped wine and smoked cigarettes to the music of the guitar and violin usually from the skilled fingers of the sons and daughters of the house.

Señor Raymundo Olivas was born in Los Angeles in 1801. It became his good fortune to go with the priests at San Fernando as majordomo of the Indians, as he could speak many of the Indian languages. After a time he was sent to San Buenaventura in the same work. For his services as a soldier under Gen. Castro he came into possession of San Miguel grant. To him and his good wife were born 19 children, 16 of whom grew to manhood and womanhood. Out of this number, only five remain, all residents of Ventura County. There are many descendants who have inherited the generous hospitality of that generation. Come with me to their homes and you will be heartily welcomed. Speak of the San Miguel Rancho and the adobe "casa." With sadness, but pride in their voices, they will say, "Bueno rancho—Buena casa!"

There are said to be vast amounts of gold and jewels buried around the house and in the walls by the early priests, and much of the place has been dug over trying to find the treasure. It is needless to state that the gold has never been found, nor will it ever be. The man who looks for Captain Kidd's buried treasure or the buyer of a gold brick is a sensible person compared to the man who hunts for the priests' buried treasure, for the priests had no treasures to bury; neither had any one else until the white man came. The proud old dons that built these adobe mansions have been called home, while the Yankee now, as is a trick of his, has gobbled up most everything in sight: but let us not forget the builders when we look at what they have built. Our state owes

much to its old Spanish adobes and more to those who built them. As Kirkland has said, "Let the record be made of these men and things of today and yesterday lest they pass out of memory tomorrow and are lost. Then perpetuate them. Not upon wood or stone that crumble to dust, but upon paper chronicled in pictures, and in words that endure forever."—Etta L. Ricker.

CHAPTER V

THE PIONEERS

While the Ventura County Pioneers' Society was not organized until years after the real pioneers had arrived, it had its inception in those first early days following the foundation of the county, and when it was organized fully it placed the time limit on arrivals in the section not later than the early days of the year 1873. The prime mover in the organization was Dr. C. L. Bard, who was largely instrumental in launching the society and getting it under way, and during his lifetime he devoted much time and money to its welfare. He also designed and had made the pioneer medal, in these days a precious memento in every family so fortunate as to possess one. L. F. Eastin, prominent in the early history of the county as a politician, office-holder and prime mover in every forward enterprise, was a faithful aid of Dr. Bard in all the work of getting the organization under way and keeping it alive.

After the death of Dr. Bard, however, work in the society lagged and the books containing the minutes were mislaid, but after repeated attempts to pick up the threads by those pioneers who took an interest in the association, considerable has been done by those old settlers still left, and largely due to the untiring efforts of John A. Barry, pioneer and County Assessor at this writing.

Everything having to do with the Ventura County Pioneer Society will be read with interest, for it was the work of the pioneers of the county which really went to make up the early history of the county in the stirring times following the coming of the Americans.

The following will show the work done in the attempts to gather together the official data connected with the life of the society:

San Buenaventura, August 31, 1907.

According to call a number of pioneers of the county gathered at the Anacapa Hotel, the purpose being to choose delegates to attend the state meeting of pioneers at San Jose on Admission Day. In the absence of the President, Senator Bard, John A. Barry was

chosen as temporary chairman, while E. M. Sheridan was selected as temporary secretary.

Delegates for San Jose were selected as follows: T. R. Bard of Hueneme, B. T. Williams, J. A. Barry, E. P. Foster and F. Hartman of Ventura, N. W. Blanchard, Sr., of Santa Paula.

With the disposal of the business for which the meeting was called there was considerable discussion along the lines of the good of the order and for a more thorough and business-like organization of the association for the future. Among other matters discussed in a general way was the naming of a historian for the order; also the good which might come of the securing of a pioneer hall for the association and the establishment therein of a museum and a general headquarters for pioneers.

It was also found desirable that steps be taken looking to the gathering together of the records, documents and belongings of the pioneers for the better perpetuation of the society and to this end it was moved that the session adjourn to meet again on October 5, 1907, in this city, with the purpose of thorough organization in view. The chair appointed Messrs. W. E. Shepherd, J. Logan Kennedy, Frank Dennis and Ed Canet to act as a reception committee to the pioneers who attend on the date in question.

E. M. Sheridan, Sec. Pro. Tem.

J. A. Barry, Pres. Pro. Tem.

San Buenaventura, Oct. 5, 1907.

The pioneers met in adjourned session at the City Hall on this date, a large number of citizens being present. Senator Bard, the President, called the meeting to order and temporary organization was completed by the election of E. M. Sheridan to act as Secretary, on motion of J. A. Barry.

President Bard made a brief address on taking the chair, stating that the object of the meeting was to reorganize on a firmer footing, that it was necessary to pick up the dropped threads, as the society had no records and no home and in consequence no place to keep its belongings. He said that the by-laws of the association, which were thought lost, had been found, as was a partial list of members. He said it would be well for the pioneers to keep the society together as they were getting along in years and the ranks were rapidly thinning out.

The business of the present meeting, said the President, was to elect new officials, beginning with a President, and he then asked the wishes of the meeting.

T. R. BARD MADE PRESIDENT

Mr. Barry nominated Senator Bard for re-election. The latter declined with thanks, saying he was like Roosevelt in this respect, he had served two terms and did not desire another. He suggested that some one else be put at the head of the society.

K. P. Grant of Nordhoff nominated Mr. Barry for President, seconded by W. E. Shepherd, who moved the nominations close.

E. P. Foster paid a glowing tribute to Senator Bard and to the name of Bard, to which family the pioneers owed their existence as a society. He insisted that Senator Bard again head the society as its President. The name of Mr. Barry was withdrawn and that gentleman moved the election of Senator Bard be made unanimous. It was carried. Senator Bard made a feeling speech, thanking the citizens for the honor.

For vice presidents there were selected John Barry, E. P. Foster, T. A. Rice, K. P. Grant and F. Hartman.

The following were elected as trustees or directors of the society: W. E. Shepherd, J. Hobart, T. R. Bard, W. B. Baker, Thomas Clark, Thomas Cloyne, Peter McMillan, N. W. Blanchard, Sr., A. Camarillo, L. Schiappapietra, J. S. Collins. The latter seven were named in place of the following pioneers, who have gone to their last resting place since the society started: Messrs. Robert Ayers, C. L. Bard, G. G. Sewell, Milton Wason, A. D. Barnard and M. D. L. Todd.

For Treasurer J. S. Collins was selected. For Marshal, Paul Charlebois.

After the selection of the officers there was a general discussion along the lines of good of the order. President Bard suggested that some one be named by the society to gather facts and data looking to the making of a history of early days and of the pioneers, the same to be published, perhaps, for the benefit of the descendants of pioneers of the county.

It was finally determined that a committee of five be appointed, including the President and Secretary, out of the Board of Trustees, to take up the matter of amending the constitution and by-laws so that the time of arrival might be changed to make admissible to membership all people, men and women, who arrived in the county prior to 1876. The committee was also to select a historian.

At the meeting of the trustees which followed the regular session, J. A. Barry was chosen as Secretary. The following committee of

five was selected: T. R. Bard, W. E. Shepherd, B. T. Williams, J. A. Barry and N. W. Blanchard, Sr. This committee selected E. M. Sheridan as historian, with duties to begin on November 1, 1907. The committee was also empowered, as was the sense of the meeting, to so change the laws of the society as to make 1876 the date of arrival in the county for pioneers and to make women eligible to membership.

PRECIOUS MINUTES RECOVERED

Herewith follows a transcript of the invaluable matter gathered by J. A. Barry in his researches here and there and which followed an agitation started at the only pioneer picnic ever held, a famous gathering at Foster Park, and which is told about in this volume. Mr. Barry found many lost threads which are now a part of the records. They are as follows:

Saturday, November 15, 1913.

Pursuant to notice, a meeting of the society was held at the rooms of the Chamber of Commerce in the courthouse on Poli street in the city of San Buenaventura.

Said notice or call for meeting was inserted in all the papers now being published in this county, as follows:

The Ventura Democrat, John McGonigle, editor.

Ventura Free Press, David J. Reese, editor.

Santa Paula Chronicle, D. A. Webster, editor.

Fillmore Herald, C. F. Hoffman and W. E. Wagener, editors.

The Ojai, Fred Hawes, editor.

Oxnard Courier, James J. Krouser, editor.

Oxnard News, Train Bros. (C. F. and F. W.), editors.

Moorpark Enterprise, J. M. Brackett, editor.

Copy of the same follows: "Members of the Ventura County Society of Pioneers are requested to meet at the courthouse in San Buenaventura on November 15th, 1913, at 2 o'clock p. m., for the purpose of considering the taking action upon the proposition of placing the 'Dr. Cephas L. Bard collection of curios' in the custody of the Board of Supervisors, to be by them displayed in a room in the courthouse, to be cared for and preserved at the expense of the county."

J. A. BARRY, Secretary.

Note—The above notice was first published in the Ventura Free Press on Monday, October 27, 1913.

The society met in accordance with said call at 2 p. m. There were present: Thomas R. Bard, president; John A. Barry, secretary; K. P. Grant, J. Logan Kennedy, Thomas Cloyne, Anselme Canet, E. M. Sheridan, John Pinkerton, Frank S. Cook, Mrs. Emelia R. Egbert, Dr. A. A. Maulhardt, William B. Baker, Joseph Richardson, H. P. Flint, Ed. C. Canet, Sol N. Sheridan, Thomas S. Newby, Walter H. Fowler, Dr. Wm. R. Livingston.

Senator Thomas R. Bard opened the meeting with the following appropriate remarks:

NOTABLE ADDRESS TO PIONEERS

Pioneers—Though our by-laws provide for at least one general meeting in each year, you have not been summoned to a meeting in six years. Your officers were elected for one year only yet they have held on to the honors and emoluments (laughter) of the offices ever since 1907. Their conduct is unlike that of the President of the Republic of Mexico only in respect to the methods employed for continuing themselves at the head of affairs.

Huerta maintains his position by force and intimidation, we have succeeded by the peaceful means of our own inertia and the apathy of our members.

It would be strange if many changes have not occurred in our membership during these last six years. Even then the bared heads of most of us had changed to gray and our locks of hair were sadly thinned and mocked our temples for a covering. When the roll was called last there were many who did not answer, and when the roll was called today there were many who could not answer.

There is nothing in the make-up of the old pioneers that yields to hysteria. They do not wear their hearts upon their sleeves, but in silence bow their heads submissively to the inevitable strokes of the Death Angel and by acts rather than by words pay tribute to the memory of the absent ones and sympathy for the bereaved who are left.

We are associated together for no benevolent, religious or political purpose. Our aim is to be sociable and the tie that binds together is mainly the desire to recall the incidents in the early settlement of the county in which we have participated. * The beginnings of an American settlement in a new country are always interesting to succeeding generations and we owe it to them that the annals and the traditions of the Pioneers should be recorded. Ordinarily a true understanding of historical events cannot be obtained until they are

seen through the eyes of the onlooking analyst. The written pages of public records lack in animation and only draw the rough outlines of the real picture that the historian wishes to complete.

It seems to me that our society has not pursued with due diligence the original purpose of its organization and that until we methodically apply ourselves to preparing records of the events in which we have participated or with which we are cognizant, relating to the establishment of American domination of our part of California as well as to the beginning and gradual growth of the development of its natural resources, will our duties to posterity be completely performed. When we consider that there are men living now who qualified themselves for membership in this society more than half a century ago, we may confidently hope that such an effort would be amply rewarded.

One little effort was made a few years ago in that direction by Mr. E. M. Sheridan under the direction of the trustees, who wrote biographical sketches of some of the members of the society, but his efforts were not supported as they should have been. The intention was that these sketches should not only record the family and personal history of the subjects, but particularly their reminiscences of other persons who participated in the founding of the American colony whom we call pioneers—their recollections of interesting events and their individual observations of conditions prevailing in early days.

A new effort should be made to have this work extended and I recommend that at this meeting a committee be appointed to conduct a rigorous campaign for securing the collection of biographical and historical information and that adequate financial support be given to the committee that it may employ a competent and interested writer to compile and prepare the data for publication.

This is not an aristocratic club or society, formed for the glorification of character and achievements of its members, and there should be no thought that these proposed biographical sketches are to be prepared for such purposes. But each member, if he will, can contribute interesting and valuable data to a historical collection.

A suggestion was made at the last meeting that ladies who were willing to admit their eligibility by reason of early association, might become members of the society, and while the suggestion was favorably received, no definite action in the matter was taken. I recommend that no further delay may occur to bring into our society the most congenial companion that we ever had in our youthful days and that we do not wait for application for membership from them,

but take the awful hazard of electing some of them at once to our membership and trust to their ever dependable loyalty for forgiveness for this very worst of our many indiscretions."

J. A. BARRY CALLS THE ROLL

The Secretary (J. A. Barry) being requested to call the roll, made the following statement:

All of the minute books, lists of pioneers and all papers of the society have been lost or destroyed by fire, except the book of Constitution and By-Laws.

Mr. L. F. Eastin, our first secretary, and a very enthusiastic pioneer, died December 3, 1903. Shortly after his death search was made for the books and data pertaining to the society, as kept by him, and same could not be found.

The theory of their loss is, that they were in his office at southwest corner of Main and Figueroa streets, at the time of his death, which occurred at Nordhoff, and it is known that in clearing out his rooms where was his office, all old papers (a large accumulation), deemed valueless, were removed to the backyard and destroyed by fire, and doubtless the minute books, roll of membership and other papers were, through stupidity of the party who did the cleaning of the rooms, burned in the bonfire.

Ventura county was born March 22d, 1872; that is to say, by an act of the Legislature of the State of California, approved March 22d, 1872. The territory comprising the southerly end of Santa Barbara County, known as its "First Township," was designated as the newly created County of Ventura. The people living within the limits of the then "First Township" proceeded as by said law provided to and did organize as a county. The voting population of this county was about 600, over half of whom were members of the old families of the Latin American people (emigrants from Spain and Mexico) who were residents here before the acquisition of California in 1848. The others were largely "Americanos" most of whom had settled within this "First Township" during about seven years last past; coming in mainly from the central and northern counties of this state and from the mining territories; nearly all these adopted farming as an avocation. This sudden, or rapid (in seven years) influx of farmers caused a change in the county from that of a pastoral to a mixed pastoral and farming population and also was the cause of the demand for a separate county organization.

Years after the organization of the county, to wit: in 1891, citizens who were residents of the county at the time of its organization, that is, anterior to June 2, 1873, which was the date of the beginning of the first session of the County Court, chose to call themselves "pioneers," and it was proposed, and there was organized the Society of Ventura County Pioneers.

The leading spirit in organizing this society was Dr. C. L. Bard. He was the "Father of the Ventura County Pioneers' Society." Dr. Bard was ably seconded by L. F. Eastin, and pioneers generally approved of the suggestion to organize.

Pursuant to organizing there was published a call for a meeting to be held at the Courthouse in the town of San Buenaventura on Saturday, September 19, 1891.

I suggest, writes Mr. Barry, that the missing roll is in a measure supplied by the minutes of said meeting, which are preserved by the following newspaper reports of the meeting found published in the Ventura Observer of date of September 21, 1891 (published by Dr. Stephen Bowers), which minutes were evidently written by L. F. Eastin for said publication.

ORIGINAL PIONEER MEETING

Saturday, September 19, 1891.

Pursuant to notice a meeting was held in the Superior Court room in San Buenaventura, at 2 p. m.

On motion of Hon. B. T. Williams, M. D. L. Todd was elected as temporary chairman. W. E. Shepherd, in a few appropriate remarks, stated the object of the meeting.

Dr. C. L. Bard was elected permanent chairman, L. F. Eastin elected secretary.

The following were elected vice presidents: John Barry, J. Hobart, K. P. Grant, Thomas A. Rice, J. A. Conaway.

James Daly was elected treasurer.

A. J. Snodgrass, marshal.

The following Board of Directors was elected for the ensuing year:

A. D. Barnard, W. E. Shepherd, Robert Ayers, J. Hobart, W. B. Baker, Milton Wason, M. H. Arnold, T. R. Bard, G. G. Sewell, M. D. L. Todd and C. L. Bard.

The following Committee on Constitution and By-Laws was appointed:

Hon. B. T. Williams, Hon. T. A. Rice, John A. Barry, L. F. Eastin and E. M. Jones.

It was unanimously resolved to incorporate to be known as the Ventura County Pioneer Society, number of directors to be eleven.

The secretary was instructed to prepare articles of incorporation and have them signed and acknowledged, and papers forwarded to the Secretary of State, as required by law.

The following pioneers were present and signed the roll, giving the date of arrival: George W. Adair, July, 1869; M. H. Arnold, Nov. 8, 1869; C. L. Bard, Sept. 28, 1868; Wesley Boling, April, 1871; W. B. Baker, 1867; John A. Barry, 1867; P. Charlebois, Dec., 1871; John E. Cummings, Nov., 1872; Leon Cerf, Dec. 7, 1869; John Dempsey, Dec. 23, 1870; Warham Easley, May, 1870; Harvey Evans, Nov., 1868; H. P. Flint, May 6, 1863; C. C. Hobson, June, 1859; Ed T. Hare, March 9, 1869; J. S. Harkey, Nov. 1, 1869; E. M. Jones, Sept., 1871; John McGlinchey, Sept., 1870; Wm. Pratt, Feb., 1866; J. G. Ricker, Nov., 1869; J. Richardson, Jan., 1870; G. M. Richardson, Oct., 1867; B. J. Robertson, Oct., 1869; Joseph Roth, 1868; Geo. G. Sewell, Dec., 1872; S. N. Sheridan, April 12, 1873; W. G. Adams, October, 1869; Robert Ayers, Oct., 1868; J. S. Barkla, Nov., 1871; A. D. Barnard, March, 1868; Charles Brooks, Dec., 1867; J. E. Borchard, March 2, 1867; J. A. Conaway, 1871; Robert Callis, April, 1859; James Daly, Dec., 1867; A. Everett, Feb., 1868; C. W. Edwards, June 14, 1870; L. F. Eastin, May, 1873; K. P. Grant, Sept., 1868; J. D. Hampton, Sept. 26, 1868; J. Hobart, Dec., 1872; A. J. Harrington, 1863; M. McLoughlin, Dec., 1870; O. G. Maulhardt, Nov., 1869; John Pinkerton, Nov., 1868; T. A. Rice, Feb., 1873; Frank Richardson, Oct., 1867; Geo. Randolph, Dec. 29, 1870; I. F. Roth, 1872; A. J. Snodgrass, Nov., 1871; W. E. Shepherd, May 1, 1873; T. B. Steepleton, Nov. 7, 1871; John Saviers, Oct. 24, 1869; M. D. L. Todd, Oct. 2, 1869; E. Williams Sr., Dec. 15, 1867; E. M. Williams, Dec., 1867; Chas. T. Wason, June 26, 1868; Wm. H. Suiter, Oct., 1869; Theodore Todd, Jan., 1869; E. B. Williams Jr., Dec., 1867; Milton Wason, March, 1868; B. T. Williams, Nov., 1867.

A JOYOUS SESSION

The meeting was a joyous one, the pioneers clasped hands, and a grand reunion took place. Some had not met with others for ten years. It was like a family gathering. Old times were talked over, old friends remembered, and any of the "Old Timers" would

have thought it was 18 years ago, only hair was thinner and grayer, spectacles were on many eyes that 18 years ago were bright and clear. Time had set his mark on each and all, but the heart of the old pioneer was as warm as ever. The hair might be gray, the eyes dimmer, but their hearts beat as warm and sincere as in the days of 1873, when they were but a handful trying to found a new county, miles and miles away from a railroad, where daily papers were almost unknown and the Old Line Stage Co., was almost their only means of travel. Many faces were missing, some in other counties, some in other states and many have joined the "silent majority."

AMONG THE MISSING

We missed John T. Stow, J. D. Hines, I. T. Saxby, W. J. Walton, Henry Spear, C. L. Preble, Joseph Richardson Sr., R. G. Surdam, F. S. Leach, Joseph Bartlett, Nephi M. Jones, P. V. McCarty, L. D. Roberts and Uncle Billy Ayers.

These old pioneers have gone before to explore that unknown land, and in a few years more we, too, will join them, and leave to our sons and daughters the sacred duty of preserving the memory of the old pioneers.

The memories of early times in California will live only in history, and as we pass away the newspapers will perhaps notice us under the caption, "Another Pioneer Gone," or "Passing Away." In the language of an old pioneer now dead and gone, "There is a romance attached to early days of California, a real interest clinging to the men who lived here in those eventful days, (something not easily explained to those who were not here), a kind of Free Masonry, binding fraternally all those who lived here in a time when the very sense of remoteness and isolation from the rest of the world brought men closer together. No pioneer will, if he lives a century to come, turn a cold shoulder upon one of the 'old time boys.' With kindness in our hearts towards every one, we still remember those old words: 'Old books to read, old wine to drink, old wood to burn and old friends to talk with.'"

A. D. Barnard, the pioneer of 1868; knowing the thirsty proclivities of the old pioneers, had a ten-gallon keg of ice cream in readiness at the courtroom, and the pioneers, one and all, were invited to test the ice-cold cream, and they were not backward in the matter, and with three cheers for A. D. Barnard and the Pioneer Society, they adjourned to meet at the courthouse on Saturday, Oct. 19, 1891, at 2 p. m.

Cy Hobson was born here in June, 1859, the first child born in Ventura county of American parents.

THINNING RANKS

Upon examination of the list of names of the 62 pioneers who attended the first meeting, described above, it was found that but six of them were present at this meeting, to wit.: Wm. B. Baker, H. P. Flint, Jos. Richardson, J. A. Barry, K. P. Grant and John Pinkerton.

Also, it was noted that but twenty-five of them are now among the living, namely: Wesley Boling, Harry Evans, T. A. Rice, A. J. Snodgrass, John A. Barry, H. P. Flint, Jos. Richardson, W. E. Shepherd, J. E. Borchard, K. P. Grant, Frank Richardson, E. B. Williams, Jr., Paul Charlebois, C. C. Hobson, G. M. Richardson, E. B. Williams, John F. Cummings, M. McLoughlin, B. J. Robertson, Chas. T. Wason, A. Everett, John Pinkerton, Joseph Roth.

IN MEMORY OF THOSE PASSED

Pioneers who have passed away were not forgotten, and the following resolutions were unanimously adopted by the society:
To the Ventura County Pioneer Society:

Dear Friends—The pioneer men and women of the county are passing, the natural order of things of this world, and many of them have gone on the long journey since our last gathering in the woods at Foster Park in May, 1911, nearly two years since. To those who are gone our thoughts will go out with softened recollections at such times as this.

Whereas, The grim reaper, who works with such unerring certainty, has seen fit to remove from our midst many beloved pioneer brothers and sisters; therefore, be it

Resolved, That while our most sincere and heartfelt sympathy goes out to the closely beloved left with us, we cannot but cherish the hope that those gone before have been called to high place alongside a kind and loving Providence who watches over all, and that they have gone to a land where the pioneer may find solace and peace and rest from the arduous duties which fall to his lot in this life.

Resolved, That by the departure of these loved ones their families have suffered irreparable loss, and this society will miss these friends of other days who helped make livable this land on the

western shore, by their presence and great aid, and by their timely greeting and of timely helpfulness in distress and neighborliness did much to smooth the pathways of less fortunate brothers and sisters, and

Resolved, That these resolutions be spread upon the minutes and copies thereof be sent to the families and friends of the deceased pioneer brothers and sisters who have gone before.

Dated at San Buenaventura, Nov. 15, 1913.

MOVE TO PERPETUATE SOCIETY

The society re-elected Thomas R. Bard President and upon request of J. A. Barry, who is the present incumbent, Mr. Sol. N. Sheridan was elected Secretary. The fact was inadvertently overlooked that Article vii of the Constitution requires that the "Secretary of the society shall be appointed by the Board of Directors."

No action was taken in reference to the election of Vice Presidents, Treasurer or Marshal, leaving the same as heretofore. Therefore the Vice Presidents are J. A. Barry, K. P. Grant, Thos. A. Rice, E. P. Foster and F. Hartman. (The latter is now deceased.)

The Treasurer is J. S. Collins, who is now a non-resident of the county. The Marshal is P. Charlebois. (Since deceased—Ed.)

Attention was called to the names of the trustees of the society (eleven in number) as selected at the meeting held Oct. 5, 1907; it was found that since that date Messrs. J. Hobart, Thomas Clark and L. Shiappapietra had died; the society therefore elected K. P. Grant, A. Canet and H. P. Flint to fill the vacancies, the names of the entire board being now:

Thomas R. Bard, W. E. Shephard, K. P. Grant, Wm. B. Baker, H. P. Flint, A. Canet, Peter McMillan, N. W. Blanchard Sr., Thomas Cloyne, A. Camarillo, J. S. Collins.

BEGINNING COUNTY MUSEUM

Pursuant to the purpose stated in the call for this meeting the society proceeded to consider the proposition of placing the "Dr. Cephas L. Bard Collection of Curios" in the custody of the Board of Supervisors and for the information of the society the following paragraph from the last will and testament of the late Dr. Cephas L. Bard was read:

"I give and bequeath to Elizabeth Bard Memorial Hospital my collection of curios in trust, to be delivered to the Society of Ven-

tura County Pioneers when that society shall erect a suitable hall in the town of San Buenaventura, my executors hereinafter named, to determine the suitability of such hall to receive the curios."

The following resolution was offered by Sol N. Sheridan, who moved their adoption, the motion being seconded by K. P. Grant :

Whereas, It has been proposed, in the interest of the better preservation of the collection of curios made by the late Dr. Cephas L. Bard and bequeathed to the Elizabeth Bard Memorial Hospital in trust for the Society of Ventura County Pioneers, that this collection shall be turned over to the care of the county of Ventura, to be by the county properly cared for and displayed in the Chamber of Commerce room in the new courthouse ; and

Whereas, Under the terms of the will of the late Dr. Cephas L. Bard, it is provided that this collection shall come to the Society of Ventura County Pioneers whenever that society shall erect a suitable hall in the town of San Buenaventura for the housing of such collection, the executor of the will of the late Dr. Bard to determine the suitability of such hall for such purpose ; and

Whereas, The placing of the collection on view in the Chamber of Commerce room will, in our opinion, best serve the purpose which its founder intended that it serve, namely the purpose of the education of the youth of Ventura county in the history of their own section ; as well as make the collection of the highest possible value to all students of history and of the highest possible interest to the public generally ; and

Whereas, The new courthouse, being a fire-proof building, is a safe place for the keeping of such collection and the Board of Supervisors of Ventura county stands ready to assume the care and custody and be answerable for the safety of such collection ; therefore be it

Resolved, By the Society of Ventura County Pioneers, that we give our hearty approval to the proposed plan to turn the collection over to the care and custody of the county of Ventura, to be exhibited at all times in the Chamber of Commerce room, and be it further

Resolved, That in assuming the care and custody of such collection the Board of Supervisors be requested to appoint a curator for such collection, and assuming that this collection is to form a nucleus for the County Historical Museum, that the Board of Supervisors be asked to direct such curator to set this collection aside to be known in all future time as the Dr. Cephas L. Bard collection, and provide for the listing of such collection and the publication of the list of articles contained therein ; and be it further

Resolved, That the executor of the estate of the late Dr. Cephas L. Bard be respectfully requested to designate the Chamber of Commerce room in the new courthouse as a suitable hall to receive the curios in the Dr. Cephas L. Bard collection.

Which resolutions were unanimously adopted and ordered spread upon the minutes of this meeting and a committee of three, consisting of Thomas R. Bard, K. P. Grant and W. E. Shepherd were appointed to wait upon the Board of Supervisors, inform them of the action taken by this society and request that they, in behalf of the county of Ventura, accept by formal resolution the custody of said collection of curios made by the late Cephas L. Bard as proposed by said resolutions.

FIRST COUNTY CURATOR

Also said committee was instructed to recommend to the said Board of Supervisors the appointment of Sol N. Sheridan as curator, to have charge in behalf of the county and in accordance with the terms of the resolutions just adopted, the said Dr. Bard collection and proposed Ventura County Historical Museum.

WOMEN PIONEERS

It was definitely determined that ladies, who are eligible by reason of early association, may become members of the society, and a committee of three, consisting of Sol N. Sheridan, J. A. Barry and Thomas S. Newby were appointed to ascertain the names of all ladies who were eligible for election to membership in the Society of Ventura County Pioneers, and as soon as these names are ascertained to notify such ladies of their eligibility to membership.

Dr. Wm. R. Livingston, Frank S. Cook, Dr. A. A. Maulhardt and Thomas S. Newby were duly elected as members of the society.

Dr. Livingston made a few appropriate remarks, directing the attention of the members of the society to the importance of recording the incidents in which they have participated as valuable historical data.

Dr. A. A. Maulhardt also made a few brief but interesting remarks.

Secretary Barry recommended that inasmuch as our minutes of the proceedings of the meetings held by the society previous to that of Oct. 5, 1907, were lost, that search be made through the files of old papers for the reports of the proceedings of meetings that

may have been held by the society and that when found be copied into a new minute book, in the order of their dates so as to bring the proceedings of the society down to date, make our records complete, and enable the secretary to form a correct "list of members" of the society.

Also, incidental in this search, that all reference to the deaths of pioneers be noted and recorded in proper book. Also, that some competent person be compensated for making this search.

This recommendation met with the approval of the members present, and K. P. Grant made a motion that an assessment be levied to obtain funds for this work. Senator Bard, however, deemed it the better plan to have this done by voluntary subscription and very generously offered to pay the necessary expense himself, and upon his suggestion the motion made by Mr. Grant was withdrawn.

NAMING A SEARCHER

The chairman appointed Mr. Sol N. Sheridan to make the search through the files of old publications as suggested by Barry, with instructions to cause to be printed in pamphlet form about 250 copies of the Constitution and By-Laws, Articles of Incorporation, and proceedings of the society at all of its meetings, including Mr. Shepherd's address, most of the pamphlets to be distributed to pioneers who may apply for the same.

With the said record made complete we will be in better position to proceed with the objects of our organization, particularly that of "collecting and preserving information connected with the early settlement and subsequent history of the county of Ventura," and with the view to proceed in this matter and accomplish creditable results.

The society appointed Messrs. Thomas R. Bard, W. E. Shepherd and K. P. Grant (the first three named of our Board of Trustees) as a committee to superintend the gathering of historical data and provide for the recording of the same in proper book.

Oct. 15, 1913.

J. A. BARRY, *Secretary*.

THE PIONEER PICNIC

The event will go down in history as perhaps the last gathering of the Pioneers of the county. It was held at Foster Park on May 20, 1911. There had been no general gathering of the old settlers

since the death of the founder, Dr. Bard, and the idea was conceived by John Darling and the writer, to get the pioneers of the county together and a picnic was proposed.

Through the liberality of Hon. Thomas R. Bard two special trains were provided to run from Piru, Fillmore, Santa Paula, Saticoy and way stations, and from Oxnard, taking in Somis, Camarillo and all that section east of the Santa Clara River.

This wonderful gathering of old-timers was in itself an historical event in the county which will long be remembered and talked about by the children of pioneers. All the old-timers, who could, attended. It was a basket picnic and a great grouping of family reunions and gatherings under the oaks. There was music and speech-making and a reorganization of the pioneer association. Paul Charlebois was made presiding officer in the absence of President T. R. Bard, and John Barry filled the post of secretary, which position he had long held. A feature of the meeting was to pass a resolution making the qualification for membership a residence of twenty years or more in the county, the hope being in this way to continue interest among the sons and daughters of pioneers.

MR. SHEPHERD'S ADDRESS

The speaker of the day was Attorney W. E. Shepherd, a newspaper man of the early days, when, with John J. Sheridan, now of St. Joseph, Mo., he conducted the Ventura Weekly Signal. Mr. Shepherd himself entered into pioneer history in his address, telling many incidents of early times. Among other things he said:

"The suggestion, coming, I believe, from Col. E. M. Sheridan (all newspaper men are militant) that the pioneers of the county should meet together, here, at this time, you will all agree was a good one; that the time was propitious, the place ideal. The man who does for himself does something, the man who does for his family does more; the man who does for his neighbors still more; the man who does for the public and does it well deserves a place among the immortals—and to have his name written high on the scroll of fame. The man who has enabled us to enjoy this day on grounds of our own, was well named. He has certainly fostered an enterprise here, in memory of a son who died in youth, that will give joy to many, when he and his good wife who has seconded him in his laudable work shall have gone to rest.

"The most sacred rites of the Druids of old were performed in oak forests not unlike these about us. It is proper that in them,

old pioneers should come together. They were here long before us, and will shelter our great, great, great grandchildren.

"The man who did the most to have the bill creating the county passed by the Legislature was W. D. Hobson, often kindly spoken of as the 'Father of our County.'

"The first meeting of the Board of Supervisors of the new county was held April 7, 1873, in Spears' Hall in the county seat. It was composed of James Daly, J. A. Conway and C. W. Thacker—none living.

"Our first county judge was Milton Wason; District Attorney, J. Marion Brooks; County Clerk, Frank Molleda; Sheriff, Frank Peterson; Treasurer, E. A. Edwards; Superintendent of Schools, F. S. S. Buchman; Surveyor, C. J. DeMeritte; Coroner, Dr. C. L. Bard; not one of whom is living except E. A. Edwards.

"C. H. Lindley, then a very young man, was a notary public, now the famous law writer and authority on mining law.

"The first term of the district court was held in November, 1873—Judge Pablo De la Guerra, presiding.

"The man who did most to let the world know that there was such a county, who had the nerve to establish a newspaper, was John H. Bradley. The first issue of his paper, the 'Ventura Signal,' was on April 22, 1871.

"I have the issue here of May 20, 1871. I personally know of some of the difficulties under which he struggled. Death had a mortgage on him. It is remarkable what some men and women can do, when they know that there is just a little time left for them. He struggled on and met the grim messenger without flinching, and went with him down into the silence two years after he had established the paper.

"I read with some interest in his paper, 'Ventura Signal' of May 20, 1871, that the school roll of honor was composed of Nellie Barnard, Lizzie Kelley, Willie Kelley, Milan Colegrove, Frank Barnard (now a 'bean king'), and Frank Stowe (a brother of that prince of good fellows and practical joker—John T. Stowe), both of whom are sleeping near this park."

GREAT PIONEER GATHERING

Following is a partial list of those in attendance at the gathering. All pioneers in attendance did not sign the roll, but the list shows a splendid representation of the pioneers and sons and daughters of pioneers in the county at the time: John G. Corey, May, 1874;

N. Hearne, Sr., May, 1874; Frank Dennis, October, 1856; J. G. Ricker, October, 1869; Marion Cannon, July, 1874; G. W. Faulkner, January, 1876; Paul Charlebois, December, 1871; Nathan W. Blanchard, 1872; Mrs. L. D. Clayton, July, 1886; Jacob Nideffer, December, 1853; R. R. Nideffer, June, 1884; B. A. Leach, November, 1868; Belle Barlow Bates, May, 1875; Jules Feraud, October, 1875; E. O. Gerberding, July, 1881 (visited Ventura in 1872); B. M. Wood, October, 1871; Chas. A. Barnes, October, 1881; F. P. Shaw, October, 1868; James Crothers, September, 1875; Scott Gibson, September, 1869; Thos. Clark, January, 1869; Jas. Milligan, April, 1881; Jos. Roth, December, 1868; Jas. C. Allee, March, 1877; W. D. Hobson, February, 1851; D. D. DeNure, December, 1868; J. L. Crane and wife, November, 1861; R. A. Mamsaur, July, 1869; Henry P. Flint, May, 1863; Thos. L. Gray, August, 1873; Geo. W. Harkley, October, 1869; W. S. Hahan, November, 1868; J. G. Balcom, February, 1873; M. Balcom, February, 1873; H. P. Balcom, February, 1873; Joseph Hobart, February, 1871 (Cal., 1849); W. A. Bonestel, March, 1881 (Cal., 1861); J. Y. Rodriguez, November, 1847; Henry Clay, June, 1875; C. H. Whitney, October, 1875; M. E. Bogart, January, 1890; David Snodgrass, September, 1868; William Shiells, August, 1872; G. W. Flisher, July, 1883; W. S. Walbridge, 1872; J. D. Keir, 1876; J. P. Mehn, October, 1887; T. O. Timmons, August, 1906 (first, 1855); F. S. Cook, August, 1876; T. F. McFarland, May, 1900; A. Burkley, October, 1876; D. R. Dennison, April, 1887; S. Cole, 1884; Henry Whitehouse, November, 1876; Mr. and Mrs. R. Dunn, January, 1886; John Darling, November, 1876; Jas. Shiells, December, 1884; John W. Heck, March, 1876; J. V. Sanchez, November, 1854; J. F. Newby, October, 1874; A. Bernheim, July, 1872 (Cal., 1865); J. W. Wolff, October, 1882; S. M. W. Easley, October, 1852; Frank Hobart, January, 1884; A. A. Vancuren, February, 1874; W. E. Shepherd, May, 1873; C. N. Kimball, November, 1876; T. G. Gabbert, December, 1883; W. B. Baker, 1867; Thos. Bell, June, 1871; Randolph Folks, November, 1869; Robt. Bell, October, 1871; Lon Bonestel, February, 1875; W. R. Livingston, December, 1870; Jas. Walker, March, 1886; Harle Walker, March, 1886; J. B. Barry, November, 1867 (Cal., 1850); Jas. A. Cory, December, 1869; Albert Cory, December, 1869; Geo. E. Farrand, August, 1886; Matt Atmore, February, 1876 (Cal., 1854); J. C. Hartmann, November, 1874; J. G. Nicely, June, 1880; John H. Reppy, February, 1886; Geo. Willett, February, 1875; Frank E. Jones, December, 1891; Clay G. Knox,

October, 1892; Jasper Barry, March, 1882; Nick Hearne, Jr., March, 1885; Mrs. Pacific Knox, October, 1892; Mrs. J. A. Shaw, October, 1867 (Cal., 1866); Mrs. J. M. Egbert, November, 1868 (Cal., 1856); Mrs. Addie Borgstrom, November, 1886 (Cal., 1875); Mrs. L. F. Webster, January, 1875 (Cal., 1871); Mrs. S. A. Sifford, September, 1870; Mrs. W. S. Mahan, 1869 (Cal., 1861); C. Harpold, August, 1875 (Cal., 1875); Mrs. E. P. Todd, September, 1859; Mrs. E. Bodger, September, 1859; Kittie Conaway, February, 1870; T. J. Casner, August, 1875; J. C. Elwell, October, 1874; Mrs. L. E. Keene, October, 1874; Mrs. F. A. Foster, August, 1875; Mrs. J. F. Newby, October, 1874; F. W. Baker, January, 1879; Cora Bonestel Sifford, February, 1875; Myrtle Shepard Francis, May, 1873; Jas. A. Day, 1874; W. S. Riley, August, 1862; J. C. Ayers, September, 1867; H. Hall, February, 1871; Maude Guiberson Youngken, May, 1873; Maude Haines Henderson, November, 1867; C. H. Fernald, December, 1888; Jas. Richardson, January, 1870; Jos. L. Drown, December, 1876; E. D. Fairbanks, 1876; Mrs. J. C. Allee, December, 1867; J. S. Kimbell, May, 1883; Fred Hund, January, 1877; E. Fordyce, June, 1882; Mrs. C. N. Kimball, October, 1868; E. W. Duval, October, 1868; Mrs. K. DeTroy Duval, 1877; Orestes Orr, May, 1878; Michel Coniff, July, 1870; J. Roos, April, 1887; E. M. Williams, December, 1867; Art Hall, February, 1871; L. Hartman, 1875; Chas. Donlon, 1870; J. A. Donlon, 1874; Justin Petit, November, 1878; Mrs. G. N. Ruggles, January, 1884; Lincoln Hall, February, 1871; John Edward Borchard, November, 1867; Wm. M. Haydock, January, 1874; T. J. Casner, August, 1872; Luna J. Barkla, December, 1871; Belle Claberg, September, 1869; Frank Petit, November, 1882; Mrs. D. D. DeNure, May, 1871; C. P. Carver, March, 1876; Geo. Smith, December, 1874; Byron B. DeNure, November, 1869; E. B. Williams, December, 1867; Mrs. and Mr. Fagan, April, 1878; Mrs. A. Steele, July, 1874; Mrs. T. G. Gabbert, December, 1883; J. N. Ruggles, September, 1884; Myron Gabbert, December, 1883; Robt. M. Clarke, March, 1879; Rube Atmore, May, 1874; Mrs. Fred H. Howard, October, 1874; Peter McCaulley, March, 1870; E. D. Goodenough, June, 1875; H. J. Dennison, December, 1870; John Pinkerton, September, 1868; G. R. Reynolds, October, 1874; Thales G. Thompson, October, 1881; Sol N. Sheridan, September, 1873; Mrs. J. S. Hare, September, 1873; W. A. Hobson, July, 1865; Mrs. Chas. Barnard, February, 1884; Mrs. F. W. Baker, September, 1873; Mrs. C. Harpold, August, 1875; Mrs. J. W. Burson, October, 1869; G. W. Burson, October, 1888;

Carl Burson, 1892; Mrs. Mattie Goodenough, January, 1868; J. F. Cummings, December, 1869; G. F. Arundell, August, 1874; S. L. Shaw, November, 1868; W. T. Nell, February, 1856; Mrs. C. A. Clark, November, 1876; Mrs. T. F. Arundell, November, 1867; Henry M. Borchard, October, 1878; Thos. McCormick, May, 1888; Grace D. Atmore, February, 1876; Jas. P. McLaughlin, September, 1876; Mrs. B. T. Williams, February, 1878; Mrs. W. O'Hara, February, 1870; Ernest J. Borchard, August, 1886; Alfred J. Petit, March, 1889; J. M. Argabrite, March, 1885; Mrs. S. L. Shaw, November, 1879; Nellie Beekman Burbank, April, 1870; F. L. Fairbanks, August, 1876; Mrs. C. P. Carver, March, 1876; Mrs. Anna Duval Willis, December, 1870; Mrs. T. F. Mead, September, 1886; T. F. Mead, September, 1886; Samuel L. Smith, January, 1894; Mary M. Smith, March, 1894; Ella R. Miller, November, 1899; Mrs. M. Hall, 1870; H. K. Snow, Sr., 1882 (Cal., 1852); Mrs. F. E. Davis, September, 1884; Mrs. Jas. Mack, August, 1886; Mrs. E. P. Foster, March, 1873; J. S. Waite, July, 1874; Mrs. C. G. Bartlett, May, 1874; Mrs. Nellie Bradley Sheldon, March, 1871; Mrs. J. S. Waite, July, 1874; F. E. Davis, February, 1884; Nellie Bonestel, February, 1875; Edith Bonestel Arneill, February, 1875; Frank Bates, October, 1883; Emmett C. Crane, April, 1863; David Darling, February, 1878; Edward M. Jones, August, 1871; Cora Crane Hardison, September, 1877; Frank J. Sifford, September, 1870; Mrs. Sarah Hewston, July, 1862; Hiram K. Snow, Jr., December, 1887; Mrs. R. Hattery, July, 1870; Willard H. Francis, October, 1903; Ralph Cerf, October, 1876; Mrs. Ralph Cerf, November, 1876; William A. Arneill, November, 1889; F. H. Dudley, 1875; E. M. Sheridan, September, 1873; Catherine Flint, September, 1868; Gale Sheridan, March, 1903; Edith Haines McDivitt, May, 1870; G. L. Chrisman, December, 1875; F. B. Gilger, January, 1876; Mattie Stewart Poplin, 1876; A. Camarillo, October, 1864; Mrs. F. P. Shaw, May, 1890; A. R. McDonell, March, 1887; Paul Goodenough, March, 1893; R. S. Dennison, March, 1878; E. E. Soule, March, 1873; W. A. Gerberding, May, 1900; Adelaide Comstock, May, 1875; John McGonigle, November, 1883; R. B. Haydock, March, 1876; Thomas H. Daly, December, 1872; Charles G. Redrup, June, 1886; L. B. Arellanes, 1864; A. J. Snodgrass, 1871.

DR. CEPHAS LITTLE BARD

The brothers Bard, Thomas R. Bard and the subject of this sketch, will always be remembered in this county, for they filled

a large part of the history of the county. Thomas R. Bard became prominent in many ways, and his brother no less so as a pioneer physician and a leader in public affairs.

Dr. Bard was born in Chambersburg, Pa., in 1843, graduated as a physician, served during the rebellion in the Union army and participated in the battles of the Second Bull Run, Antietam, Fredericksburg and Chancellorsville. He followed his brother to this section, arriving here in 1868, being about 25 years of age when he came to Ventura. He spent all the balance of his time here, passing away on April 20, 1902, the first patient to pass at the Elizabeth Bard Memorial Hospital in this city, which institution he had founded in memory of his mother, and which had but just been completed.

He had resided here for nearly thirty-five years, but they were busy years for himself and the community. He was dearly beloved by every man, woman and child in the whole section of country, for he never received a call to a sick bed in vain, no matter what the distance might be nor the hardships in reaching the patient. In those days there were no roads and no vehicles, and the busy country doctor practically lived in the saddle. His patients were largely, in the beginning, natives of the land, and of course he early acquired the language of the people.

Dr. Bard was an observing man and a deep student and he took an active interest in historical features. Though the busiest of men, he took time to make research and in this respect he has left us a valuable little volume, of which a few numbers are still extant. This pamphlet is called "A Contribution to the History of Medicine in Southern California," and is made up exclusively of a paper read by Dr. Bard as retiring president of the Southern California Medical Society, at San Diego, on August 8, 1894.

In this paper the doctor treats of the earliest inhabitants as well as of the practitioners of that early date, also of the methods of treatment by the Indians of their sick, and how, from herbs and plants they had gathered many efficacious remedies. These early residents made the most of the waters of the many and varied hot springs. Asphaltum, which at the time was found nowhere else on the continent, was used as a remedy for rheumatism and the use of sulphur, found in many places, was universal for all kinds of ills. Seal oil, combined with the massage was a rheumatic cure much resorted to. Syringes were in common use, says the doctor and were made by attaching a hollow bone of a sea fowl, or the section of a branch of elder to a bladder.

According to the doctor's observations the Indians were long-lived. "The present chief," he writes, "of the almost extinct local tribe of San Buenaventura, Juan de Jesus, is an active old centenarian, who can be seen on the streets every day. As an evidence of his virility it may be said that the last of his series of squaws presented him, ten years ago, with twin papooses."

Dr. Bard tells at length of the large families of the early Californians, giving the average number of children to the family as ten. Quoting from his paper: "The sizes of some families was most remarkable. In 1882, at a dinner party at San Luis Obispo, tendered by three native California gentlemen to a Bostonian, the guest boastfully remarked that he belonged to a family of thirteen children. One of the entertainers quickly responded that whilst such a family might be regarded as extraordinary in the east, it was not so here. 'For example,' he said, 'my friend on your right belongs to the Dana family, which has twenty-two children; my compardre on my left belongs to the Hartnells, who have twenty-two; and I am one of twenty-six children claimed by the Castros.'

In the county of Ventura there resides today an estimable woman, from whose face the lines of her former beauty have not yet been effaced, Dona Concepcion, wife of Don Francisco De la Guerra, who was closely identified with the early history of our state, who has presented her only husband twenty-one children. Another one, Feodora Olivas, has borne her only spouse twenty-one; and Soledad Ynez, who is still in the prime of life, has given her sole life-companion twenty children.

Bayard Taylor says: "A native was pointed out to me as the father of thirty-six children, twenty of whom were by his first wife and sixteen by his second"; Secundo Robles got by one wife twenty-nine children. Jose Maria Martin Ortega, the eldest of twenty-one children, had as many by one wife. Carlos Ruiz of Santa Barbara was the father of twenty-five children by one wife."

The large number of aged persons observed by the early American settlers has been frequently commented upon. Whether or not the almost exclusive animal diet and the nature of the drinking water, free as it is from limestone, retard calcerous and other senile degenerations, the fact remains that Southern California has furnished a greater proportion of centenarians to the population than any other section in America. Dr. Bard proceeds to give a number of incidents of exceeding longevity, among others mentioning that "Jose de la Rosa, who was the first printer in California, died in San Buenaventura a few years ago, aged 103 years."

California women married at a very early age, from 12, 13, 14 and 15 years of age. At 20 a senorita was regarded as an old maid. The fecundity of the early women of California was a marvel to the physician and it affected other women who came to the country. In the following paragraph Dr. Bard refers to the case of Mrs. Carr, already mentioned in this work, saying:

"The fruitfulness of foreign women, after a residence here was so noticeable as to create the belief that the climate or the water may have been the cause. In 1848 there were born in Sonoma, a hamlet consisting of about forty families, no less than nine pairs of twins and one set of triplets. Mrs. Carr was the wife of the first hotelkeeper in San Buenaventura in 1857. She had been married twelve years and was sterile. In less than two years afterwards she presented to her astonished husband five children.

"Abortions were discountenanced, and the subject of a miscarriage, innocent as she may have been, was regarded with disfavor. Some of the missionaries punished women known to have miscarried by shaving their heads, flogging them, and compelling them to sit in a church for several consecutive Sundays with a hideously-painted doll in their arms. In rearing their offspring recourse to a wet nurse was seldom made. Torres says that he never saw the infant of a California mother given to another to be suckled."

Dr. Bard's pamphlet is especially interesting in giving the names of the earliest physicians in the sections of country comprised in what are now San Luis Obispo, Santa Barbara and Ventura counties. On this interesting subject he says:

The first physician in San Luis Obispo county was Dr. Charles Freeman, an English gentleman, who had a certificate from the Apothecaries' Hall of London, and who located here about 1848, and remained until 1851, when he removed to Santa Barbara. It was my privilege and good fortune to form the acquaintance of this gentleman in 1869, and from then until his death, in 1886, met him frequently in consultations and socially. I embrace this opportunity to pay a tribute to his memory, and to give expression to my opinion of his skill as a physician and of his many noble qualities of disposition. He was polite, courteous, and possessed a keen sense of professional propriety. With his last century face and the manners of a Chesterfield, he seemed always to me to be the incarnation of some illustrious English physician.

Dr. Albert succeeded him in San Luis Obispo and died after practicing several years. Dr. Hays, who arrived in 1865, Dr. Ransom in 1868, and Dr. Nicholls in 1872, are still practicing there, enjoying their well earned reputations.

Isaac Sparks, an old trapper, arrived in Santa Barbara in 1833. He possessed some knowledge of medicine and practiced considerably prior to 1841. Nicholas Den, brother of Richard S. Den of Los Angeles, arrived in 1836. The fact that he studied medicine in Dublin, although he had not graduated, soon became known, and he was frequently obliged to leave his labors as *ranchero* to relieve the ailments of his neighbors. He was a great phlebotomist. William A. Streeter, who was not a graduate, but who had studied medicine with Dr. Hamilton of New York, and Dr. Dewees of Philadelphia, arrived in 1844, and, before the arrival of regular physicians, devoted considerable attention to the care of the sick. He afterwards followed the trade of carpenter, and is still living at the age of 83.

Dr. James L. Ord, Assistant Surgeon of Company F, Third United States Artillery, was ordered to Santa Barbara in 1848, being the first regular practitioner to arrive there. He enjoyed quite a reputation as a surgeon in those days.

Dr. James B. Shaw, a graduate of the University of Glasgow, and of the Royal College of Surgeons of London, arrived in 1850, is still living there and lately has been honored with the presidency of the newly-formed County Medical Society. Although the greater part of his life has been devoted to other pursuits, there are but few families in Santa Barbara which he has not entered as a practitioner, and his services as a consultant have been in great demand by the younger members of the profession. Dr. Wallace from Baltimore arrived shortly after Dr. Shaw. He was a well educated gentleman of a roving disposition, and practiced at various points in Southern California. He died a few years ago at San Francisco. Ramon de la Cuesta arrived about 1850. He was no graduate, but had served as interne in a hospital. He lived the life of a *ranchero*, but was obliged at times to extend his aid to his sick neighbors. He enjoyed quite a reputation in the treatment of diseases of children. Dr. S. B. Brinkerhoff, a graduate of the University of Buffalo, arrived in 1852. He was devoted to his profession, and besides interested in everything pertaining to the benefit of the town. He died in 1880. Dr. M. Biggs was another distinguished pioneer physician who will live long in the memory of the citizens, especially of the native Californians. Dr. Bates, who located in 1869, and Drs. Winchester and Knox in 1870, are still in active practice, and highly esteemed in the community.

In that portion of Santa Barbara county now known as Ventura the earliest practitioners were those who were not graduates, but

who had been pressed into the service. The first was Dr. Poli, a Castilian, who arrived in 1848, and practiced until 1856, when his career was ended by his horse falling on him. Don Jose Arnaz now (1894) living in Los Angeles, was a gentleman of superior knowledge and ability. He devoted much of his time to the care of the sick, during a period existing between 1850 and 1868. His services were gratuitous and his memory will be long cherished. Dr. J. Chauncey Isbell, an old practitioner and graduate of the Western Reserve College, arrived here in 1864 and died in 1886. He did not pretend to practice, but occasionally attended to the needy sick. Dr. S. S. Phillips, a free lance without a diploma, practiced here from 1864 to 1868. He was much loved by the inhabitants of the sparsely-settled country. He was killed in 1871 by the accidental discharge of a pistol in his own hands. The writer arrived in the fall of 1868, being the first regular physician to locate here, and with the exception of two years devoted to post-graduate studies, has been in the active discharge of his duties ever since. He was soon followed by Drs. Vrooman, Thacker, Guiberson and France.

THOMAS R. BARD

Through the history of the County of Ventura and this section of the country, like the shuttle through the warp, runs the name of Thomas R. Bard. Perhaps to no man does this section of Southern California owe more for its material advancement and prosperity and the present high position among the counties of the State. For his clearness of perception and his tact and ability and general business knowledge the county is today much indebted. It was his capabilities that brought him to the coast in January, 1865, as the manager of the large landed interests of Thomas A. Scott of Pennsylvania, and it has been these characteristics which have kept him in the forefront and caused his name to be known far beyond the confines of his own section of country. He is a man of earned wealth. He has always led in politics, and though never an aspirant for political favors he has held office on several occasions during his useful career, from what might be classed as the lowest, that of county supervisor in his district, to the very highest in the land, that of United States Senator. It can be easily said of him that he was never found wanting, let the place be high or humble. In all positions he has carried with him at all times the same thoroughness and conscientious traits which have made his life so useful



Engr. by E. J. Williams of New York

Thomas R. Bard

The Lewis Publishing Co.

and entirely successful. In his long business career he has handled and owned and controlled thousands upon thousands of acres of land; has bought and sold and leased; has seen his acres grow thick in population and wealth, but has never had recorded against him any word of censure from his neighbors nor from the vast numbers with whom he has had dealings.

The subject of this sketch was born in Chambersburg, Penn., December 8, 1841, the son of Robert M. Bard, a lawyer, born in the same place in 1810, and who died in 1851. His grandfather, Thomas Bard, was also born in the same section. His great-grandfather, Richard Bard, was of Scotch-Irish descent. His great-great-grandfather, Archibald Bard, the emigrant from Ireland, settled in York County, now Adams County, Penn., in 1740. Richard Bard and wife were captured and carried away by Indians on April 19, 1758. Five days after being captured Richard made his escape and began efforts for the release of his wife which he kept up unceasingly for two years and five months, for which length of time she was a prisoner. She was finally given up at Kittanning, Penn., her ransom being forty pounds sterling.

Mr. Bard's mother was Elizabeth S. Little, a native of Mercersburg, Penn., born in 1812, and died at Berylwood, near Hueneme, this county, in 1880. She was a daughter of Dr. P. W. Little and a grand-daughter of Colonel Robert Parker of the Revolutionary Army.

Mr. Bard's parents had two sons and two daughters. Thomas R. Bard was reared in Chambersburg and educated at the Chambersburg Academy, and began, at the age of seventeen, the study of law with the Hon. George Chambers, then a retired Supreme Court Justice of the State of Pennsylvania; but finding an active life more suitable to his tastes and necessities, he abandoned the study of law temporarily for railroad and mining engineering, in which he received a practical training in the Allegheny Mountains. When he had finished this work he was offered a position in a forwarding and commission house at Hagerstown, Penn., which he accepted. While at that place the war broke out, and the firm, differing in politics, dissolved, the town being a border town and excitement running high.

Mr. Zeller, who was an uncle by marriage, one of the firm, took Mr. Bard as a partner, and it was then he began his real business life, though but 21 years of age. While in business in Hagerstown the firm was the agent of the Cumberland Valley Railroad Company. The place, being on the border was in constant danger from

rebel raiders, and the people had to always be alert in the watch for the Confederates. It was in this connection that Mr. Bard found it necessary to add scout duties to those of business. In this connection he was on the battlefield at Antietam when that celebrated engagement began.

It was at this time that Mr. Bard became acquainted with Thomas A. Scott, then Assistant Secretary of War, and performed valuable service for him, which was appreciated. There were stirring times in all that section of country and the Rebels under General McCauseland, in one of their raids, burned the house of Mr. Bard's mother at Chambersburg in July, 1864.

Towards the close of hostilities, Colonel Scott, who had closely watched the career of Mr. Bard, induced him to come to California and take charge of the Scott interests in this county. Accordingly, Mr. Bard's interest in the business at Hagerstown was sold out and on January 5, 1865, he landed in this section of the world. His first work here was acting as Assistant Superintendent of the California Petroleum Company, in which Colonel Scott was interested. They attempted to develop the oil resources of the Ojai Rancho, and everything they required in the way of machinery came from New York, via Cape Horn to San Francisco, and from San Francisco by boat to this place, where the landing of all freight was made by rafting through the surf.

This was the first attempt to develop the oil fields of California. Some \$200,000 was expended in the work, which was practically experimental and unsatisfactory. After the quest for oil was abandoned Mr. Bard took charge of the lands of Colonel Scott in California. These lands embraced the Simi, 113,000 acres; Las Posas, 26,500 acres, San Francisco Rancho, 48,000 acres; Calleguas, 10,000 acres; Colonia, 45,000 acres; Canyada Larga, 6,600 acres; Ojai, 16,000 acres; a large part of the town site of San Buenaventura; and Colonel Scott's holdings in Los Angeles and Humboldt counties, some 12,000 acres, comprising in all a grand total of 277,000 acres. Up to this time these vast tracts had been devoted to sheep and cattle raising. The first of the property to be subdivided was the Ojai Rancho, and following this Canayada Larga and La Colonia.

The efforts of Mr. Bard were turned as soon as possible to peopling the land and selling it off. He found himself hampered on occasion by squatters and small claimants, but never had serious trouble with this class of tenants. If he won in bringing the matter into the courts for final settlement the squatters were not wholly

losers for they were generally permitted to remain on the land as tenants and frequently they afterwards became purchasers. In no instance was any title furnished by Mr. Bard found to be other than perfect.

While handling Colonel Scott's interests Mr. Bard laid out the town of Hueneme, and in 1871 built the wharf there. He managed the Scott interests until the death of the owner in 1882, after which he became the administrator of the estate in California and closed up its affairs.

By purchase Mr. Bard became owner of undivided interests in some of the properties in which Colonel Scott was interested, and when the county began putting on its best strides in growth these lands increased rapidly in value and the owner found his interests growing at a rapid rate. His management, always a watchful and careful one, found him with much to attend to, but he had time and thought for new projects and investments. He was one of the incorporators of the Bank of Ventura, the first bank in the county, and its president for fifteen years. He incorporated and was president of the Hueneme Bank, besides being interested in many other corporations in the county, including irrigation, oil and various other industries.

His home has been at Hueneme for years. Here a country home was built and surrounding it are fifty acres covered with trees and flowers. The owner is a great lover of trees, flowers and plants and has surrounded himself with some of the rarest to be found. At this writing (1911) the original Bard home on the Hueneme estate is being replaced by a large, elegant and pretentious dwelling, one of the finest, perhaps, in Southern California.

Mr. Bard has served as supervisor of Ventura County and of the same section when it was a portion of Santa Barbara County. He was first elected to the office of a supervisor when the country was thinly settled as to Americans, and despite the fact that his opponent was a Californian and Californians were largely in the majority. He ran on the Republican ticket at the time. It took boldness, too, to be a Republican anywhere in those stirring days so soon following the Civil war. But he has ever been a Republican and has lived to be recognized as one very high in the councils of his party. In 1877 he was a candidate for State Senator from the district comprised of San Luis Obispo, Santa Barbara and Ventura Counties. His opponent was Patrick W. Murphy of San Luis Obispo County and a very popular man with the early day residents. The home county of Mr. Murphy elected him. In Santa

Barbara and Ventura Counties, where he was best known, Mr. Bard ran well ahead of his opponent. In 1880 Mr. Bard was a presidential elector on the Republican ticket in California. It was the Garfield campaign. The Venturan was the only Republican elector chosen in the State. Mr. Bard was also a delegate at large to the Chicago convention which nominated Blaine in 1884.

During the years following Mr. Bard was a busy man with his vast and varied interests. Surrounded by his family in his beautiful home, he was just beginning to think that he had earned a rest and was preparing to take it when of a sudden, in 1900, again came a call from his party. In that year he was elected to the United States Senate in a fight that will never be forgotten. He was not a candidate for the place, nor had he ever thought of being such. But conditions made it imperative that such a man as himself take it, and he did so, and served with the highest honor for six years, or one term. The candidate of the machine element of the party before the Legislature was Daniel M. Burns. The best element of the party and the people of the State repudiated the nomination, which had principally the backing of the great railroad corporation which dominated. A few of the representatives of the interests of the people, in want of a man around whom they could rally, placed the name of Bard before the Legislature. Then was started a memorable political battle. Many names of prominence had been placed in the voting. But one by one they were dropped out and lost sight of in the many ballots which were taken. But it was all happily ended at last in the selection of Bard. This was in reality the first body blow that the great dominating political interest in the State had received after years of rule.

Mr. Bard always filled all positions to which he was chosen by the people with an eye single to the wishes of the people. He filled the great office of United States Senator in this same spirit. At the end of his term the people of the State were desirous of his return and his name was submitted to the Legislature, but the party machine which had ruled had rallied sufficiently to elect a successor, which it needed since it had learned it could not control the voice and vote of Bard. He again retired to his home, leaving in the halls of Congress as clean a name and record as any man ever sent there.

In 1878 Mr. Bard was married to Miss Mary B. Gerberding, daughter of C. O. Gerberding of San Francisco, and who was one of the founders of the San Francisco Bulletin. Mrs. Bard was born in San Francisco in 1858. The Bards have seven children, all born in Hueneme, viz.: Beryl B., Mary Louisa (now Mrs.

Roger G. Edwards), Anna Greenwell, Thomas G., Elizabeth Parker (now Mrs. Reginald C. Shand), Richard and Archibald Philip Bard. Mrs. Bard is an Episcopalian, while Mr. Bard was an elder in the Presbyterian Church. Both were well known for their benevolences and ever to the front with aid in any cause which needed it.

Mr. Bard passed away at his Hueneme home March 5, 1915.

JOSE SALMERON

Jose Salmeron, who, at 77, was alert and with memory unimpaired, was interviewed by the writer a few years before his demise. He was born in Mexico and came to Mission San Buenaventura in 1849, and had since resided in the city of Ventura continuously. His first occupation in California was to assist in driving a herd of cattle from San Diego to San Francisco. This end of the State had cattle in plenty, and the gold-seekers were pouring into San Francisco and had to be fed. Many thrifty herd owners of Southern California made money rapidly in those days driving their cattle north and selling them.

Salmeron describes an Indian uprising at the Mission here in 1852, when there was a pitched battle between the Mission dwellers and the Indians who were not at peace. The attacking party was repulsed and driven away and fled towards the Piru, where they were overtaken. The two ringleaders, Mancho and Carlisto, were brought back to the Mission, and after investigation they were hanged on a beam erected in front of the old church, just about where now stands the little frame meat market at Main and Figueroa Streets. The two condemned men were mounted on a wooden-wheeled cart, the wheeled vehicle of those days, and the cart was driven from under them. After that peace followed among the Indians for a long time.

In the beginning Ventura had another mission church on the corner of Meta and Palm Streets, where now is the residence of Frank Dennis. The walls of this old Mission, which was called San Miguel, were still intact when Salmeron came to the place. He was told, he says, that in 1825 the Ventura River had its channel where now is Ventura Avenue, and that it emptied into the sea where the slough is, just east of the old racetrack grounds. It followed a course through what are the old courthouse grounds. All the land beyond to the Taylor hills was good farming land.

In 1862 he remembers that the river washed away a large adobe where now stands the store of J. Feraud.

In 1850 the whole county was overrun with cattle, and three hundred beeves were killed every week to feed the Indians at the Mission. There was much suffering among the Indians in the years 1851 and 1852. The cattle were so thick and so plentiful in those days that vaqueros would have to go ahead of parties traveling through the country to clear the way for them. There were some three thousand Indians encamped about the Mission, who had come in from outlying mountain sections because of scarcity of their own kinds of food in the hills.

The Indians were much given to fishing, it being a food staple among those living along the coast. They made very good boats of reeds covered with asphaltum. The old palm trees near the courthouse, which were then in what was known as the Mission garden, were, Salmeron says, as large as now, and ever since he can remember were always the same in size.

RAMON ORTEGA

The subject of this sketch (recently deceased) was born in the town of Santa Barbara over seventy-five years ago and came to Ventura when but a boy. He had lived here ever since, but had spent most of his days in the mountain sections of the county. Ortega was a brawny specimen of man and showed the outdoor life. He was hale and strong, and is known as the greatest bear-hunter of Southern California. He had a good memory and well remembers many interesting incidents of the olden days in Ventura. He recalled vividly the hanging of the two Indians in front of the church.

He was here when Fremont passed through and well remembers the fear of him which was spread about among the then residents. Californians came to Ventura from Monterey and attempted to organize opposition to the Pathfinder, but it availed little, as the people readily gave way. Fremont levied on food and cattle for his men, but always paid liberally in orders on the government.

Ortega moved to a mountain ranch on the Potrero Seco in 1850. The hills were literally filled with bears of all varieties at that time and deer besides abounded. At one time, he recounts, with the aid of another man, he killed forty bears in thirty-five days. This was during a period he worked for T. Wallace More on the Sespe ranch. Another record he made on the Sespe was the lasso-

ing of seventy bears in five years. His chief weapon was the lariat.

While living on the Potrero Seco he captured fifteen bears with the rope in one day. This was his biggest day's work in bear catching. In all he has lassoed perhaps two hundred bears, but in late years has killed many besides with poison and the rifle. One time, in 1846, during a horseback ride from the Sespe to Santa Paula he counted one hundred and fifty bears along the way. Where the Willoughby House now stands in Aliseo Canyon he lassoed three bears in one day.

He had some close calls in his efforts at capturing bears. One time in particular he vividly recalls. In 1848, where Santa Paula now stands, he attempted to capture a big grizzly. He finally took it alive, but after a long fight. It weighed 1,900 pounds. Ortega loaded it on a cart and hauled it to Ventura, where he sold it to people to be used to fight bulls with. The bear cut three horses to pieces.

Ortega recalls the crumbling walls of the first Mission church. It was evident the building was not a very large one, according to Ortega, being only half as big as the Santa Clara Hotel building. Indians had told him that a tidal wave washed away its walls and encroached upon it so that it had to be abandoned. The Mission was then removed to near the mouth of what is now Casitas Pass, where a chapel was built and called Santa Gertrude.

In days of old the Mission church here had the regulation tile roof. It has often been wondered when it was replaced by shingles. Ortega remembers well when the Mission lost its roof. He says he was riding down Ventura Canyon one forenoon in 1856, and just as he reached what is now Main Street he felt an earthquake and heard a noise. Looking towards the old church he saw a great cloud of dust rising from its interior. Its roof had been shaken in. Thereafter the shingle roof was put on.

Ortega's father leased the old Mission orchard and garden, and conducted it for seven years. This was in the forties. The old palm trees—there were then three of them—appeared to him just about the same as now, and have been the same in appearance ever since he can remember them. The orchard produced pears, apples, apricots of a small variety, walnuts and olives. The orchard took up about six blocks and was completely walled with an adobe wall six feet in height and topped by tiles. There was a separate orchard for the Indians.

For the use of the residents of the Mission water was taken from the Ventura River by the padres at the same place where it is taken

now, and carried thence along the foothills to the Mission and town. The old adobe building is still standing on the hillside near the church where the water entered and settled and cooled. The people got their drinking water there. For irrigating the water was carried through the streets in ditches. In 1862 the masonry constituting a part of the aqueduct where it crosses the mouth of Canyada Larga was washed out by high water. The padres farmed considerably, their farming being carried on in the Ventura Canyon, where they raised corn, grain and beans. They had a mill where this grain was ground.

The old cemetery attached to the Mission church on the west side was the only burying place, and was used for all alike up to the seventies.

In speaking of the Indians, Ortega says that he well remembers the Saticoy tribe, and that when he worked for More on the ranch he was ordered by him to kill a beef for the chief—Luis Francisco—whenever the chief desired it. In the forties More had cattle all over that country.

While there is still living near El Rio (1907) a direct descendant of the Saticoy Indian chief, there are no Ventura Indians left. There were really not very many Indians residing in this immediate section, but they gathered here from all sections because of the presence of the Mission. The Indians were punished when they neglected their church duties. It was necessary to be very strict with some of them. The punishment was administered by other Indians. Rations and clothing were regularly distributed to them by the padres.

There was considerable travel by the Indians between the islands and the mainland. They had good seaworthy boats. The Santa Cruz Island Indians were of a higher class than the mainland Indians in every respect. They had their mainland camp on the west bank of the Ventura River. They called themselves the Yumas.

The Indians of Ventura, Santa Barbara and San Fernando each spoke a different language.

JONATHAN MAYHEW

Jonathan Mayhew was one of the pioneers of Ventura County. He was born in 1819 on an island known as "Martha's Vineyard," south of Cape Cod, and which belongs to the State of Massachusetts. When 21 years old he married Miss Jane Poole, who died

eight years later. In 1849 the gold excitement in California prompted Mr. Mayhew to migrate to California. He took passage on a sailing vessel which passed around Cape Horn, and in the same year landed in San Francisco. He soon sought the interior of the state, where gold was supposed to be awaiting the anxious prospector. His hopes were not realized in this direction, and he soon after engaged in hunting, in which he was very successful. He returned to Martha's Vineyard and was again married—to Amelia Cathcart—in 1852. They had one daughter, Eliza.

The following year he again turned his face toward the land of gold and sunshine. In his journey he was accompanied by his wife and daughter, but during the voyage his wife died and was buried at sea. On his return to California he embarked in ship-building, and operated a line of boats between Mayhew's Landing and San Francisco. He was again married in 1859 to Amelia Everett; they, also, had one daughter, named Phebe, who is now Mrs. D. F. Sheldon.

In 1861 he sold his interest in Mayhew's Landing and engaged in farming.

In 1867 he moved to Santa Barbara, and the following year settled on the farm on which he passed the remainder of his life. He died in 1886 at the age of 67 years.

Mr. Mayhew was a pioneer of Ventura County, and had the distinguished honor of planting the first lima bean grown in Ventura County. He had a host of friends, and was foremost in the advancement of education and all industries which tend to the betterment of the community.

J. G. RICKER

J. G. Ricker is a 49'er. He is a type of the rugged pathfinders who made the way plain and the going comparatively easy for us later ones as we travel across the continent in palatial cars at the rate of a mile a minute. Mr. Ricker was born in South Acton, in the Old Granite State of Maine, July 7, 1826. He first came to California "Around the Horn," in the barque Lenox, during the first excitement incident to the announcement of the discovery of gold. After paying full fare for the trip as a regular passenger, Mr. Ricker found himself compelled to work as a common sailor the entire voyage to assist in keeping the vessel right side up and moving. The voyage to San Francisco consumed 214 days or seven months and four days. After two years Mr. Ricker returned to

Boston via the Panama route, and was married to Miss Louisa M. Hartwell in that city in February, 1851.

In 1866, Mr. and Mrs. Ricker, with their five daughters, joined a party in Iowa which was leaving for California via the overland route, with a train of wagons drawn by oxen, horses and mules. This party was joined by others along the way until soon after leaving Omaha, Nebraska, it numbered 44 wagons, 2,000 head of stock and about 300 people. One man had 400 head of dairy cows which he drove to Idaho. The wagons carried a large amount of provisions, one item of which was 1,500 pounds of bologna sausage. One wagon was filled with bacon and hams. John Bailey was chosen Captain of the train and one of the pathetic and painful incidents of the journey was the becoming insane of Mrs. Bailey, the Captain's wife. She was a great care and on one occasion caused great anxiety and considerable delay by escaping from the wagon and hiding. One woman died and her infant child was cared for by the bereaved father with the aid of the women of the expedition. The party was camped for a week on the Big Horn, 15 miles below the point where Custer and his valiant Seventh met their death, while a horde of Indians, some 1,500 were crossing the ford on the way to Fort Laramie. The wagon train was not molested except by petty thieves, the Indians being on their good behavior as they gathered at the Fort to confer with the officers of Uncle Sam. A few weeks later a wagon train was stampeded and stock and supplies raided and people killed near the site of the camp on the Big Horn. Mr. and Mrs. Ricker, Captain Bailey and a few others came through to Portland, Oregon, where they stayed three years. They then came south to Benicia, Cal. Hearing so much of Los Angeles and vicinity, which was even then a good advertiser, the Ricker family came here in 1869 and arrived with the same cows, some of the horses and a dog with which they started from Iowa. Their first camp was on the bank of Santa Paula Creek where the parents flipped a coin to decide whether they should go farther up the valley or locate west of this point. Mrs. Ricker won and the family squatted on the ranch where they lived so many years west of town. Mr. Ricker visited the then village of Los Angeles and picked peaches from an orchard where the Hotel Nadeau now stands. He remembers that J. L. Crane, E. B. Williams, Lafe and E. P. Todd, Theodore and Joe Kelsey, Chas. Willard and Jack Collins were here in '69. Jack Collins and his sister, now Mrs. H. P. Flint, were farming on the Edwards' place or Old Orchard Ranch. Mr. Ricker was once stopped by Vasquez, the notorious bandit, spoken of as the

"handsomest, most polite and most cruel desperado that ever lived"; while hauling from Ventura Mr. Ricker suddenly found himself surrounded by the bandit's cut-throats who rode out from the edge of the tall mustard and searched his wagons in hopes of finding brandy; this was at a point between what is now Chas. Beckwith's place and the Harwood baranca.

W. D. HOBSON

The subject of this sketch has been termed "The Father of the County," for the reason that he had been a resident so long and had taken such an active interest in its welfare from its very founding. W. D. Hobson was born in Green County, Illinois, in 1829. His father, Peter John Hobson, was a native of England and the son of a minister of the Church of England. His mother was Eloisa Dewey, daughter of Hon. Stephen Dewey of Bennington, Vt., and a cousin of the grandfather of Admiral Dewey.

W. D. Hobson came to California in 1849, crossing the plains with an ox team which started from St. Joseph, Mo. He first went into mining at Weaverville, now Coon Hollow, Placer County. From mining Mr. Hobson drifted into other vocations and finally into the business of buying of cattle, so it will be seen that the present successful firm of Hobson Brothers evidently came naturally into the great cattle business it now transacts.

In his work of buying cattle Mr. Hobson traveled about the country a great deal and in 1857 he found himself in San Buenaventura. He traveled everywhere over what is now Ventura County, but which was then a part of Santa Barbara County. Of an observing turn and with good memory even to his last days he discourses interestingly on what he saw in those old days. There was but one house between the Mission Church and the Camulos Rancho, this being an adobe where is now the city of Santa Paula. The mustard was of such thick growth and so high all over the valley that one could not see over it on horseback and a rabbit could scarcely get through it. Found only one cultivated spot in the whole Santa Clara Valley, this being a little vineyard, which was later known as the Dominguez vineyard. There was a cluster of three or four adobes at the vineyard, these being the only ones besides the one at Santa Paula and the adobes at the Mission.

Two years after this visit Mr. Hobson moved to the county and settled in San Buenaventura. His first work in the county was in the line of construction. He settled on the Sespe, where he built

several adobes. Also built adobe houses at what is now Saticoy. Later he farmed for five years in Ventura Avenue on what is known as the old Gilbert place.

Mr. Hobson was always an active man and branched into the work of building extensively. He built the first brick house in the county. It still stands on West Main Street and is known as the Cohn Building, a man named Cohn having a store there for years which was later conducted by his widow. The Cohns are well remembered by the old-time residents.

He also built the courthouse, the schoolhouse on the hill, the Chaffee store building and what was known as the Henry Spear Building, which occupied the corner of Palm and Main Streets. The Spear Building in the old days was built and occupied as a saloon by Henry Spear, while the rear portion was used as the first courthouse in the county. The upper floor contained the first Masonic Hall and a portion was the chief hall of the town for public gatherings and dances for many years.

Mr. Hobson was married in 1851 in Sacramento to Miss Isabel Jane Winemiller. To the couple were born ten children, seven of whom were reared to man and womanhood. These were Mrs. Frances Marian Rice (deceased), Mrs. Clara Jane Williams, Cyrus H., Abraham Lincoln, Peter John, William Arthur (deceased), and Mrs. May Belle McMillan.

Mr. Hobson is still a resident of this city and is at this writing, though aged 82 years, still vigorous and hale, and still takes a lively interest in all matters of the day. He has always been a great reader and has written considerably on current events. In the earlier days in this county he took an especially lively interest in matters political and was always considered a power in framing the policies of his party. He did much hard and responsible work in the founding of the county and was its chief sponsor when it was launched upon the world on its own account. He is clearly entitled to be termed "The Father of the County." Mr. Hobson passed away on August 28, 1915.

JOSEPH M. MILLER

Joseph M. Miller was Sheriff of Ventura county during the most exciting period in its history. He passed away at his home in Los Angeles three years ago. He had resided in the southern metropolis since his leaving this county some fifteen years previously. On one of his rare visits to this section a short time before his death

he was interviewed by the writer and the following interesting detailed history of his life was obtained. It will prove a valuable chapter to Ventura history among the pioneers, who remember Mr. Miller well:

Many latter-day Venturans notice a quiet dignified, gray-haired gentleman about the streets these days. He greets but few and is greeted by but few, for he is known only to the very old-timers in the town. Time was, however, when Jo. Miller,—for this is his name—knew everybody in the country and was known to everybody. He was a leading man in the county in the seventies and politically carried the county in the palm of his hand. But he came to the town long before. He first saw the little Mission hamlet in 1866. When he came here there was not a house in the place east of the old Mission church, and not a house not made of adobe. People got their drinking water from ditches running through the few streets or went to the cooling and settling reservoir on the hillside for that necessary article. This cooling reservoir still stands, a little cell-like brick and stone house, on the hillside below the schoolhouse.

It was built by the Mission fathers long ago and in its time was a most useful adjunct to the Mission buildings. In the early days of Jo. Miller in Ventura the only cemetery was the church cemetery which was immediately adjoining the church on the West. It is now overgrown with weeds and is filled with rubbish. There were no carriages used at the funerals, none were necessary. Indeed, there were few wheeled vehicles in the county outside the wooden-wheeled carratas or ox carts of the natives. There were no papers here in those days, no telegraph, no railroad, no telephone, no electric lights, no gas, and little, indeed, in the way of civilization's alleged modern comforts. But people here enjoyed life to the fullest and were just as happy as the people of today.

Mr. Miller hailed originally from Pennsylvania. When a boy of 17, in 1849, he crossed the plains with one of the pioneer parties. He went back east and a second time trekked across the great plains highway to California, so great was his love for adventure and pioneering. He went, like other pioneers, into the mining regions of the north end of the State. Later he drifted southward and found himself in Ventura. Here he spent many busy years of his life, years filled with excitement enough at times. In 1869 he married Miss Josephine Aranas, sister of the late Mrs. Leopoldo Schiappapietra. He saw the county of Ventura founded and was among the first Democratic candidates for the office of County

Clerk. He saw his particular friend, Frank Molleda, named as the candidate for the office and elected.

Thereafter the life of Jo. Miller in Ventura, for many years, was a busy one. He was leader in his party and during his career followed many kinds of business. "I was in almost everything," said Jo., in a conversation the other day with the writer, "from hotel-keeping and auctioneering and merchandising to mining, and all the time did a little in politics." Mr. Miller could never resist the allurements of mining, and when he grew weary of everything else about town he would mount a mule and pack burro and hike it out over the desert to some far-away point on the California or Nevada desert and at night curl up under the stars in his blankets and by day would prospect the rocks for yellow metal or any other colored metal of value which the mountains might hold.

But civilization would invariably see him again when a political campaign approached. Indeed, Ventura politics would hardly be able to run without him. He was not often an office holder but the campaign never failed to find him in the thick of it, for some friend or other. When he was elected to office finally, he had a stirring time. Indeed, his term as sheriff of the county in the late seventies, was during the most thrilling times in Ventura county. He was Sheriff during the stirring incidents and episodes arising from the murder of T. Wallace More on the Sespe. This assassination by a group of squatters on the Sespe ranch, really shook the whole country. No tragedy so shocked the west. In the development, in which the arrests were made, the trials held, the juries selected, the witnesses brought together, of course the Sheriff was the central figure. Feeling ran high. One had to use a great deal of care in taking sides. Things were not as now. There were still many big ranches in the county and of course much litigation over boundaries and naturally squatters were numerous. As deliberate and cold-blooded as was the killing of More, there were considered two sides to the great question of ownership of the great bodies of land. No other subject was considered in the county but the killing and trials. The attorneys—many of them from the outside, with many detectives at work, brought into the county many outside newspaper correspondents, also. Most everybody who had anything to do with the cases in any way went armed. It took a cool-headed man for Sheriff all the time and Ventura county was fortunate in having such a man as Jo. Miller in the office at this particular time, for Ventura was on a barrel of gun powder and many people were burning matches.

No sheriff before or since has ever been through the same experience 'as was the sheriff of this county at that time. But it all passed happily enough and Miller saw the storm gradually pass away. Another lively time for the then sheriff was the arrest and escapes of Jeff Howard. Howard had a little stock ranch over in the Sespe region. A Basque sheep man named Urtassen had been encroaching with his stock upon the Howard demesne. Finally Howard tired of the Basque's sheep eating his cattle feed and one day, at long range with his Winchester, sent a bullet into the Basque. A party went over the hills and brought out the body and held an inquest.

Then followed the arrest of Howard and his trial and conviction. But the morning came for sentence and there was no Howard. He broke jail, did old Jeff, and slipped out and away into the mountains in the night. Sheriff Miller afterwards rounded him up in Arizona and brought him back, but again Jeff took leg bail from the insecure old jail and this time he was never returned. He is said to be still alive. If he is he must be a very old man, indeed, for he was always a grizzly old chap and was called "Old Jeff" as long ago as the oldest inhabitant can remember.

JOHN A. BARRY

Mr. Barry is one of the oldest of the pioneers next to W. S. Riley, and is leading an active and busy life. He is the present County Assessor and has filled the office several terms.

He was born in Greene county, Wisconsin, in May 31, 1847, and came to California with his parents in 1853, there being five little children in the family. The family first settled near Stockton, then went to Contra Costa county and finally settled in Sonoma county, where Mr. Barry attended school and graduated in 1866 from an academy at Santa Rosa.

He came with the family to what is now Ventura county in November, 1867. His parents died here (the father in 1872) and were among the first to be buried in the present Protestant cemetery.

The family did farming on arrival here, first breaking ground on what is known as the Sewell ranch near Santa Paula. They afterwards purchased a little place on Ventura avenue, known later as the Garret place and opposite what was the Chaffee place, known now as the Vince place.

The subject of the sketch was the first Republican candidate for the Assembly in the county, the district then being composed of

San Luis Obispo, Santa Barbara and Ventura counties. His opponent was A. G. Escandon of this county. Mr. Barry won in this county and in Santa Barbara county and really thought for several weeks he was elected, but when the official returns came in from San Luis Obispo it was found that Escandon had received every vote in Cayucos precinct, 50 in all, and that he won out by 19 votes in the district.

It was not altogether popular in those days to be a Republican, owing to the high feeling over the rebellion then on in the country between the north and the south. There were not many Republicans in the district and those few were not very free in announcing it. But there was an organization, though it was but a small one. It met in secret and was more in the nature of a lodge or secret society, for there was a password for admission and the like. The Republicans met in an adobe building on the hill back of the Mission church, the site now being occupied by the Hill-Street school. W. S. Chaffee was the president of the club and Mr. Barry was the secretary. W. D. Hobson was a member of the club, as was Y. Obiols, a well known Spanish resident of that day and keeper of the chief hotel. The membership was light, not more than a dozen members being enrolled.

Mr. Barry has always been prominent in all public affairs, served as second Town Clerk, also as Town Trustee, in school offices and was County Surveyor in 1893.

As Town Clerk Mr. Barry tells how he lost the town's seal. In those days the fashionable coat for men was the long-tailed coat with tail pockets. On one occasion he was called from his office suddenly and had the seal in his hand (a wooden seal, by the way), and outside dropped it into his coat-tail pocket. In some way it slipped from his pocket and was never found. The loss caused a great deal of trouble for a time and until a new seal was secured.

Mr. Barry was married in 1881 to Barbara Fernandez and his family consists of three sons, Jasper, Walter and John W., and one daughter.

JOSEPH RICHARDSON

Jo. Richardson was among the very first of the undertakers in the new county of Ventura, and is still living and active at this writing. Mr. Richardson was born in London, England, in 1836. His parents removed to New York in 1839. The family moved thence to San Francisco in 1853 by way of Panama. The boy Jo.

attended school in New York. On arrival at San Francisco the family moved to Marysville and in 1854 to Nevada City where they resided until 1870, the family reaching this place on January 27th of that year. They came by wagon, starting with a four-horse team. One horse was stolen on the way and they landed in San Buena-ventura with a spike team.

Here the Richardsons—father and son—branched into the cabinet-making and undertaking business and carried this on many years at the southeast corner of Main and California streets. Mr. Richardson was married in 1864 in New York city to Charity H. Pattison, but who died in this city in January, 1889.

JOSE YGNACIO ANDRES RODRIGUEZ

Mr. Rodriguez is one of the best known of the old-time Spanish families. He is actively engaged in his work today, his life being that of a vaquero, and is spent largely in the saddle. He is approaching seventy, but rides as when a boy. His father was one of the large ranch-owners of the county, having a grant of what is now the Taylor ranch and known as the San Miguelito. The father was Jose Ramon Rodriguez. He met a tragic death December 11, 1848, near Summerland in Santa Barbara county, while in pursuit of a gang of murderers and robbers with a posse. The gang had killed a family at San Miguel mission. It was composed of four men who had been soldiers with the American troops. Near Ortega hill the gang was hard pressed and retreated into the surf, where the battle was fought with the posse. Rodriguez was killed in the engagement. One of the robbers was killed by a member of the Del Valle family and the others surrendered.

ANSELME CANET

Really entitled to the name Baron De Caney, who passed away here Dec. 8, 1914, is entitled to more than passing interest in the history of the county. He was a pioneer stockman, devoting his time largely to the sheep industry.

He was born in 1833 in the Province Bas Pyrenees, where the family name has been traced back to the eleventh century, the Chatau De Canay being a feature of the province, and the family as well, in the days of feudalism. When the French revolution came the De Canays or De Canets, became thorough going republicans and dropped all claim to title. In recent years the French

government has restored the right of families to take up the original names and the Canet branch of the family in France is again De Canet.

Mr. Canet was an unassuming man who came to New York from France as a hatter. There he was married in 1863 to Catherine Brannigan. One son was born there, Edward Canet, now a resident of this place. The elder Canet moved his family to Ventura in 1874.



CAPT. ANSELME CANET

and immediately he branched out into the stock business and became one of the forward citizens of the community.

He accumulated a large property and at the time of his death was the owner of the greater part of the Spanish Grant known as Rancho Canyada Larga, where his son and family now reside.

JOHN LOGAN KENNEDY

One of the few of the pioneers of the earlier days in Ventura is J. Logan Kennedy, now in his seventies and to be seen daily on the street. Mr. Kennedy came to Ventura in 1871 from Chambersburg, Penn. He was a friend and schoolmate of the late Senator Bard

and was connected in other ways in many business enterprises with that gentleman.

He was constantly engaged in business here from the start and took part in all the enterprises and civic steps for the advancement of the town and the county. He was much interested in the early political history of the community and a leader in the Democratic ranks.

WILLIAM S. RILEY

William S. Riley is the oldest living pioneer of the county at this writing. He is aged 83 years and actively engaged in the real estate business in the county seat, in which business he has operated for the past thirty-five years. Mr. Riley was born at Milford, Michigan, in 1833, in which state he resided until April 15, 1861, when he left Detroit for California, being part of a wagon train that set out from Council Bluffs to cross the plains. Himself had charge of five blooded horses which he sent by rail as far as Marengo, Iowa, the end of railroad travel in that day.

Thereafter, in a skeleton buggy, he drove to Council Bluffs, where he joined the train, consisting of a number of loaded wagons, while one wagon carried water. With water in the train the cavalcade could proceed with rapidity, only stopping at night for camping and on occasions to give the stock green feed. There was ample dry stock feed in the train to supply the stock.

Sacramento was reached in August, 1861. Mr. Riley drifted to San Francisco, where one of his fine horses brought \$50,000. Later he met there John T. Stowe and Charles Coggshall and the three started down the coast to this point, an uncle of Coggshall's named Waterman, being the owner here of the ex-Mission rancho, which he had acquired in one of the many exchanges that ranch made in early days.

Riley found here among the few Americans, V. A. Simpson, W. S. Chaffee, John Hill, and Henry Spear, who had all come in from the San Bernardino section a short time previously. He hustled about and made money and lost it, working at this and that, and put in considerable time teaming for T. R. Bard in the oil ventures of the latter.

He was offered as a gift at one time by Mr. Waterman all the land on the west side of Ventura avenue from the road to the river and from Main street as far north as beyond the McGlinchey place, but land was such a bother in those days that he refused the offer. He did not want to be handicapped by owning land.

NIMROD VICKERS

The death in Richmond, this state, of Nimrod Vickers, revives an unusual story of pioneer days. Mr. Vickers came to this county in 1875 and was for many years in the wagon-making and blacksmithing business in San Buenaventura with the late Charles Sheldon.

He moved away from the county several years ago and settled in Richmond, where he passed away December 2, 1916, aged 77 years. He was born at Harper's Ferry. During his residence here Mr. Vickers recounted the story of his crossing the plains in the early sixties.

He was a big boy during the early war days and when men were being drafted to fight, and not relishing war, decided to move westward. Accordingly he turned his face in that direction and soon found himself in St. Joseph, Mo., looking for something to do, with an eye on the numerous freighting teams which were outfitting at that point for the trip across the plains.

Many trains loaded with provisions were then heading towards Idaho and the northwest. Mr. Vickers allied himself with a train of wagons which were loaded with bacon largely and bound for the Idaho Basin country, which was the center of a newly opened mining region. In due time the train arrived in Idaho Basin and the whole train-load of provisions was sold to a merchant named Henry Guggenheim.

Both Guggenheim and Vickers later drifted to Ventura county and both became well known as among the earliest day pioneers, spending the best portions of their lives in the county, Mr. Guggenheim being for years one of the best known of the early merchants.

AN OUTSIDE PIONEER

Major E. C. Durfee, a well known pioneer of the county of Santa Barbara bears the distinction of being the only member of the Ventura Pioneer Society not a resident of Ventura county. Major Durfee, though a resident of Santa Barbara for many years, always had a warm spot in his heart for Ventura and Venturans, and numbered his friends among Venturans by the hundreds. There was never any Ventura gathering worth while in the old days at which he was not present, and even to this day comes to Ventura when anything of note is "on." He has always been proud of the fact that he is numbered in the pioneer membership. On one of his visits to San

Buenaventura about the time of the formation of the Ventura Pioneer Society Dr. Bard and L. F. Eastin pinned a pioneer badge on him. He says it is one of his most precious relics of early days.

J. F. NEWBY

J. F. Newby, who died August 11, 1915, and who was City Clerk for over twenty years, contributes the following highly interesting chapter of early Ventura history, written by himself a few years before his death. He came with his family from St. Joseph, Mo., in 1874, and a keenly observing man and a great reader, what he has to recount forms a decidedly interesting and authentic part of any history of the early days.

Mr. Newby was elected Town Clerk and Assessor in December, 1877, and held the office for twenty-two years and one week, from December 23, 1877, to January 1, 1886, and from January 1, 1888, to January 1, 1902. He was also librarian of the town library for ten years; Secretary of the Ventura Agricultural Association; agent of the Ventura Gas Company during the ownership of the gas company by the Pacific Lighting Company, and Deputy Town Tax Collector for nineteen years. He was also elected Assessor and Collector of the San Buenaventura School District in 1879 to assess and collect the money to pay off bonds (and interest) issued to buy a lot and build the public school building on the hill north of the town.

Mr. Newby tells many interesting stories of happenings in early days, how the city records show (1869) that an old residenter appeared before the Board of Trustees and explained how it was that he became bondsman for a Democrat, and of the extinguishment of the political ambitions of one of the early American trustees for opposing and causing the defeat of a movement to have a bull-fight on Sunday, on Main street. The plan was to put up temporary fences across Main street, just west of the Mission church—this would save expense, and the street would make a fine bull ring.

(It may be explained here that bull fights were common in front of the church in the earlier days and before the Americans came.)

The aforesaid trustee had been elected to fill out an unexpired term and had given such satisfaction that he had been urged to, and had consented to run for trustee at the election soon to be held. He did run for the office and received only about twenty votes. The citizens of those days (mostly Spanish) did not believe in having so innocent an amusement as a bull fight, on Sunday, in the town's Main street curtailed by an officious public servant.

When Mr. Newby entered the Clerk's office in 1874, Henry Spear was president of the Board of Trustees, and J. A. Day, T. H. Daly, C. H. Bailey and E. M. Jones were his companions on the board. M. M. Henderson was Town Marshal, Mrs. Sturdevant was Treasurer, and Hines & Brooks were attorneys.

The board held its meetings in the old frame building where Justice Wesley Boling later had his office, opposite the Mission church, and where later Justice Luis Ortega held forth as Justice of the Peace.

Excepting the minute record book and the ordinance book the town's papers consisted of a small bundle that could be placed in a hat. When the town took charge of the library the board moved its headquarters to the library building, corner Main and California streets (where the Collins' bank stands, now occupied by the First National Bank), and known as the Henning building, a two-story brick. The building then belonged to C. H. Bailey.

In 1883 the board purchased the corner where the City Hall now stands and put up a one-story brick building, since replaced by the present structure, and moved the library into the building.

During 1880 no town taxes were levied, all expenses being paid from moneys received from licenses.

TOWN OFFICIALS

A roster of the town's officials from 1866 to date follows:

Town and City Clerks—Tadeo Sanchez, April 2, 1866, to May, 1868.

John Barry, May, 1868, to February, 1869.

Fernando A. Tico, February, 1869, to May, 1869, and also from June 12 to August 2, 1869.

The records to this time were all kept in Spanish.

Ed E. Dodge, May and June, 1869.

W. D. Hobson, August, 1869, to November, 1871; also from October, 1873, to March, 1876, and for a term of two years ending in 1886-7.

Frank Molleda, November, 1871, to March, 1872.

J. F. Chapman, 1873.

R. C. Carlton, January, 1876, to December, 1877.

J. F. Newby, December, 1877, continuously to January, 1902 excepting 1886-7.

E. W. Isensee, January, 1902, to date.

MARSHALS

J. W. Stevens, April, 1866, to May, 1868.
 Brice Grimes, May, 1868, to February, 1869.
 Vicente Moraga, February, 1869, to April, 1870.
 L. M. Sifford, April, 1870, to March, 1872.
 M. M. Henderson, March, 1872, to 1880.
 S. N. Sheridan, 1880 to 1887.
 Thomas Chrisman, 1888-89.
 F. S. Cook, 1890 to 1895.
 James Daly, 1892-3.
 L. F. Webster, 1896-7.
 J. M. Kaiser, 1898-1905.
 W. H. Russell, 1906.
 John Hardy, 1910, now serving.

TREASURERS

A. D. Chataneuf, 1868 to 1870.
 Frank Molleda, 1870 to 1873.
 E. A. Edwards, 1873 to 1874.
 Mrs. Sturdevant, 1874 to 1878.
 Mrs. H. R. McDonell, 1878 to 1907.
 C. B. McDonell, 1907 to 1914.
 Mrs. C. B. McDonell, 1914 to 1915.
 H. V. Hammons, 1915 to date.

ATTORNEYS

L. D. Chilson, 1868 to 1872.
 B. T. Williams, 1872, March to November and part of 1882.
 Hines & Brooks, 1872 to 1876.
 J. Marion Brooks, 1877 to 1878.
 N. C. Bledsoe, 1879.
 J. A. Haralson, part of 1881.
 Orestes Orr, part of 1882 to 1888.
 N. Blackstock, 1880-1, 2, 1888-9.
 Lloyd Selby, 1890-1.
 W. E. Shepherd, 1892-3, 4, 5, 8, 9, 1900-1.
 Thomas O. Toland, 1896-7.
 Ed M. Selby, 1902-3.
 Merle J. Rogers, 1904 to 1910.
 H. F. Orr, 1910 to date.

SURVEYORS

L. D. Chilson, 1868 to 1876.
 Ed T. Hare, 1876-7, 8, 9, 1880-1, 2, 4, 5, 1892.
 John T. Stow, 1882-3, 1890-1.
 George C. Power, 1888-9, 1892 to 1900.
 John A. Barry, 1900-1-5.
 Alfred Dubbers, 1903-4.
 Joseph Waud, 1906 to date.

TRUSTEES

Following is a complete list of the trustees who have served the town of San Buenaventura and those who served as trustees after the town came into the city class, the first named in each instance being the chairman of the board:

1866—W. S. Chaffee, Juan Camarillo, A. G. Escandon, Fernando Tico, Victor Ustusaustegui.
 1867—F. A. Tico, Y. Obiols, Escandon, Molleda, Camarillo.
 1868—Escandon, Chateneuf, Chas. Wilson, Molleda, Obiols.
 1869—J. A. Shaw, F. Tico, Dr. C. L. Bard, Chateneuf, Francis.
 1870—C. H. Bailey, F. Molleda, James Daly, Chateneuf, H. N. Rikken.
 1871—L. C. McKeeby, Dr. Bard, Bailey, Daly, Molleda.
 1872—McKeeby, J. H. Bradley, Obiols, Molleda, C. E. Murray.
 1873—E. M. Jones, G. Elwell, Obiols, T. C. Chapman, McKeeby.
 1874—Wm. Ayers, P. V. McCarthy, H. S. Pope, F. M. Del Campo, L. M. Sifford,
 1876-7—A. G. Escandon, J. A. Day, T. H. Daly, W. I. Rice, H. Spear.
 1878-9—Henry Spear, J. A. Day, T. H. Daly, C. H. Bailey, E. M. Jones.
 1882-3—T. H. Daly, J. A. Corey, John Barry, Oscar Todd, G. J. Eastwood.
 1884-5—T. H. Daly, J. A. Corey, F. Hartmann, G. J. Eastwood, Peter Bennett.
 1886-7—Paul Charlebois, Peter Bennett, J. M. Kaiser, E. S. Mitchell, Wm. Wagner.
 1888-9—Charlebois, W. G. Adams, Bennett, Kaiser, Mitchell.
 1890-1—J. S. Collins, Bennett, C. D. Bonestel, E. M. Jones, J. R. Willoughby.

1892-3—J. S. Collins, John Arneill, Hartman, Jones, R. C. Sudden.

1894-5—J. S. Collins, H. A. Giddings, John Hund, Sudden, E. M. Jones.

1896-7—J. S. Collins, A. Badgley, J. Hund, Sudden, Jones.

1898-9—Collins, Badgley, W. L. Lewis, S. L. Shaw, Sudden.

1900-1—Collins, J. Feraud, N. Hearne, S. L. Shaw, N. Vickers.

1902-3—Collins, Shaw, Vickers, W. G. Wilde, Ed Canet.

1904-5—W. L. Lewis, Wm. McGuire, N. Peirano, Sudden, Chas. Sewell (part of term).

Term 15 months—Lewis, McGuire, S. A. Blake, Peirano, Sewell.

1906-7—McGuire, Lewis, Wm. Hamilton, F. P. Shaw, Sewell.

1908—McGuire, Charlebois, Peirano, Wadleigh, Kellogg.

Present Board—Kellogg, Wadleigh, Stone, Brakey, S. L. Shaw.

CHAPTER VI

LEGAL AND JUDICIAL

THE JUDICIARY

In the first days of the county the State's judiciary consisted of District and County judges. San Luis Obispo, Santa Barbara and Ventura counties formed one district.

The first District Judge was Pablo de la Guerra of Santa Barbara. The first District Judge to sit in the new county was A. C. Bradford of San Francisco, who was called in to act for De la Guerra, who was disqualified. Following De la Guerra on the bench was Walter Murray of San Luis Obispo, and after him came Eugene Fawcett of Santa Barbara county, who defeated L. C. Granger of this county for the position.

The first County Judge was Milton Wason, taking office in 1873, and he was followed by S. A. Sheppard. The new constitution provided for Superior Judges and J. D. Hines was elected to that office, entering upon his duties in 1880. He was succeeded by B. T. Williams in 1884, who held the position for many years, being followed by Judge F. W. Ewing in 1903. Robert M. Clarke was the next, in 1909, and retired at the end of his term, being succeeded by Merle J. Rogers in 1915. Judge Rogers is now on the bench.

It was Judge Clarke who was on the bench when quarters were taken up in the new courthouse in July, 1914.

JUSTICES OF THE PEACE

Justices of the Peace of the county are as follows: Ventura Township, C. G. Knox; Oxnard Township, C. J. Elliott; Santa Paula Township, B. B. DeNure; Fillmore Township, Merton Barnes; Nordhoff Township, Harrison Wilson; Simi Township, Chas. E. Colston; Camarillo Township, J. C. Conrad.

COUNTY BAR

A history of the attorneys of the county from the beginning is an interesting chapter, for there have been many to come and go and some famous cases since the early days have brought many notable outside lawyers to the courts.

Among the first of the lawyers in the county are noted the names of W. T. Williams and B. T. Williams, J. M. Brooks, J. D. Hines,

W. E. Shepherd, S. A. Sheppard, Orestes Orr, L. C. McKeeby, John Haralson, N. C. Bledsoe, E. S. Hall, N. Blackstock, L. C. Granger, C. Petinos, Milton Wason, L. F. Eastin, later came Lloyd Selby, W. H. Barnes, T. O. Toland, Merle J. Rogers, among those who have stayed, while there were others who came and sojourned for a time and drifted to other fields.

In the first days the lawyers were all congregated at the county seat. It was only in recent years that the other towns of the county were sought out by the newer lot of lawyers coming in to get a start in the law field.

The lawyers of the present time have an association, the officers being C. F. Blackstock of Oxnard, president; Don G. Bowker, Ventura, vice president; Earl Moss, Ventura, secretary.

The membership is as follows: Ventura—D. G. Bowker, Robert M. Sheridan (Bowker & Sheridan), H. F. Orr, E. S. Gardner (Orr & Gardner), W. E. Shepherd, B. B. Crane, J. M. Argabrite, L. C. Drapeau (Argabrite & Drapeau), Earl Moss, W. H. Barnes, Hugh J. Weldon (Barnes & Weldon), Clay G. Knox, M. J. Rogers, R. M. Clarke. George Farrand, who has been practicing law here for some years, is now a resident of Los Angeles.

Fillmore—John Galvin.

Santa Paula—A. H. Blanchard, W. C. Snyder, L. M. Crawford.

Oxnard—C. F. Blackstock, W. M. Durley, I. M. Stewart.

REMINISCENCES BY W. E. SHEPHERD

One day in the summer of 1873, having then recently become the editor of the only newspaper published in the county, I wandered into the august presence of the district court of the judicial district composed of the counties of San Luis Obispo, Santa Barbara and the new county of Ventura.

On the bench in what was known as Spears Hall, sat Honorable Pablo De la Guerra, a scion of the house of Noriega. He was a dignified gentleman and sat with due appreciation of his judicial position. He did not as some judges now do stand or walk, probably because to do so would impair his dignity and for the further better reason, that he had that most aristocratic of ailments, gout. One of his feet looked like a large pillow, and was stretched out on a stool, and rather added to the grandiose. As I remember him he was one whom the members of the bar would not likely be jocular with; one they would not care to slap on the back.

I did not remain long enough to observe whether he held the scales of justice evenly balanced; I must assume he did in the very few cases he had to deal with.

On the lower floor sat with equal grace and dignity Henry Spear, behind the bar. The bar above and the bar below got along swimmingly together.

Later Honorable Walter Murray of San Luis Obispo, was appointed to the place vacated by the resignation of Don Pablo.

No litigation of especial note occurred during his term.

Hon. Milton Wason was the first county judge—a man of sterling integrity and good common sense.

Eugene Fawcett succeeded Judge Murray. He was young in years—with a large frame, being over six feet four inches tall, somewhat stooped—with a great big well balanced head—beetling eye brows and big mouth. One would say at first sight he is a big man, a strong man, an ugly man, good when things went along smoothly, but horrid when angered. He was the conspicuous figure during court week. With all his brusqueness he was an affectionate neighbor, honest to the core, manly and strong, true to his convictions, loyal to his country, of wide personal experience, a great reader of the best literature, a profound thinker and concise and clear in his decisions. His findings of fact, written with care, were rarely appealed from.

The bar of Ventura in early times was small, numerically, otherwise large. W. T. Williams and B. T. Williams, his brother, were young men of great stature and fine appearance. W. T. was aggressive, to a fault, made enemies and friends, lost many of the latter later. B. T. was more politic and suave. Each true to his clientage and loyal to his friends. Henry Robinson, who had been a mechanic, was admitted to the bar. W. D. Hobson, a man of great general information, an omniverous reader, well informed in political history, who did more than anyone to secure the passage of the bill creating Ventura county, was also admitted, and had he have commenced earlier in life, would have been a successful practitioner. He gave but little attention to the practice, though often consulted.

W. D. Chilson, a brother of L. D. Chilson, the pioneer surveyor of the county, was among the first, if not the first on the roll. He left the county in the early seventies and became one of the prominent attorneys in Arizona.

L. C. Granger was a man of good presence and kindly disposition, of the old school, precise and painstaking, manner courtly, somewhat ministerial, and his arguments usually were preceded by a deliberate pinch of snuff. He never joked and was never sarcastic. The above named have all passed.

Later came J. D. Hines, who associated with him in practice J. Marion Brooks. The former afterwards became Superior Judge

and the latter District Attorney. The firm for a few years was the leading one. They, too, have crossed the divide.

The firm was succeeded by Brooks & Blackstock, whose names appear frequently as attorneys in many important cases.

ONE OF THE FAMOUS CASES

Ventura county in the earlier days was much like the balance of the pioneer west. The law, while there was law, was overlooked in the personal equation and the settlement of quarrels and difficulties was attended to on the spot and the man looking for trouble was usually prepared.

Jo Dye, an early day character in the Sespe and Santa Paula section, was of the kind who settled matters to his own liking. Getting into the business of finding and caring for likely oil claims he sometimes encroached on the rights of other men. He was prepared and of course went armed and ready at any minute for a discussion with guns. Nor did he wait for the other fellow to get ready. He acquired the reputation of being a "bad man."

In the last days of August, 1886, he shot Herman Haines in Santa Paula and the latter died a week later in the County Hospital. Dye was tried and prosecuted by W. E. Shepherd and defended by Ex-Governor Gage and Ex-United States Senator White, of Los Angeles. He was convicted of murder in the second degree, but escaped punishment.

He had been associated with a man named Mason Bradfield and the two fell out. Bradfield was not going to give Dye opportunity to shoot first, and accordingly, a few years after, both being in Los Angeles, Bradfield took his station in a second story window on a street in that city and when Dye passed below on the opposite side of the street, Bradfield shot him down and went clear of the charge of murder.

Now comes, this year of 1916, what is probably the last chapter in the series of tragedies. A year ago Bradfield, meeting George Henley on the streets of Fillmore, shot at him and wounded him. The two had had words and troubles previously over rights of way in the Sespe canyon.

Bradfield was tried and convicted of assault to murder. He received sentence of one year, but on account of serious illness his friends staved off his going to the penitentiary. They wanted a county jail sentence and put up the plea that the man could not live through a penitentiary sentence. September 19th he was handed over to the warden at San Quentin prison. It is thought the last chapter has been written in this series of tragedies which agitated the county for so many years.

CHAPTER VII

MEDICAL

By D. W. Mott

The writer's personal knowledge of the Medical History of Ventura County began in May, 1886, and therefore covers a period of a little more than thirty years.

At that date there were four licensed physicians in the county.

At Ventura, the county-seat, were Dr. C. L. Bard, Dr. A. J. Comstock and Dr. R. W. Hill. At Hueneme was Dr. O. V. Sessions. These physicians very well attended to the medical and surgical requirements of a territory larger than some of the eastern states; a territory destined to become an empire in activity, importance and wealth, because of the tremendous resources that then lay undeveloped within its extensive confines, awaiting the potentialities of willing industry and capital.

From these pioneer physicians the sparse population received a willing and skillful service, to this day remembered with appreciation by the few of those days who are still among the living.

During the period from the first settlement of the county down to about thirty years ago, the horse and saddle was the most practical, the quickest and safest means of travel for the doctor.

A few of the pioneers had located their homes within a short distance of Ventura and the old Mission. But here and there, far from each other, in various parts of the county, by the streams, on the extensive plains and even in the rugged mountains were isolated families who at any hour, day or night, might require the hurried services of a physician or surgeon. The doctor must be sent for by a messenger on horseback. The mustang of fleetest step and best endurance was mounted.

Perhaps it was the settler who made the exciting ride; it may have been his wife, his boy, his girl or one of the men employed upon the ranch; for every body was at home in the saddle in those pioneer times.

The patient may have been far from Ventura, say in the upper

Ojai ranges, perhaps farther away on the Sespe, at Camulos Rancho, or maybe in the very distant Las Posas, Simi or Conejo valleys. If the trip was a long one the rider aimed to change horses at convenient distances if fortunately his trail led past favorably located settlers' ranches.

His foaming steed would quickly and cheerfully be exchanged for a fresh one, and with the smallest loss of time he was on his way and out of sight to secure the purpose of his haste. His horse received the best of care during his absence, and another one, the best one on the ranch, was made ready for the hurrying doctor when he should come along.

Of course many of these journeys were made during the rainy season in deep mud and through swollen streams. But they had to be made, and if they were hard on the messenger what were they to the doctor who made them every day?

Following the building of the Southern Pacific Railroad in 1886 and 1887, population rapidly increased and prosperous towns in various parts of the county were the result. Of course more physicians were required and more physicians came. On March 25, 1890, the first *County Medical Society* was organized, all of the physicians of the county participating. The charter members were Drs. Cephas L. Bard, A. J. Comstock, R. W. Hill, J. P. Hinckley, A. L. Kelsey, Joshua Marks, D. W. Mott, C. F. Miller, M. F. Patten, B. L. Saeger, O. V. Sessions.

The first officers were: Dr. Cephas L. Bard, president; Dr. D. W. Scott, vice president; Dr. A. J. Comstock, secretary. (No treasurer?)

Dr. M. A. R. de Poli was the first physician to locate at Ventura.

Dr. Sessions was the first physician to locate permanently at Hueneme; Dr. Mott at Santa Paula; Dr. Saeger at Nordhoff; Dr. Hinckley at Fillmore; Dr. Kelsey at Saticoy; Dr. Dilworth at Oxnard.

Within the time covered by this sketch, five physicians have died: Drs. C. L. Bard, A. J. Comstock, M. F. Patten, John Love, F. H. Huning.

The active physicians of the county today are: Drs. Ralph W. Avery, John Crawford, T. E. Cunnane, G. W. Harvey, J. P. Hinckley, R. W. Homer, C. A. Jensen, B. F. Korts, W. J. Lewis, W. R. Livingston, W. R. Manning, A. A. Maulhardt, B. E. Merrill, D. W. Mott, H. B. Osborn, A. H. Peek, B. L. Saeger, Grace H. Sharp, G. N. Stockwell, J. C. Strong, Chas. Teubner, G. S. Herbert, P. S. Van Patten.

These physicians meet monthly in Medical Society sessions to exchange views and experiences upon the most advanced phases of medical and surgical practice. In ability, equipment and service to their patients, they rank with the first of their profession in the state, and are so rated by the communities they serve.

Those who have passed to their reward are remembered by the living in tenderest appreciation for their skill and devotion.

From the coming of the first white settlers into the county down to the present time it is conceded by the profession and by the laity, that for length of service, hard work done under pioneer difficulties, and for the impress of gratitude and affection left upon the hearts of the county's entire population, the life work of the late Dr. Cephas L. Bard stands highest in the Medical History of Ventura County.

The triumphs of those who rest from their labors are our heritage and shape our progress. We hear their injunction—

“Sons of earth! attempt ye still to rise,
Complete ye the work we have begun.”

PRESENT DAY DOCTORS

The present day physicians in the county have a good organization and hold regular business sessions. The membership of the medical society is made up as follows:

D. W. Mott, J. C. Strong, G. S. Herbert, Allen Peek, A. A. Maulhardt, C. A. Jenson, T. E. Cunnane, G. N. Stockwell, Peter Cavanagh, J. P. Hinckley, Philo Hull, Benjamin E. Merrill, W. R. Livingston, Ralph W. Avery, Benjamin F. Korts, Charles Teubner, Will J. Lewis, R. W. Homer, B. L. Saeger, John Crawford, Will R. Manning, Grace H. Sharp, Harold B. Osborne, Phillip S. Van-Patten, J. T. Gardner.

CHAPTER VIII

POLITICAL

Nationally the county has always voted Republican, but for local candidates its vote has ever been divided, with the advantage to no particular party. The first vote for President was in 1876, when Tilden ran against Hayes. In the vote of 1872, when the section was still a part of Santa Barbara county, Grant received 633 votes to 482 for Greeley, Liberalist.

In 1876 the vote was Hayes, 608; Tilden, 591.

1880—Garfield, 600; Hancock, 522.

1884—Blaine, 749; Cleveland, 603.

1888—Harrison, 1,107; Cleveland, 906.

1892—Harrison, 1,252; Cleveland, 950.

1896—McKinley, 1,552; Bryan, 1,071; Bryan from People's party, 393.

1900—McKinley, 1,708; Bryan, 1,333.

1904—Roosevelt, 1,995; Parker, 846; Debs, 227.

1908—Taft, 1,862; Bryan, 1,183; Debs 163.

1912—Roosevelt, 2,057; Taft, 61; Wilson, 2,103; Debs, 424.

COUNTY OFFICIALS

County Clerk—Frank Molleda, 1873; S. M. W. Easley (appointed), 1873; John T. Stowe, 1873; L. F. Eastin, 1875; I. W. Warring, 1884; Amos S. Kenagy, 1892; George E. Farrand, 1900; J. B. McCloskey (incumbent), 1907. Deputies in the office—Stephen A. Gavin, L. Howard Durley, Mrs. Doris Fender.

Sheriff—Frank Peterson, 1873; J. R. Stone, 1873; J. M. Miller, 1877; Joseph Detroy, 1879; A. J. Snodgrass, 1882; W. H. Reilly, 1890; James Walker, 1892; Paul Charlebois, 1894; E. G. McMartin, 1903 (incumbent). Under Sheriff, R. N. Haydon. Deputies—Pablo Ayala, L. R. Orton.

District Attorney—J. M. Brooks, 1873; B. T. Williams, 1873; J. Hamer, 1877; Orestes Orr, 1884; H. L. Poplin, 1890; T. O. Toland, 1892; H. L. Poplin, 1897; F. W. Ewing, 1898; Ed Selby,

1902; D. G. Bowker, 1906 (incumbent). Deputy District Attorney, Robert M. Sheridan.

Assessor—John Z. Barnett, 1873; J. S. Harkey, 1875; J. A. Conaway, 1879; J. A. Donlon, 1886; J. A. Barry, 1906 (incumbent). Deputy, Jasper Barry, Miss Minnie Daly.

Treasurer—E. A. Edwards, 1873; L. Snodgrass, 1875; Albert Ayers, 1879; Henry Clay, 1892; H. E. Peck, 1903 (incumbent).

County Superintendent of Schools—F. S. S. Buckman, 1873; D. D. DeNure, 1877; C. T. Meredith, 1882; S. T. Black, 1890; George L. Sackett, 1902; James E. Reynolds, 1906 (incumbent). Deputy, Mrs. Blanche Tarr Reynolds.

Tax Collector—The office was combined with that of Sheriff up to 1892. Frank Peterson, J. M. Miller, Joseph Detroy, J. R. Stone, W. H. Reilly, A. J. Snodgrass, A. J. Bell, 1892; W. I. Rice, 1902; T. William McGlinchey, 1906 (incumbent). Deputy, Miss Erlinda de la Guerra.

Recorder and Auditor—The County Clerk acted as Recorder up to 1890. John T. Stowe, I. W. Warring, L. F. Eastin, W. H. Jewett, 1890; A. W. Browne, 1892; J. L. Argabrite, 1903 (incumbent). Deputies, Ernest Argabrite, Miss Dus Hare.

Coroner and Public Administrator—C. L. Bard, 1873; F. Delmont, 1875; John B. Wagner, 1877; R. W. Hill, 1879; H. D. Ley, 1884; S. D. Sheppard, 1886; M. F. Patten, 1891; C. N. Baker, 1891; E. F. Reilly, 1897; L. S. Beckley, 1903; W. R. Gibson, 1911; L. P. Hathaway, 1915 (incumbent).

County Surveyor—C. J. DeMeritt, March, 1873; Ed. T. Hare, Sept., 1873; L. D. Chilson, 1877; John T. Stowe, 1879; L. C. McKeeby, 1882; J. A. Barry, 1890; George C. Power, Nov., 1890; J. B. Waud, 1898; E. E. Everett, 1906; Charles W. Petit, 1914 (incumbent). Deputies, C. F. Robbins and Milton Ramelli.

Supervisors—T. R. Bard, 1872; J. A. Conaway, 1873; C. W. Thacker, 1873; J. Z. Barnett, 1875; Henry L. Atwood, 1876; A. W. Beckwith, 1876; James Daly, 1878; J. G. Ricker, 1879; D. W. Pierpont, 1876; A. W. Browne, 1880; J. K. Meyers, 1882; D. T. Perkins, 1882; J. S. Barkla, 1884; F. Hartman, 1884; T. A. Rice, 1884; C. N. Baker, 1886; M. H. Arnold, 1890; F. E. Davis, 1890; J. R. Willoughby, 1891; Thomas J. Bell, 1892; K. P. Grant, 1892; Emmet C. Crane, 1896; Michael Flynn, 1894; D. A. Smith, 1896; Alvin B. Smith, 1898; Rufus Touchton, 1898; T. G. Gabbert, 1900; Charles J. Daily, 1902; Hugh Warring, 1902; Thomas S. Clark, 1904; Adolfo Camarillo, 1906; H. C. Henderson, 1906; P. S. Carr,

1909; L. F. Roussey, 1912; F. S. Cook, 1913; C. L. Chrisman (April), 1914; C. C. Perkins, 1914; William Shiells, 1914.

The present board is made up as follows: T. S. Clark, Nordhoff, Chairman; C. C. Perkins, Camarillo; William Shiells, Bardsdale; L. F. Roussey, Oxnard, (re-elected to succeed himself, beginning his new term January, 1917); C. L. Chrisman of Ventura will be succeeded by William Cook of Saticoy at the beginning of the new year, having defeated Erwin Kellogg for the office at the August primary, 1916.

County Physicians—The post of County Physician, appointed by the Board of Supervisors, has been filled by Drs. C. L. Bard, F. Delmont, R. E. Curran, A. J. Comstock, F. H. Huning, T. E. Cunane, (incumbent).

A. L. Cagnacci is at present Superintendent of the County Hospital.

Constable of Ventura Township, Eugene Fordyce.

Constable of Oxnard Township, C. C. Eason.

Constable of Santa Paula Township, A. J. Baker.

Constable of Fillmore Township, John A. Casner.

Constable of Nordhoff Township, John S. Yant.

Constable of Simi Township, D. L. Gilliland.

FAMED POLITICAL FIGHTS

The county has seen some warm political fights, the two most spirited having Thomas R. Bard on one side. Mr. Bard held many offices and was of a standing to be exceedingly strong of himself but in most of his hard fights he had his brother, Dr. Bard as a powerful assistant, especially among the voters of this county, where Dr. Bard had many friends among the native population.

The greatest fight Bard ever had in a political way was for the office of State Senator in 1877, against Pat Murphey of San Luis Obispo, one of the San Jose Murpheys and a large land-owner, one of his properties being the Santa Margarita ranch in San Luis Obispo county. The district at the time included Ventura, Santa Barbara and San Luis Obispo counties.

Murphey, feeling safe at home and leaving Santa Barbara in the hands of friends, invaded Ventura county, Bard's county. He was booked for a speech here and a platform had been erected on Oak street, at the corner of Main. But in the afternoon Murphey gave a great barbecue in the willows near the river at the foot of Main street. There was much eating and drinking, as was the custom of

the day, and the candidate himself indulged freely, so freely that he was put to bed to get a couple of winks of sleep before the night's speaking.

He got sleep, but not enough, or else he was indifferent as to what Venturans thought, for that night he appeared on the stand and being laughed at at one stage of his oratory, he grew angered with the audience and hurled a defi at them, shouting, "Well, laugh if you like. I don't care how Ventura votes. I don't want your votes. I don't need 'em. I'll get every vote in Santa Margarita district, anyhow." Then he shook his fist at the crowd and disappeared.

The next day was election and Bard and Murphey met on the middle ground at Santa Barbara and both battled all day at the polls for votes and with the result that it was a draw battle there. Bard got a good round majority in his own county, 115, but Murphey got a few more in his county, and he actually got every vote (70) in Santa Margarita district, and this is what pulled him through.

PERKINS-DRIFFILL

Bard had served a term in the United States Senate and was again a candidate for the place, but it happened that Henry T. Oxnard, the head of the American Beet Sugar Company, also had aspirations. Both men desired the indorsement, naturally, of Ventura county, and both sought to secure the Assemblyman from the county. Each side put up a candidate to be voted on at primaries to be held in July, 1904. D. T. Perkins, former partner of Bard, stood for the Bard side for the office, while Major A. J. Driffill entered the lists in behalf of the Oxnard candidacy. The fight was warm and the lines were tightly drawn. There were 1,032 Republican votes cast at the primary and Perkins secured 62 delegates to 31 for Driffill.

WET AND DRY FIGHTS

The county at the present writing is dry, outside the City of Oxnard. There have been many warm fights over the proposition in the history of the county, dating from the early eighties, but recent years have seen the most closely contested fights, which have been in the municipalities.

The first vote on the proposition to make the county dry, was had in November, 1898, when it was put to the people in an advisory form only. At the election held at the time the drys won out, but by a close vote, the totals being dry 1,289, wet 1,272.

This close vote was, of course, satisfying to nobody and only served to intensify the feeling which had been aroused. Both sides set to work the harder to secure help in every possible quarter. The fight was carried on fiercely until in 1900, when an ordinance was passed by the supervisors and this was voted on in November of that year, when the drys won by the decisive vote of 1,707 to 1,150. This did not make the matter final and it was not until 1902, when the Legislature passed an enabling act, that the county was made entirely dry outside incorporated towns.

Santa Paula has had several elections on the issue, first cleaning out all saloons but two, and finally voting these out.

Oxnard has voted on the subject and decided by an emphatic majority to retain its saloons.

The county seat was made dry by the City Trustees after an advisory vote which went the other way. It was dry awhile and later went wet and voting again voted the saloons out. This last election was after women were given the ballot.

PROGRESSIVE MOVEMENT

This began in 1910, when Hiram Johnson as a Progressive Republican, defeated Theodore Bell, Democrat, in the county, by 151 votes. In 1914 Johnson ran as a Progressive and received 2,707 votes to 2,622 for Fredericks, Republican, and 900 for Curtin, Democrat.

In local affairs the breach widened between what was known as the Regular Republicans and the Progressives, represented by the Free Press. In 1915 a syndicate of regulars, Geo. C. Power, C. J. Daily, W. W. Pope, W. E. Ready and W. C. Hendrickson, bought out the Democratic paper, the Democrat, and put A. E. Davis in charge, the name being changed to the Post. Mr. Davis acquired ownership by purchase and by stipulation agreed to continue the paper in the interests of regular Republicanism. Between the two papers the fight of one faction against the other was kept up warmly and at two primaries, one on the question of making offices non-partisan and the other on the question of presidential electors, the regulars carried the county. And at the last test of strength between the factions, as to whether it should be Johnson or Booth for the Republican nomination for United States Senator, the regulars again won by a majority of over 300 votes, the totals standing, Booth 1,227, Johnson 896.

At the election Johnson, Progressive, won in the State and or-

ganized the political machinery, making D. J. Reese of the Free Press a State Republican committeeman. The regulars had already organized and were in possession of the Republican county machine. How the factional fight will end, is at this writing the political problem of the county.

COUNTY REGISTRATION, 1916

The county registration of voters to the date of this writing is as follows: Republicans, 3,621; Not-stating, 2,165; Democrats, 1,405; Prohibitionists, 120; Socialists, 125; Progressives, 104.

The total registration of the county is expected to reach 8,000.

ON THE POLITICAL MAP

Though small in size and of limited population as compared with many other counties of the state, Ventura has become well known in the circles higher up in political matters. In both state and nation have persons figured prominently in the years gone by.

At a very early day, in the late seventies, Angel G. Escandon was selected by the Democrats of the state for State Treasurer, but the Democrats happened to be in a minority in the election and Mr. Escandon went down with his party to defeat.

A little later W. D. Hobson ran on the Prohibition ticket for the office of Lieutenant-Governor. His party also suffered defeat at the polls.

The county has furnished no less than three Congressmen, these being General William Vandever, Marion Cannon and Charles Barlow. General Vandever came from Iowa in the eighties and in 1884 was elected to Congress, and re-elected in 1886. Marion Cannon, a well known farmer of this county, still living and hale and hearty, was elected to the fifty-third Congress, 1892, running as a Democrat and Populist, defeating Harvey Lindley of Los Angeles by 6,000 votes in the district. Charles Barlow, then of San Luis Obispo, but a Ventura pioneer, was elected Congressman of the district in 1896, defeating James McLachlan.

T. O. Toland, Ventura pioneer, now head of the Union Oil Company legal department, was named as a candidate for Lieutenant-Governor on the Democratic ticket, but was defeated with his party. He was elected as a member of the State Board of Equalization and served with credit. N. Blackstock, also a former well known pioneer, served from the county as a member of the State Railroad Commission in the early nineties.

The present State Senator from the District is Dr. D. W. Mott of Santa Paula, while the county is represented in the Assembly by Roger Edwards of Saticoy. The present assemblyman is J. M. Argabrite.

TRAGEDY MAKES POLITICAL CHANGES

William M. Cook, known familiarly as "Billy" Cook, was elected as supervisor in the district composed of the city of Ventura and the country east including the Mound and Saticoy sections. His opponent was Erwin Kellogg, who was defeated at the primary by 30 majority. The position had been previously occupied by Frank S. Cook, the father of William M. Cook, and who died in office, the Governor, Hiram Johnson, naming his successor in the person of Clarence Chrisman.

It was on January 8, 1917, that William M. Cook was inducted into his new position. He spent the entire day in the room of the Board of Supervisors getting points on the run of the county business and showed a great deal of interest in the proceedings from the beginning and it was felt by his fellow members that he would make a most useful member of the board and himself had expressed the wish that he might do as well in the position as his father before him.

Just twenty-eight hours after he had been sworn in as supervisor he met death in an automobile accident, which occurred at Fillmore on the evening of January 9, 1917. Mr. Cook, with Messrs. Emmet Crane of Santa Paula, A. Olsen of Saticoy, Postmaster George Bellah of Oxnard and Emmett Ord of Santa Barbara, were riding with Mr. Ord, agent and demonstrator of the new car, at the wheel. The party had been to see Supervisor Shiells on county business, at Bardsdale. Thereafter, and having finished supper at Fillmore, the machine was leaving, and had been driven but a short distance when, at a turn near the Fillmore Association packing house, the machine swerved from the road and struck a telephone pole, throwing the whole party out and injuring all to some extent. Mr. Cook was killed instantly, having suffered a broken neck.

The tragedy cast a gloom over the whole community, as Mr. Cook was deservedly popular.

The following Saturday, the 13th inst., Governor Johnson again made an appointment to fill the position, his choice being Thomas G. Gabbert, an old time and well known resident of the county. Mr. Gabbert has had experience as a supervisor, having served on

the board from the Oxnard district for two terms, 1900 and 1904, making eight years of previous service. He has also figured in other positions, having represented the county in the State Assembly for one term, and serving as president of the Ventura Chamber of Commerce and being the first president of the Ventura County Fair Association.

CHAPTER IX

NEWSPAPERS

Of course the county seat, San Buenaventura, had the first paper, the *Signal*, and for many years had the only papers in the county. As the county grew and expanded the outlying towns had papers, but, while newspapers make up and record largely the history of a community, the histories of the papers are themselves difficult to follow. They come and they go in all places and this has been the case in Ventura county. They start with no announcement, as a general thing, from a competitor, for the reason that a competitor does not jump at the chance of heralding the coming of opposition. The only notice they get from the competitor is an obituary when they succumb, and many papers, like in other communities, have succumbed in Ventura county. No file is kept, and the date of establishment is lost in the mists of time.

The *Signal* passed in succession into the hands of Shepherd & Sheridan. W. E. Shepherd of Oskaloosa, Iowa, and J. J. Sheridan of St. Joseph, Mo., who conducted it until 1879, when it was taken over by Sheridan, Stevens & Sheridan, the members of the firm being E. M. Sheridan, Horace Stevens and Sol N. Sheridan. In 1882 Stevens retired and the *Signal* was run until 1885 by the two remaining partners, until they transferred it to H. G. McLean, who, in turn, turned it over to W. D. Hobson, who conducted it a short time as the *Republican*; L. D. Garwood followed, and later it was sold in large part to Otto Gerberding of Hueneme, who thereafter conducted the *Hueneme Herald*, which passed afterwards into the hands of Fred Wells. The paper passed away with Wells early in 1900.

The first opposing paper to come to the county seat was the *Free Press*, which was started in 1875 by O. P. Hoddy. His office was in the Santa Clara house. He conducted a lively weekly paper and even in that early day started a daily *Free Press*, which was a creditable sheet for those early times. He was assisted in his work by George McCoy, who had learned his trade of printer in the *Signal* office. In 1879 H. G. McLean arrived from San Francisco

and purchased the Free Press, which he moved to the upper part of the building now occupied by the McNown furniture store. He had McCoy as a partner for a number of years. In 1883 Dr. Stephen Bowers bought the Free Press and conducted it until 1887, when he sold it to the Free Press Publishing Company, of which W. H. Wilde was the leading stockholder. Captain Daniel Webster was the editor and W. M. Chapman and C. J. Phillips business managers successively.

The Free Press ran thus for a time, Bowers moving away to Los Angeles. He returned later, however, and again took over the Free Press and consolidated it with the Vidette, which had come on the scene and was conducted by F. J. Smith. For eight months the Vidette was conducted under this arrangement, the Free Press dropping out of sight. In March, 1890, Ben Sykes associated himself with Bowers and the name Free Press again appeared at the masthead. In June, 1890, the firm name became Leonard & Sykes, and a little later another name appeared, the firm being Bowen & Sykes. In 1892 Mr. Sykes took sole charge and conducted the paper until 1897. County Treasurer Peck was editor of the Free Press for several years. Mason & Willis took over the paper next, then D. A. Webster bought out Mason, and the firm name was Willis & Webster for about a year, when D. J. Reese came in March, 1900, and bought out Willis. Webster was bought out by Otis Whiting in 1905, and Reese bought out the latter in the same year, and has since successfully conducted the paper.

The Ventura Democrat was started in 1883. Six weeks after John McGonigle took charge in November, and conducted the paper continuously up to a year ago, when he sold it to a syndicate and it was taken over and run as the Ventura Post by Alfred H. Davis, beginning on April 1, 1915. It is in charge of Mr. Davis at this writing.

Mr. McGonigle was regarded as the dean of the newspaper fraternity up to the time of his retirement. He was continuously at the head of the Democrat for 32 years, the longest line of service of any newspaper man in the county or state. As the name of the paper indicates, Mr. McGonigle was consistently Democratic in politics all that time, was influential in the party in the state and a well known man in all circles.

During the years that have passed there were other papers started in the county seat, some for long and some for short periods, but always the third paper had uphill sledding and vanished by and by.

Other county seat papers which have come and gone after their

brief little day were the Ventura Unit, The Venturian, The Observer, and for a year in late nineties, E. M. Sheridan, returning from San Francisco, revived the name Signal in a tiny daily sheet. The third paper which survived the longest was the Ventura Independent, built up out of some of the several newspaper failures, and which was conducted for several years by L. F. Eastin. It went on the rocks at last. Mr. Eastin retired from its management in favor of Chris P. Pann who was the Assemblyman from the county at the time. Pann's lease of life was short. Then E. M. Sheridan took hold of the concern and got out one issue on July 2, 1903. He was followed in the control of the sheet by Sam Goodman, who run the paper a year or two and let it go, when it stopped altogether, the plant being sold out largely to the Democrat.

The third paper in the county seat at the present time is The Expositor, a small sprightly, weekly sheet now about a year old and conducted by E. C. Fiske.

Santa Paula was the first town after the county seat to attain to the dignity of having a newspaper, the first being the Graphic and conducted by a man named J. M. Scanland, started in the eighties. He was succeeded by Dr. Stephen Bowers with the Golden State, which was purchased later by C. J. McDivitt, who made the name the Chronicle, and it has been this for many years and still is, and likewise has it continued to be the leading paper.

It has changed proprietors or editors many times in its career. R. A. Dague, D. A. Webster, Ramsey and Webster, Arville Griggs, George A. Barry, Webster again, E. L. Boardman and Horace McPhee, the present proprietor, having charge.

The Ojai valley and the town of Nordhoff vied with Santa Paula in the early starting of a paper. L. H. Mesick conducted the first paper the Ojai there, a weekly of some literary pretension. He was followed by Dr. Curran with the Recurrent, which was later moved to the county seat as an organ of the Farmers' Alliance. Then followed the Ojai, which is still running. It has had many heads, among them being Randolph H. Freeman, who sold and later started a paper at El Centro, below sea level, and which he called the Submarine. He was followed by a man named Bundy, who vanished almost in a night. After Bundy, F. W. Train took the paper for a short time, followed by a man named McCutcheon. Then D. J. Reese of the Ventura Free Press took the paper and printed it at his office in Ventura for two years, with A. R. Wall as editor. W. Bayard Cutting, who later died in the Consular service in Italy, had the Ojai for a short time, when Fred Hawes took it

and conducted it for several years, being followed by George Conklin, an old-time county newspaper man, who is now at the helm.

The first paper in Oxnard was the Courier, started in 1898 by J. A. Whitmore, when the town had been under way a year. After his death his son Charles Whitmore conducted the paper. F. W. Train established the Oxnard Sun and later took in as a partner, E. M. Sheridan, he being followed later by U. S. Knight, and still later Train & Knight merged the Sun into the Courier, taking over that paper and later disposing of it to L. H. Brownson who, in turn, was succeeded by Ray Gabbert, who sold to F. O'Brien, who was succeeded by J. J. Krouser, the present owner, who conducts the Courier as a daily and weekly.

After the retirement of Train & Knight they removed to the San Joaquin valley and later Mr. Train returned to Oxnard and established the Oxnard News which, with his brother, he is now running as a daily. Other papermen have come and gone in Oxnard, among them being Fiske & Conklin, who established the Review, which paper was conducted for a time by Walter Barry. Later Heiner & Conrad run the paper as the Leader and Review. The original plant was made up largely of the plant of the Hueneme Herald and this was partly made up of the old Signal plant.

It was in September, 1907, that the Fillmore Herald first saw the light with H. G. Comfort at the head. The new town there had got fairly started and was booming, and has since moved rapidly forward, and Comfort did his share in the forwarding of its interests until he sold out to the present owners, C. F. Hoffman and W. E. Wagener, two young men, who since 1911 have run the paper and kept up its reputation as a real help to the community. It has always been run as a weekly paper.

Recently Fillmore has had another newspaper added to its list in the Fillmore Daily Sun. This paper was also started by H. G. Comfort, who established the first paper in that city. Mr. Comfort has started and conducted several papers in various parts of the state since he sold out the Fillmore Herald, but the continued growth and prosperity of the section, together with the Ventura County call to those who have ever resided in its borders, brought him back with his printing plant. The first issue of the Sun was on November 10, 1916. It is a healthful appearing periodical and bids fair to last.

The other town in the county to boast a paper is Moorpark, called the "Star of the Valley," and the first paper was called the

Star. It was started by an ambitious man named Stewart, but who did not last long. It was revived later, however by Editor Brackett, but death overtook this poor chap early in his career and the paper again stopped for a time, when it was taken up by W. H. Fulford, who has continued it since and enlarged it twice, showing that the Star, now known as the Enterprise, is progressing in a progressive section.



HIGH SCHOOL, VENTURA



OXNARD HIGH SCHOOL

CHAPTER X

EDUCATION

EARLY COUNTY SCHOOLS

The educational records of the county are complete in detail, a neat volume being preserved containing full particulars of the early day school, particularly in the county seat.

The first school building was a little frame house on the east side of Ventura avenue opposite Harrison avenue. The list of pupils for 1870 and 1871, is given as follows:

Dow Chilson, Kossuth Murphy, James Qualls, George McCoy, John Blevins, Charles Allyn, Frank Barnard, Vicente Sanchez, Emidio Ortega, Ramon Bravo, Addie McCoy, Delmina McCoy, Flora Lehman, Leila France, Nellie Harrison, Willie Harrison.

The list of the pupils for 1872 is given as follows and is furnished by Mrs. Lena Jones of Camarillo, who was a pupil: Katherine Barry, Clarisa Barry, Emma Leach, Fannie Gilbert, Clara Hobson, Anna Follet, May Kelly, Artimisa Pearson, Ventura Arnaz, Caroline Barnett, Laura Barnett, Francisca Menchaca, Tranquilina Lorenzana, Amparo Arenas, Juana Obiols, Annie Ashmore, Mammie McKeeby, George Simpson, Floyd Shaw, Lillie Henderson, Juan Tico, Emilio Ortega, Frank Stowe, Stanton Goodwin, John Barnett, Charles Barnett, Joe Ayers, John Ayers, Manuel Gonzales, Charles McKeeby and James Barnett.

TRUSTEE TROUBLES

According to the record, the first date in which is July 2, 1870, there was trouble in the first meeting of the trustees. Brice Grimes was in the chair and A. F. Hubbard was acting as District Clerk. It was then Santa Barbara county, mind. It seems that W. D. Chilson refused to meet with the board and Brice Grimes presented his certificate of appointment from J. G. Hamer, County Superintendent.

It was resolved that because W. D. Chilson had refused to write

up the "minits of the meetings of the trustees sence August 17, 1869, and having failed to keep an account of the receipts and disbursements sence August 28, 1869, and know posatively refused to meet and act with the board, and the time of one year which he was elected District Clerk, expires today," therefore the office was declared vacant and the board proceeded to elect A. F. Hubbard chairman and Brice Grimes District Clerk.

The "minits" read further: "William D. Hobson, cencus marshal for San Buenaventura school district, presented his report, which was accepted, and a warrant drawn on the county school fund in his faivor for the sum of forty-five dollars in full for his seravices."

THE TEACHERS

At a meeting on August 27, 1870, the first mention is made of a teacher being selected, though one local authority and a pupil in 1870, says the teacher he first recalls was E. B. Conklin. At the meeting in question Miss Julia E. Merritt was selected to teach the grammar school, and it was also agreed to select Miss Frank Snyder to teach the primary grade at \$60 per month. The salary of Miss Merritt was placed at \$80 per month.

Miss Merritt was placed in charge of "Schoolhouse No. 2, situated in Ventura canyon," while Miss Snyder was located in "Schoolhouse No. 1."

At the meeting on October 14, 1870, the trustees had more trouble on hand, for it had developed that some boys had been playing pranks and breaking into Schoolhouse No. 1, breaking the clock and demolishing window panes, purloining the bell and other depre-dations.

Henry Dubbers testified among others. It was charged that a son of Juan Camarillo had broken two window lights.

A bill for damages was sent to Mr. Camarillo, but evidently the latter made inquiry and found that one of his boys (which one was not stated) did break one window. Mr. Grimes adds this to his minutes of date Oct. 14, 1870: "P. S.—Mr. Camarillo paid fifty cents for one he admitted his boy broke."

Nov. 14, 1870, Miss Snyder resigned and Miss Maggie Hally was named in her place to teach. January 9, 1871, the salary of Miss Hally was raised to \$65 per month. January 2, 1871, Miss Merritt presented a claim in full for \$76, was paid, and on the 16th of that month Elmer Drake was named as teacher of the grammar school at \$85 per month. Feb. 5, 1871, Miss Maggie Hally received a raise of salary to \$70 per month.

Y. Obiols came into the Board of Trustees in 1871 and was immediately made chairman. August 21, 1871, C. J. Demeritt was made teacher of the grammar school at \$80 per month. About this time, under the direction of Superintendent Hamer a county institute was assembled in the Congregational Chapel. Of this institute and its result the District Clerk wrote in his record:

"Many important subjects was selected and discussed ably, resulting in great good to the community and the cause of education generally. After three days' deliberation in harmony the institute adjourned, leaving a good impression on the community. What a pity it is that each school district in the land cannot have the benefit of an institute at least once a year."

On December 16, 1871, it is recorded that John Barry presented his certificate of appointment as a trustee of the district. It was at this meeting, too, that the needs of a new schoolhouse were discussed and agreed upon and Mr. Barry was directed to draw up a petition for signers to pray the Legislature of California to pass a bill authorizing the school trustees to issue bonds in the name of the district in the sum of \$10,000, with which to build a schoolhouse. Barry and Grimes were named as a committee to circulate the petition and did so. This was forwarded to Assemblyman Joel H. Cooper. The Legislature acted favorably and the board advertised for bids in the *Ventura Signal* and *Alta California*.

The minutes of the trustees in securing plans and a proper site for the schoolhouse are written out in great detail. Among sites offered were those from A. D. Barnard, and Y. Obiols. The latter was a trustee and retired from the room where the meeting was being held, (the office of Justice Guiberson) while Trustees Barry and Grimes passed upon the matter. Obiols offered to sell the Hill site in block 70 at \$5 per front foot, 400 feet deep. The offer was accepted providing a deed was forthcoming and a survey made at expense of owner. The said lot is part of the ground occupied by the schoolhouse in the canyon. Mr. Shaw, says the report, submitted plans, as did L. D. Chilson, and Peter Bennett.

Then it was discovered that the *Alta California* had not received the copy of the advertisement in time and the business was put over.

April 20, 1872, another meeting was held, when it was agreed to construct the building of brick with timbers 2x4 every two feet apart and spike them at the corners of the building. The question of the site was again taken up and discussed. Besides, at this session the bids of Chilson, Shaw and Bennett were rejected. On

motion of Mr. Barry Mr. Grimes was authorized to get up specifications and plans for the building.

At the meeting May 1, 1872, John Barry was again sworn in as a member of the board. It appears there had been an election since the last meeting, when Mr. Barry and E. A. Edwards were candidates for the office of trustee. The vote stood Barry 103, Edwards 39.

Mr. Grimes had talked to Mr. Chilson about plans and that gentleman wanted \$100 for help to that end, so he was dropped, and the matter taken up with W. D. Hobson and Mr. Shaw and these two were authorized to draw up suitable plans. These gentlemen tendered their services without pay.

At the next meeting on May 11 plans were submitted by the above and adopted. Mr. Chilson presented a bill for drawing plans, \$60, but this was rejected.

Meantime the bonds had not been sold, and the advertisement for bids only brought forth one response. The bid for the bonds was from Chaffee & McKeeby and offered only 90 cents on the dollar for the securities, which is proof enough that early Ventura school bonds were not much in demand.

At the next meeting of the board B. T. Williams presented a bill for \$3 for acting as inspector of the school trustee election, but this was cut to \$2.

FORMING NEW DISTRICTS

By the formation of the new county of Ventura there came a change at this time in the boundaries of San Buenaventura School District which, up to that time had extended from the Rincon to the Los Angeles county boundary. This was formed by Santa Barbara county in November, 1857, and was known as the First District. It was at the time the county was formed that it became the San Buenaventura District and other districts in Ventura county were formed as follows:

Santa Paula District, Pleasant Valley, Santa Clara, San Pedro, Ocean, Ojai, Sespe, making eight in all.

At the next meeting of the trustees June 22, 1872, John T. Stow presented his bill for \$20 for surveying the site for the school and mapping the same. The bill was allowed.

There was worry over the selling of the bonds and the trustees finally sent Mr. Grimes to San Francisco to see if a price could not be obtained, paying his expenses of \$100 for the trip.

At the July meeting Mr. Grimes stated he had sold the bonds to Michael Reese of San Francisco for 95 cents on the dollar. The bonds bore interest of 10 per cent.

Having secured the money for the bonds the trustees turned their attention to getting the site tangle straightened out. In the proceedings of July 30, 1872, appears this entry:

The board concluded a bargain with J. B. Ysoardy for a lot for a schoolhouse situated on the Obiols hill, for \$5 for each 400 square feet, exclusive of that used for street purposes, the lot amounting to \$780. The board agrees with Mr. Obiols to leave 30 feet on lines Nos. 1 and 3 in the street. Mr. Obiols agrees to leave 30 feet of his land (which is adjoining) in the street on lines Nos. L and — respectively.

“B. T. Williams was employed to copy the specifications (in the above agreement) in good hand for 20 cents a folio.”

While Mr. Grimes was allowed \$100 for the expense of his trip to San Francisco to sell the bonds he only charged \$25.

BIDS FOR THE BUILDING

With the decks cleared for action, bids for the building of the school were opened at the trustees session August 16, 1872. The bids were as follows:

W. D. Hobson, \$7,974. Sureties R. G. Surdam and Daly & Rogers.

Steepleton & Chilson, \$8,984.50. Sureties G. B. Taylor and E. M. Jones.

L. A. Curtis, \$9,735. No sureties named.

The contract was awarded to Mr. Hobson.

Work was started on the building and hustled along as fast as the times and changes in plans would permit of, but on Dec. 11, 1872, Mr. Hobson asked for an extension of time and was granted 30 days.

At the meeting the minutes stated also that the ball of Jan. 1 was a success and that \$140 had been realized which was deposited with Daly & Rogers subject to the order of the Board of Trustees.

At the board meeting of March 8, 1872, the new building, completed, was turned over to the Board of Trustees and accepted and Prof. Buckman, a new teacher who had appeared on the scene, was named to deliver the oration of dedication. There was a great time held at the celebration, the people gathering in force and marched up the hill with music and banners.

The school opened with 130 scholars and with Prof. F. S. S. Buckman teaching the first grade at a salary of \$100 per month.

Miss Gaskins, second grade, \$70 per month.

Miss Maggie Hally, third grade, \$70 per month.

An election was called to dispose of the old schoolhouses and this carried by 18 votes. The schoolhouse and lot on Canyada street was sold to A. D. Barnard for \$220 and the schoolhouse on West Main street, known as No. 1, was sold for \$110 to Victor Ustus-austegui.

IN LATER TIMES

It is not a long step from 1870 to 1916, but it would cause a smile now and much wonderment if school bonds should go begging for want of a purchaser. Such bonds are eagerly sought after by the bond-buyers of the State. The county has settled up and population has increased and school districts are constantly in the making and the County Superintendent of Public Instruction, J. B. Reynolds, is busy answering the demands of the several sections for increased school facilities.

There are five high schools in the county, one each at San Buenaventura, Nordhoff, Oxnard, Santa Paula and Fillmore, and the people of the Simi section are making preparations to build. These high schools at present supply the needs of the county, but will not do so for long.

The grammar school districts of the county number 55 and are as follows: Arnaz, Alamo, Avenue, Bardsdale, Briggs, Buckhorn, Casitas, Center, Colonia, Conejo, Del Norte, Eliseo, Fairview, Fillmore, Hueneme, Las Posas, Lockwood Joint, Long Canyon, Matilija, Mill, Montalvo, Montebello, Moorpark, Mound, Mupu, Nordhoff, Ocean View, Ojai, Oxnard, Piru, Pleasant Valley, Punta Gorda Joint, Quiotal, Rio, Riverside, San Antonio, San Buenaventura, San Cayetano, Santa Ana, Santa Clara, Santa Paula, Santa Rosa, Santa Susana, Santa Ynez, Saticoy, Sespe, Simi, Somis, Springville, Summit, Temescal Joint, Timber, Torrey, Willow Grove and Yerba Buena.

STATE SCHOOL FOR GIRLS

California was among the first of the states to establish a school exclusively for girls who were inclined to waywardness, most of the states, and California as well, having industrial institutions for both boys and girls united as one.

Last year the state acquired a beautiful tract of foothill land

three miles from this city in San Buenaventura canyon, overlooking sea and valley, and has erected seven substantial and suitable buildings for the purpose of caring for the girls of the state who need attention and home surroundings and influences to mold their lives and characters. The institution is under a woman Board of Directors, Mrs. L. B. Hogue and Mrs. E. P. Foster of this county being among the number. The girls, seventy-five in number, were removed from Whittier Boys' and Girls' School the past summer and are now housed in the institution here, under Mrs. M. E. Weyman. The state has expended some \$300,000 in land and buildings and each year makes a sufficient appropriation to carry on the school.

VENTURA COUNTY FREE LIBRARY

By Miss Julia Steffa, Librarian

With the establishment of the County Free Library on April 9, 1915, the Board of Supervisors brought to the people of Ventura County an institution which has proved its value and use by its steady growth and development. Active work was begun on January 1, 1916, when the present county librarian assumed office. The ensuing nine months have seen the accumulation of the necessary equipment and supplies, the establishment of forty distributing agencies through which the 3,900 volumes in the library are circulated to its patrons.

The headquarters of the county library are located in the County Court House and from there all the administrative work is carried on as well as the technical and mechanical work of preparing the books for circulation and the keeping of the records for the whole system.

The county free library has two functions, one to serve the people of the county and the other to give service to the schools. The people are served through the ten general branches and thirty schools are receiving service.

The first general branch to be established out in the county was in Nordhoff in the George Thacher Memorial Free Library. The use of this splendid little library was turned over to the county and in return the county assumed all jurisdiction over the library.

Requests for library service in the various centers of population were filled in the order of receipt. The list of branches with dates of establishment and names of custodians is as follows:

Main Office Branch, Jan. 1, 1916, Miss Julia Steffa.

Nordhoff Branch, Jan. 7, 1916, Miss Irma Busch.

Simi Branch, Feb. 28, 1916, Mrs. R. A. Printz.

Piru Branch, Mar. 21, 1916, Mrs. P. McDermott.

Fillmore Branch, Apr. 1, 1916, Mrs. L. O. Jorgensen.

Saticoy Branch, Apr. 7, 1916, Miss Edythe Tucker.

Moorpark Branch, May 6, 1916, Mrs. James Large.

Nedo Branch, July 15, 1916, Mr. A. C. Billington.

California State School for Girls, Sept. 28, 1916.

Desiring to avail themselves of county library service, the city of San Buenaventura, by vote of its Board of Trustees at their meeting on August 3, 1916, became a part of the county system and a branch will be established December 1, 1916.

Of the thirty school branches, all but one which is in the Nordhoff Union High School, are in the rural elementary schools. As the schools require a special library service, it is necessary for them to transfer their library funds to the county library. Experience has shown that this results in a larger and better book service to the schools at a minimum cost. Of the fifty-four elementary school districts over half have joined the county library and are receiving service. These are the Alamo, Arnaz, Bardsdale, Buckhorn, Center, Del Norte, Eliseo, Fairview, Las Posas, Long Canyon, Mill, Montalvo, Mound, Mupu, Nordhoff Union High School, Piru, Pleasant Valley, Punta Gorda, Riverside, San Cayetano, Santa Clara, Santa Susana, Santa Ynez, Saticoy, Sespe, Springville, Summit, Temescal, Torrey and Yerba Buena School Districts.

The County Teacher's Library of about 1,200 volumes was transferred to the County Free Library on March 13, 1916. All registered teachers in the county are entitled to use this library and as they are becoming acquainted with its resources, this phase of the county work is also growing.

Miss Cecilia Henderson, of Santa Paula, began her duties as assistant on February 23, 1916.

The total number of registered borrowers is 1,089. The class room collections sent to the school district branches serve a large number of children, who are not registered.

Books for adults are often sent to the schools, thus a large rural population is reached which is too far away to patronize a general branch and which otherwise could not be served. With the establishment and growth of the general branches and the extension of library privileges through the schools, an adequate library service which will also be "economical, equal and complete," is being brought to all the people of the county.

CHAPTER XI

NATURE AND HER CULTIVATION

BEANS

Being the lima bean county of California, and perhaps of the world, Ventura county is entitled to be termed the "Bean County," which name it is now known by among the counties of the State.

On something like 60,000 acres of land it grows annually a million and a quarter bags of lima beans, and claims that it produces three-fourths of the commercial output of this particular kind of bean, while producing also a large output of all kinds of beans.

It makes a specialty of the production of seed beans for the whole country and no less than 60 varieties of beans are produced in the county for the seedsmen of the country and of foreign lands.

But it is of the lima bean that this sketch intends to treat in particular, since that product is the staple crop of the county. The lima takes peculiar climatic and soil conditions. It needs the help of the sea, too, for its best development. The plant is nurtured on the dews, fogs and moisture arising from the sea.

The bean is planted in May, about the first, and after the planting until the harvest in September no rain falls on it and no rain is wanted, as rain is not needed, but only makes weeds and work for the grower. Occasionally there is a field irrigated here and there where there are preparations for irrigating, but in the main there is no rain on the bean crop and none is needed. The plant, like most legumes, gathers its sustenance from the atmosphere in the way of nitrates and not only feeds the plant but enriches the soil as well and no fertilizing is ever required. Soils which have produced lima beans for thirty years are still producing bean crops and perhaps better than in the beginning. Beans of this variety grow up to 16 miles back from the sea. But all varieties of beans grow anywhere in the county.

There is special machinery made in the county for the harvesting of the beans. In the beginning the regulation thresher was used, but this was destructive to the bean. There were also the primitive

methods of tramping out with loose horses running about a corral in a circle and winnowing. But the machinery of the present day is perfect. The threshing machines are huge affairs with a capacity, some of them, of threshing 2,000 to 2,500 sacks per day. The bean vines are cut with knives running just under the surface of the ground. The vines are stacked in rows until they dry in the fields, when they are hauled to the thresher.

In the larger threshing plants there is an electric light plant attached, as work is often carried on into the night. When the dew is heavy from the sea it does not dry off the beans until late in the morning, and does not fall again until late at night. It is com-



BEAN THRESHING, VENTURA

mon for threshing to go on up to ten o'clock at night in the rush end of the season.

FIRST LIMA GROWING

It is not quite certain who raised the first lima beans in the county. Many growers lay claim to this distinction. It is possible lima beans were grown long before the coming of the Americans, for the early Spanish settlers raised beans of various varieties for their own use in the earliest days. But when the lima came in as a regulation crop and for commercial purposes is not definitely known.

In the early eighties the late Leachman Lewis told the writer

he was growing limas near Santa Paula, where he raised a big crop and was so encouraged by his effort that the next year he leased a part of the Scarlet ranch near Oxnard and grew the first limas produced in commercial quantities on that side of the Santa Clara river.

The lima had been produced for some time in Carpinteria valley, where Mr. Lewis had lived before settling in this county, and the farmers here saw the possibilities and began to take up the crop in preference to barley and other things, with which they had made indifferent success because of the poor market facilities and dry years and various drawbacks.

But beans were a success as a crop from the beginning, so much so that bean land is now much sought after and fortunes are made yearly by the individual growers and the bean lands bring fabulous prices of anywhere from \$500 to \$800 per acre.

Prices per pound have varied and have really been so low as to pay nothing to the grower, but as time has passed the demand has become greater for the product and there has been a succession of excellent years for the grower for a dozen years past, and when 5 cents per pound was the ruling price.

The bean growers have tried on several occasions to combine into an association to handle the crop to their better advantage, but the combinations have been of short shrift. Two years ago an association was formed, but went by the board, and the past year another association on different lines was formed and is now in the field operating under the management of Frank Shipley, an experienced bean buyer of the county for many years. Over eighty per cent of the growers are in this present association.

It takes in the bean growers of Santa Barbara, Ventura, Los Angeles, Orange and San Diego counties, for the lima is produced in marketable quantities in all those counties, with Ventura the chief producer. The combine is made by local centers, there being eight in this county, each with five directors. The centers in this county are Ventura, Oxnard, Hueneme, Saticoy, Camarillo, Somis, Santa Paula and El Rio. Oxnard is the business center of the association.

CROPS IN OTHER DAYS

In 1878 the editor of the Free Press estimated that the crop of the county would amount in dollars to \$2,000,000. It will be noted that even at that early date beans were a part of the output. The figures given by the editor at the time included that part of the

county between the county seat and the Ojai and including the latter, and also the Sespe country. The figures as given were as follows:

Crops from Ventura to Ojai:		Acres
Wheat		3,071
Barley		1,301
Corn		596
Orchards		278
Beans		219
Alfalfa		131
Potatoes		137
Gardens		49

Total 5,782

Estimated yield:		Sacks
Wheat		30,710
Barley		19,515
Corn		11,920
Beans		2,190

Total 64,335

Crops on the Sespe:		Acres
Barley		500
Corn		1,200
Beans		100
Wheat		600
Orchards		125
Alfalfa		40
Gardens		80

Total 2,645

Yield:		Sacks
Barley		8,500
Corn		24,000
Beans		1,200
Wheat		2,500

Total 36,200

PRODUCTIONS OF THE PRESENT

While all the things grown in other days in Ventura county are still produced and in greater abundance than before, the general character of the chief products have completely changed. Beans, beets, oranges, lemons, apricots and English walnuts are now the features, with oil always one of the wealth sources. Anything that grows out of doors grows in the county and there is easily an output of products to make a return of money annually amounting to over \$10,000,000.

Besides, combinations of producers are the order of the day, for bean growers, in combining merely followed in the wake of the walnut growers, the citrus fruit growers and the apricot growers.

RAINFALL AND CLIMATE

The average annual rainfall in Ventura county is sixteen inches, falling between October and May. The climate is cool and equable and is one of the features making for the great bean crops. The following table best tells the story of climate:

Month	Average of Highest Temperature	Average of Lowest Temperature	Mean Temperature	Average Rainfall
January	80	34	52	3.30
February	81	34	52	1.93
March	83	36	53	1.12
April	82	38	56	.31
May	80	44	59	1.00
June	85	47	61	.13
July	81	40	64	.00
August	81	50	63	.02
September	79	46	61	.23
October	86	45	61	1.27
November	84	40	59	1.09
December	84	36	57	.35
Means	83	40	58	.89

APRICOT INDUSTRY

So far as the records show W. W. Sparks was the first man to dry apricots for commercial purposes, and S. N. Sheridan built

the first dryer or evaporator for him on his place in Sleepy Hollow, in 1883. While this was the first attempt at drying, apricots had been grown for some years previously and indeed there were apricot trees in many of the old Spanish gardens far back in the century. N. B. Smith arrived in 1881 and grew apricots in 1882 and has since continued to do so.

It was in 1877, Mr. Smith says, that there is the first record of any large planting of apricot trees and this was by Mr. Sparks, who got his trees from a nurseryman named Shaw on Ventura avenue. These were seedlings, however. Messrs. Foster, Day, Finney and others were called in to consult on the trees. Most of them turned out to be the Prindle Early, a clingstone variety of apricot. Out of them Mr. Sparks later evolved the huge apricot known now as the Sparks Mammoth.

The industry has spread far and wide in the county since the first days and the artificial dryer has given away before the sun drying process. Evaporating was too expensive and it was never thought there was sun enough here to dry the fruit, and it was taken to Newhall and other interior points. But apricots are dried now everywhere right in the orchards. The industry produces some 2,500 tons of dried fruit per annum.

FARMING INNOVATION

In 1914 the county authorities took up the matter of obtaining a Farm Adviser and the establishment of Farm Bureau centers throughout the county. A mass meeting was held at the courthouse and a resolution passed to that effect, this being submitted to the Board of Supervisors which body quickly took action on the matter.

Wm. B. Parker was appointed by the College of Agriculture of the University of California as the first Farm Adviser and immediately set to work in organization of the farmers of the county.

The County Farm Bureau is composed of twelve Centers in various farming districts of the county. Each Center elects one Director and a Secretary once a year. The Farm Bureau holds an annual meeting in May of each year, at which time they elect a President, Vice-President and four Directors at large. These officers, together with the individual Director from the Centers form the Board of Directors, who meet once a month with the Farm Adviser and conduct the business of the County Farm Bureau.

The present officers are: Walter Sexton, president; Henry H. Neel, vice president; James N. Proctor, secretary.

Directors at Large—J. W. Hitch, L. C. Ramsaur, J. D. Culbertson, Wilbur Stiles.

The several Farm Bureau Centers in the county, with their officials, are as follows:

Oxnard—F. S. Arundell, director; John Eastwood, secretary.

Camarillo—Thomas McCormick, director.

Somis—Carl Fowler, director; Louis Penland, secretary.

Simi-Santa Susana—R. E. Harrington, director; Robert Wright, secretary.

Saticoy—Clarence Hawley, director; C. E. Kelsey, secretary.

Fillmore—George D. Reid, director; Howard Williams, secretary.

Bardsdale—Thos. E. Robertson, director; Omar Hudson, secretary.

Mound—E. W. Gerry, director; Sam Sexton, secretary.

Santa Paula—J. N. Thille, director; H. Procter, Jr., secretary.

Moorpark—A. Everett, director; John Fulford, secretary.

Wheeler Canyon—G. S. Mahan, director; Mrs. George Davis, secretary.

Ventura Avenue—Henry H. Neel, director; L. C. Ramsaur, secretary.

The Farm Bureau and the work of the Farm Adviser has been exceedingly beneficial to the farmers and the county in many respects.

In the care of the storm waters the Farm Bureau has done effective work. The contour of the county, made up, as it is, of mountain and valley, causes a heavy wash from the hills following rains. The cultivation of the hillsides lets the waters down swiftly and the result is at times disastrous in the lowlands. The Farm Adviser has helped organize three storm water districts, those at Sespe, Saticoy and in the Mound District, and is working on other sections where storm waters must be brought under control.

The Farm Adviser has taken active interest in all kinds of farm work and stock production and feeding, and has created a great interest among farmers, who have profited largely by the work he has inaugurated through the several bureaus.

Special attention at the present time and for some years past has been given to horticulture. E. O. Essig was the first County Horticulturist, the present being A. A. Brock, who is located at Santa Paula and with a big force of expert field workers. His care of trees is proving of benefit to the orchardists.

ABOLISHING THE FARM ADVISER

The county Board of Supervisors, with the beginning of 1917, voted to abolish the office of Farm Adviser for the county, or rather to do away with the office in the county after that date. The Farm Adviser was a new office created by the United States Department of Agriculture and the University of California Department of Agriculture.

These two sources paid the salary of the official and it was optional with counties of the state to name such an officer, the county so naming to pay the expenses, approximating \$2,000 annually. If 20 per cent of the farmers of the county expressed a desire for such officer the supervisors were empowered to appoint.

Two and a half years ago the supervisors voted to name W. B. Parker of Berkeley as such official. Mr. Parker served in the place up to November, 1916, when he resigned, and L. C. Nicols was put in charge, this change taking place without consulting the supervisors.

The board had for some time been contemplating the discontinuance of the office, and at the December meeting did vote to do away with the office so far as Ventura county was concerned.

There was some consternation created throughout the county by the action of the supervisors. The Farm Adviser had been pretty busy during the two and a half years and had established farm bureaus in various sections of the county. The members of these bureaus waited on the board and made a strong plea for a continuance of the office. The fight waxed hotter and hotter and there were several meetings in the board room.

At last a final vote was had on the matter, when the supervisors, by a vote of 3 to 2, decided to stand by their original action. Messrs. Perkins, Shiells and Roussey voted for abolishment, while Messrs. Clark and Chrisman voted against.

CHAPTER XII

OIL

Will Reese, for the past fifteen years with the Union Oil Company in this county, furnishes this history with the story of oil in the county. The earliest efforts, he says, at oil development in the state of California were made in Ventura county. Seepages, oil springs, brea beds, and gas blowouts characterize many of the hills and mountains and especially Sulphur Mountain and its vicinity.

Some of the springs and seepages have been running oil as long as there is any record, and probably for centuries before the coming of the white man. From some of the springs a natural lubricating oil is obtained, a fair grade of oil for rough bearings, and it is thought by many to be naturally filtered.

There are records of development as early as 1854, when the Mexicans made illuminating oil with a copper worm and still from crude oil obtained from the springs.

In 1861 George S. Gilbert, who had been in the oil business in San Francisco, came to Ventura and attempted oil developments on a small scale. He erected a small refinery at what was known afterwards as Camp No. 1 of the California Development Company.

He made a fair quality of illuminating oil and was making very good success until burned out, and after rebuilding was burned out a second time. He was succeeded in his work by the Philadelphia Oil Company, superintended by J. B. Letterman, the Hayward Company, the California Development Company, T. R. Brad, Stanford & Co., and others.

The California Development Company established six camps, mentioned elsewhere in this history. Up to within eight years ago the wells at Camp No. Six, known as the Astarta wells, were still pumping.

According to early newspaper files, in 1877 the Standard Oil Company was operating on the Santa Ana rancho, Canyada de los Coches, and north of Santa Paula creek in Santa Paula canyon. The officials of the Standard at that time are given as F. P. Taylor, president; A. J. Bryant, Mark L. McDonald, D. G. Schofield and D.

C. Scott. Mr. Scott was afterward superintendent of the Ventura refinery. In the same year Adams, Thayer and Edwards were operating in Adams canyon. They had five tunnels, ten wells and several springs. Saxby, Davis and Remington were also drilling on the eastern end of Sulphur Mountain. It was in one of these tunnels that later Harvey Hardison and several men lost their lives by an explosion of gas. Some of these old tunnels are at this date still producing a small quantity of oil.

In these earlier days of development not much attention was paid to geologic conditions, and much of the work was disappointing. Among the first records of careful examination of California oil prospects is the published report of S. F. Peckham, made in June, 1866. In his report he stated that there had been produced and shipped a total of 3,000 barrels in the course of ten months. Most of this production came from tunnels and seepages, and the operators were conservatively advised to stick to this form of development, although there were several wells producing a small quantity of oil.

It has been estimated that prior to 1881 one million dollars had been spent in the development of oil in Ventura county.

In the early eighties John Irwin came to Ventura county from Pennsylvania as the agent or emissary of Hardison and Stewart. For months he prospected through the mountains, locating claims and securing leases on lands already patented. Mr. Irwin told the writer how he tramped the Sespe country, subsisting for days on nothing but dried beef and water.

In 1883 Lyman Stewart came to California from Pennsylvania, first shipping two drilling outfits. He was shortly followed by Wallace L. Hardison, and the Hardison-Stewart Oil Company was organized. Later Hardison-Stewart secured an interest in the Sespe Oil Company, the other stockholders being Thomas R. Bard and Dan McFarland. Next the Torrey Canyon Oil Company was organized by Hardison-Stewart.

By 1890 several wells had been drilled, pipe lines constructed and a refinery built at Santa Paula by the Hardison-Stewart interests. In 1890 the Union Oil Company was organized, its first Board of Directors being: Thomas R. Bard, president; Lyman Stewart, vice president; W. L. Hardison, treasurer; I. H. Warring, secretary; John Irwin, Alex Waldie, Dan McFarland, W. S. Chaffee and Caspar Taylor.

At this time the first of what have since become large concerns were started. The Union Oil Company's refinery was established

and this was a few years afterwards removed to Oleum on San Francisco bay, and is now one of the largest oil refineries in the state. The California Ink Company was also established in Santa Paula about the same time. The early days of that concern were largely days of experiments and discouragements. The effort was to make printing inks.

In 1895 the number of producing wells in Ventura county was 47 with a total monthly production of 4,290 barrels. There were also over thirty tunnels, with a total monthly production of 1,050 barrels. Most of this production was handled by the Union Oil Company through its pipe lines, Ventura being the shipping point. Ventura was also the shipping point for the Pacific Coast Oil Company which, in 1895, was producing 12,000 barrels of oil per month from its wells at Newhall in Los Angeles county. It transported this oil through a 2-inch and 3-inch pipe line to its tanks at Ventura.

In 1900 W. L. Watts of the State Mining Bureau counted 267 wells in 21 groups in Ventura county, of which 172 were producing. From 1903 to 1909 figures made up by the Standard Oil Company and others show about 200 wells producing about 30,000 barrels of oil per month.

In the Little Sespe district there have been many attempts to produce oil, but it is no doubt a fact that more money has been expended in this section than has been taken out.

The Torrey canyon field has probably been the best paying field in the county for the money expended in development. It is a saying among oil men that it was the "Torrey that gave the Union Oil its start." The lease, while no new wells have been put down for fourteen years, is still producing several thousand barrels of high grade oil per month.

RECENT DEVELOPMENTS

Recent developments in oil in the county have been sensational, for they have proved what is known as the Ventura field, which is the section adjacent to the county seat, and where the first oil work was done and which marked failure at the time. Oil companies had come and gone in that particular section. Thousands have been put into holes in the ground, but there has been no production. Of late years operators have steered clear of it until within the past two years, when the State Consolidated Company started a well in Sleepy Hollow on the Lloyd lease. At 2,300 feet a body of gas and oil and water was found which was so strong

as to create havoc. It was beyond control, but the result justified the company in starting another hole near by. Again lots of water and gas but enough oil to prove the territory. Oil shipping is now going on from this last well at the rate of 200 barrels a day.

Other big companies and operators are coming in and securing leases and preparing to drill. The Dutch-Shell Company is putting down a well on the opposite side of the river from the Consolidated success, and all in all the first field of the state seems to be coming into its own a half century after flat failure.

A peculiar feature of the Ventura county oil is that it is the lightest gravity in the state, and these new wells produce lighter oil than the lightest, for it is nearly pure gasoline. The gravity is 56 degrees, while that of gasoline is 61.

The ex-Mission ranch, as it has been termed, the great grant of land adjacent to the old Mission church, has always been considered rich in oil, the first producing wells ever found being on the lands. Some of these wells, which were all shallow, are still producing a small quantity of oil, while in recent years deeper and more productive wells have been sunk. Efforts just at this writing, four miles from this city, are most successful, and the territory may be said to have been fully "proved."

One of the earliest operators on the ex-Mission lands was John McElrea, who came here in 1879 from Pittsburg, Penn., where he had been extensively engaged in the oil refining business. He interested himself with what was known as the one-sixth owners of the ex-Mission. The ranch, in its history had many owners. The six owners were J. C. Corey, M. Thorne, H. S. Pope, T. H. Daly, Jo Detroy and Alex Ray.

Mr. McElrea acquired some 2,500 barrels of the oil on the ranch which had been produced in the Wheeler and Saltmarsh canyons. He built a refinery at the mouth of the San Buenaventura river, where he produced a good refined article in oil. He shipped it to a San Francisco agent, who failed to make proper returns and McElrea went on the financial rocks.

Later, however, in the boom which followed the advent of the railroad, in partnership with W. G. Adams, another oil man, the two went into real estate and prospered. Mr. McElrea was born in Pittsburg, Pa., in 1845. He is still active in business circles.

NUMBER ONE

No. 1 on the Ojai Creek Road received its name from being the first place where oil operations were conducted by Thomas R.

Bard when he was sent out from Pennsylvania. It is located near what is known as the Ferguson place and which was formerly the home of the Arnaz family. A house was built there for Mr. Bard which he occupied for some years, but which of late years had gone to ruin. It was demolished entirely two years ago.

No. 1 was the beginning of the oil operations and it was followed up by No. 2, which was where Camp Comfort now is.

No. 3 was in the Upper Ojai Valley.

No. 4 was located in the Pinkerton Canyon in the Upper Ojai.

No. 5 was in Sersa Canyon, known as Seesaw Canyon.

No. 6 was in the same location. It is noted in these early operations as being the only camp which produced oil and it is still producing from the original hole put down.

The upper grade road was built by Mr. Bard in 1866 and the survey of the lower grade was made by him in 1868-9.

CHAPTER XIII
CHURCHES—CLUBS

CHURCHES AND MINISTERS, 1916

Ventura.—Presbyterian, James B. Stone; First Methodist, C. H. Lawrence; St. John's Methodist, A. F. Stem; Christian, J. P. Ralstin; Congregational, W. H. Hannaford.

Nordhoff.—Presbyterian, Geo. L. Marsh; Baptist, —.

Oxnard.—Methodist, J. M. Barnhart; Baptist, S. W. Gage; Presbyterian, R. L. Webb.

Santa Paula.—Methodist, C. H. M. Sutherland; Presbyterian, Dwight C. Chapin; Christian, E. J. Harlow; Baptist, W. S. Smith; Universalist, Geo. A. Miller.

Fillmore.—Presbyterian, F. A. Arbuckle; Methodist, Harry Shepherd.

Bardsdale.—Methodist, C. B. Allen.

Piru.—Methodist, C. J. Miller.

Camarillo.—Baptist, J. B. Thomas.

Simi.—Methodist, Harry McFarland.

Moorpark.—Methodist, C. W. Roberts.

Saticoy.—Congregational, T. L. Dyer.

Fillmore.—Methodist, Vicente Mendoza.

Santa Paula.—Methodist, Antonio Jiminez.

The Christian Science Church has organizations at Ventura, Saticoy, Santa Paula, Oxnard and Fillmore.

Catholics are well represented by church edifices and congregations in all sections. The priests in charge are as follows:

Father Ylla, Santa Paula, Fillmore, Nordhoff and in various outlying locations, including Wheeler Springs.

Fathers Martin and Laubacher at Oxnard, Camarillo, Simi and the eastern section of the county.

Father Grogan has charge of the Old Mission church in Ventura.

CHAUTAUQUA

Ventura County Chautauqua Assembly has come to be an important institution in the community. It was started in 1909 and soon after what is known as the Ventura Beach tract was purchased and thrown on the market by A. C. Gates and others. Incorporation was accomplished that year through Don G. Bowker, attorney, and the first Board of Directors was as follows: D. W. Huffman, G. W. Faulkner, F. Petit, R. B. Edmondson, B. A. Rapp and F. A. Dudley.

Since the beginning, every year the Chautauqua has been held, a commodious pavilion having been erected on the tract as an auditorium where the excellent programmes are rendered, while a tent city accommodates the crowds which yearly attends.

There have been hardships and disappointments at many times during the years Chautauqua has existed, but the enthusiastic people at the head of the enterprise have never faltered, with the result that the affair is really an insitution of permanency.

The programme is improved with each year and the attendance grows apace. The last one was most successful and was held this year from August 3 to August 13, inclusive. The people having charge of the affairs of the last Chautauqua were as follows:

Directors—G. N. King, Fillmore; E. E. Everett, Ventura; Frank Petit, Oxnard; B. A. Rapp, Ventura; F. M. Smith, Santa Paula; D. W. Huffman, Santa Paula; C. H. Lawrence, Ventura.

Officers—D. W. Huffman, President, Santa Paula; G. N. King, Vice-President, Fillmore; E. E. Everett, Treasurer, Ventura; C. H. Lawrence, Secretary, Ventura. Program—H. C. Buell, Santa Paula. Advertising—J. M. Barnhart, Oxnard. Admission—Harry Shepherd, Fillmore. Tent City—W. H. Hannaford, Ventura. Transportation—F. A. Dudley, Ventura.

FIRST WOMAN SUFFRAGE MOVEMENT

To Mrs. Adelaide Comstock, still living at San Buenaventura, aged 86, belongs the credit of having inaugurated the first woman suffrage movement in Ventura county. Mrs. Comstock, who was Miss Binns, is a native of Wakefield, Yorkshire, England, and came early to America, settling in New York with her parents at 5 years of age. The family moved to Ohio and later to Iowa territory, where she married A. J. Comstock in Mahaska county. She came to Ventura in 1875, where she has since resided.

Mrs. Comstock had been active in the suffrage movement in Iowa long before she came to Ventura, and it was but natural that she should take up the subject next her heart on arrival in the new land on the western coast. Her suffrage activities began with her arrival here. It was not popular at all in the beginning, it is needless to say, and she got small encouragement, but she was persevering and in 1890 had made advances in her work sufficient to be enabled to show this list of suffragists in the county:

Mrs. Robert Forth, Mrs. A. Ayers, Mrs. C. Bard, Mrs. W. G. Adams, Mrs. A. J. Comstock, Mrs. J. Keene, Mrs. J. Hamer, Mrs. Pauline Curran, Mrs. Geary, Mrs. Jones, Mrs. A. Stowe, Mrs. C. Atwood, Mrs. R. Plank, Miss Myra Walbridge, Mrs. Chrisman, Mrs. H. G. McLean, Mrs. Parsons, Mrs. Robert Lyon, Mrs. Moran, Mrs. Wagner, Mrs. Leach, Mrs. Barnett, Mrs. S. M. Lyle, Mrs. McKeeby, Mrs. Stuart, Mrs. Clara Williams, Miss Akers, Mrs. O. Foster, Mrs. A. Mercer, Mrs. Mitchell, Miss I. Dutcher, Mrs. M. E. Roberts, Mrs. S. E. Thurston, Miss Eva Thurston, Mrs. J. C. White, Mrs. L. Brown, Mrs. L. Ley, Mrs. N. Meredith, Mrs. J. White, Mrs. N. Sheldon.

It will be noted that in the above list there is not a single man signature and but few signatures of unmarried women.

SATICOY REGULATORS

In the eighties horse-stealing became so prevalent in the county that the farmers and citizens united in an effort to put down the nuisance. At Saticoy, a farming center, was organized on March 21, 1885, what was known as The Saticoy Regulators. The membership was as follows:

W. B. Baker, John Darling, M. T. Wells, A. T. Steele, R. G. Pardee, J. F. Cummings, William Slinger, C. N. Kimball, John Alexander, H. W. Baker, J. L. Crane, E. C. Crane, William Suitar, Thomas Harwood, James McClure, G. G. Crane, T. C. Farwell, A. M. Graham, Monroe Miller, J. Q. Alexander, T. G. Gabbert, J. M. Dickinson, J. M. Sharp, T. J. Knox, O. F. Hawley, H. P. Webb, G. A. Smith, Will Graham, E. E. Huntley, David Brown, C. T. Wason, S. B. Rose, N. H. Spencer, A. M. Peters, Charles Duval, W. E. Ready, E. A. Duval, A. Walton, I. T. Criss, James Evans, W. D. F. Richards, David Darling, Joseph Kelsey, A. M. Graham, G. W. Faulkner, J. K. Myers, E. K. Bither, J. D. McCarty.

THE WESTERNERS

In the first days of the section horseback riding was the only means of getting from place to place, outside the lumbering ox-cart of the Spanish, which was used only for hauling heavy and awkward loads. The horse, especially in the stock days was really as necessary to the average man dweller as is a timepiece today, and the male portion might be said to have lived in the saddle.

In later years the Americans and roads brought vehicles, as the passing years have brought the automobile, but still there is much horseback riding in the community. To encourage the exercise a year ago was formed a riding company, calling themselves The Westerners, at whose head is Major Driffill of Oxnard. On June 15th of this year the membership of The Westerners was as follows:

Arnold, Chester, R. D. No. 1, Oxnard; Borchard, Ernest, R. D. No. 2, Oxnard; Borchard, H. M., R. D. No. 2, Oxnard; Camarillo, A., Camarillo; Camarillo, J. E., Camarillo; Canet, Ed. C., Ventura; Clark, T. S., Nordhoff; Cook, Wm., Saticoy; DeLeon, J. M., Ventura; Davidson, Fred, Ventura; Dent, Col. John, Ventura; De Serpa, J. A., Oxnard; Donlon, Chas., Oxnard; Donlon, Jas. T., R. D. No. 1, Oxnard; Donlon, Jos., R. D. No. 1, Oxnard; Donovan, T. J., Ventura; Driffill, J. A., Oxnard; Dunn, J. C., Ventura; Erburn, Michael, Ventura; Farnum, Loring, Nordhoff; Fitzpatrick, John, Saticoy; Fitzpatrick, O. T., Saticoy; Fraser, Allen, Ventura; Gabbert, Myron, Ventura; Gill, Harry, Saticoy; Gill, Jas., Oxnard; Gill, S., Saticoy; Gill, Thos., Oxnard; Gray, J. P., Ventura; Hartman, Fritz, Ventura; Hartman, George, Ventura; Hartman, Will, Ventura; Haydon, R. N., Ventura; Hobson, A. L., Ventura; Hoffman, Roy F., Oxnard; Hoffman, W. H., Jr., Ventura; Johnson, Walter, Ventura; Langdell, W. I., Camarillo; Linnett, W. F., Oxnard; Love, J. H., Ventura; McGrath, Hugo, R. D., Ventura; McGrath, J. D., R. D. No. 2, Oxnard; McGrath, R. H., R. D. No. 2, Oxnard; McLaughlin, Jas., R. D. No. 1, Oxnard; McMartin, E. G., Ventura; Miller, C. M., Oxnard; Milligan, J. L., Oxnard; Orr, Chas. Robert, Ventura; Petit, Alfred, Camarillo; Perkins, C. C., Camarillo; Pierce, R. E., Oxnard; Porter, Chas., R. D., Oxnard; Rice, P. A., R. D. No. 2, Oxnard; Rice, T. A., R. D. No. 2, Oxnard; Roussey, L. F., Oxnard; Rowe, Chas., R. D. No. 1, Oxnard; Sexton, Walter, Ventura; Snyder, F. A., Somis; Soulo, Earl, Nordhoff; Steele, Thos., Ventura; Tico, Geo., Somis; Tracy, A. S., Oxnard; Witman, R. B., Oxnard; Eason, C. C., Oxnard; Mellinger,

R. H., Moorpark; Edwards, R. G., Saticoy; McLoughlin, Thos. F., R. D. No. 1, Oxnard.

WOMEN CLUBS STRONG

Women's clubs in the county are strong. Beginning at first as social clubs, church and study clubs, they have branched out here as elsewhere into all directions and taken hold firmly of civic affairs and general social betterment. No forward city in the county is without its clubhouse and all club women of the county are in touch with the state and national federations.

The Athene Clubhouse of San Buenaventura, the most pretentious of the clubhouses of the county was officially opened on September 16, 1910. The inception of the clubhouse was had in the gift of a site for the building by Mrs. A. Comstock, who, on the day of dedication, sent the following to the ladies in charge of the dedication exercises. These were the first directors, Mrs. Charles Bartlett, Mrs. G. W. Chrisman, Mrs. Jeane Mercer, Mrs. E. P. Foster and Mrs. Victoria C. Sheridan:

"To the Clubhouse Stock-holders as a whole, and the Athene Trustees especially:

"The undersigned, as an interested member, desires to express grateful acknowledgment of the grandly efficient carrying to completion of the trust committed to them, which, but for their good will must have proven a burden, and their capable management alone made possible its accomplishment.

"To take a bit of barrenness, which as it stood was a blur on the fair face of our lovely Ventura, and convert it into an object of beauty and public benefit is a work that all who contributed to its success may be justly proud of, and the spirit of good will and harmony that has prevailed from the beginning to the completion of the work must have created a favorable atmosphere for the carrying out of the purpose designed—rest, uplift and advancement.

"From architect and builders to finishing and furnishing all must have wrought as one harmonious whole to make it a fitting feature of our City Beautiful.

"May the same spirit of harmony continue to prevade its sphere of influence to whatever use applied for the advancement of our esteemed community is the sincere wish of, Yours truly,

"A. COMSTOCK.

"Ventura, Calif., Sept. 16, 1910."

The stock taking in the enterprise was popular and extended to people in all parts of the county. The list is as follows: Mrs. O. W. Foster, Mrs. Alice D. Bartlett, Jeane M. Mercer, Mrs. Victoria C. Sheridan, Mrs. Olivia M. Chrisman, Mrs. S. D. Thacher, Mrs. Eliza Thacher, Mrs. Lucy Thacher, Mrs. Mary M. Gally, Progressive Club, Mrs. W. D. F. Richards, Poinsettia Club, Mrs. B. Claberg, Mrs. Ella E. C. Gould, Mrs. James Leonard, Mrs. Ella Gabbert, Mrs. J. Pierpont Ginn, Mrs. Eva S. Chaffee, Shakespeare Club, D. I. X. Club, Mrs. M. B. Bard, Mrs. Fannie Bernheim, Mrs. Agnes B. Clark, Edna E. Clark, Irene Clark, Kate Donovan, Mrs. L. J. Cannon, Anna Comstock, Helene B. Thorpe, Ellen S. Barnard, W. A. C. Club, Mrs. Adah B. Knox, Mrs. Merced C. Solari, Mrs. E. M. Wagner, Avenue Ladies' Club, Mary Bonestel, Emma F. Poplin, Theodore Todd, W. S. Sparr, Marie W. Orr, Ida M. Walker, Mrs. S. M. Brooks, Mary B. Power, Helen P. Wright, Freeman Bliss, E. C. O. Club, Ventura County Power Co., Elizabeth W. Comstock, Mrs. M. E. Dudley, Native Daughters' Imp. Club, Tuesday Club, Mrs. O. R. Sturgis, Greene & Orton, Marie Louise Canet, Mrs. John Arneill, Mrs. Felix Ewing, Nettie McAllister, Mrs. L. B. Hogue, Mrs. L. Selby, Mrs. E. W. Carne, Mrs. Sam Cole, Mrs. Robert M. Sheridan, Mrs. D. S. Conklin, Mrs. E. M. Elliott, Mrs. P. Charlebois, Mrs. Myrtle Francis, Mrs. Alice Blackburn, Mrs. Harriet McIntyre, Mrs. F. S. Cook, May Henning, Orpha Foster.

VENTURA COUNTY ASSOCIATION OF WOMEN'S CLUBS

President—Mrs. J. M. Sharp, Saticoy.

Vice-President—Mrs. Lloyd Selby, Ventura.

Recording Secretary—Mrs. B. H. Brigham, Simi.

Treasurer—Mrs. George L. Daly, Ventura.

Corresponding Secretary—Mrs. Clarence E. Hawley, Saticoy.

Avenue Ladies Club—President, Mrs. H. H. Neel; residence, Ventura, Calif.

Progressive Club—President, Mrs. Bertha Bixler; residence, Ventura, Calif.

Shakespeare Club—President, Mrs. Walter Hoffman; residence, Ventura, Calif.

La Loma Club—President, Mrs. E. Granger; residence, Ventura, Calif.

Fortnightly Club—President, Mrs. Don G. Bowker; residence, Ventura, Calif.

E. C. O. Club—President, Mrs. C. G. Bartlett; residence, Ventura, Calif.

Tuesday Club—President, Mrs. James B. Stone; residence, Ventura, Calif.

Wednesday Afternoon Club—President, Mrs. E. W. Gerry; residence, Mound, Calif.

Poinsettia Club—President, Mrs. H. F. Clark; residence, Saticoy, Calif.

Music Study Club—President, Mrs. Thomas Proctor; residence, Saticoy, Calif.

I. N. S. Club—President, Mrs. Lincoln Hall; residence, Santa Paula, Calif.

Oxnard Monday Club—President, Mrs. H. A. Lille; residence, Oxnard, Calif.

Women's Improvement Club—President, Miss Beryl Bard; residence, Hueneme, Calif.

Fortnightly Club—President, Mrs. James Strathearn; residence, Moorpark, Calif.

Somis Tuesday Club—President, Mrs. Charles Aggen; residence, Somis, Calif.

Current Events Club—President, Mrs. J. W. Bercaw; residence, Santa Paula, Calif.

Ebell Club—President, Mrs. D. W. Mott; residence, Santa Paula, Calif.

Casa de Rosa Club—President, Mrs. T. G. Morrison; residence, Ventura, Calif.

Santa Rosa Women's Club—President, Mrs. E. J. Howard; residence, Moorpark, Calif.

Ojai Valley Shakespeare Club—President, Miss Ethelda Leach; residence, Nordhoff, Calif.

S. C. C. Club—President, Mrs. John Taylor; residence, Santa Paula, Calif.

Ojai Valley Women's Club—Mrs. Frank Beaman; residence, Nordhoff, Calif.

Simi Valley's Woman's Club—President, Mrs. B. H. Brigham; residence, Simi, Calif.

Fillmore Ebell Club—President, Mrs. Jackson; residence, Fillmore, Calif.

I. B. S. Club—President, Mrs. S. R. Jenkins; residence, Santa Paula, Calif.

The following Ventura county women are in the official list of the States Federation of Clubs: Mrs. L. B. Hogue, Mrs. E. P. Foster,

Mrs. W. E. Goodyear, Mrs. F. E. Davis, Mrs. C. I. Thacker, Mrs. D. W. Mott.

EARLY AND LATE MUSIC

Music has existed in Ventura county always and no doubt, too, long before the white man came the Indians had their own way of making music. At least they must have been musically inclined, for the Spanish priests had little trouble in teaching them harmony and expression.

The first music we hear of was after the padres came. They needed music in their church services and brought musicians with them, of course, and of course, too, they soon taught the Indians what the white man's music was like, for the Indians, a few years after the establishment of a mission church was furnishing the music for the mass.

San Buenaventura Mission had its Indian band, and there are men here who now remember it in the early seventies. Vicente Sanchez, who was born in the county over sixty years ago, and himself a musician, well remembers the Indian band when he was a small boy. It was made up of a snare and bass drummer, a bass violinist, a flutist and of several violins. During the mass the members of the band would both play and sing, all excepting the flutist, who of course could do but one thing at a time with such an instrument.

And it must have been a queer instrument, for it was nothing more than an old gun-barrel made into a flute. The drums had heads made of the skin of the pouches of pelicans. Mr. Sanchez says the band made good music and the singing of some of the members was exquisite.

During the life of the Indian band there was formed a band here by Americans, sometime in the sixties, when J. A. Shaw, the father of Selwyn and Floyd Shaw, was leader of a group of musicians. Selwyn Shaw played in the band, as did John Barry. There were others, of course, but memory of the oldest inhabitant is tricky on the subject. But there was a band at that early date, and it made good music, too.

In 1877 there were no less than three bands in the county, two here, that of the Bartletts and one with Al Ayers at the head; each of twelve pieces. Saticoy also had a band, and a very good one. In the Bartlett band were A. G. Bartlett, C. G. Bartlett, Julius Wagner, Walter Perkins, Charles McKeeby, James McLean, Nel-

son Remington, Vicente Sanchez, Tom Linn, Waldo Porter, Harry Whitehouse, Charles Barlow, James Clark, Stanton Goodwin, Charles Welch, Corbin Perkins.

In the Ayers band is found the names of Al Ayers, Selwyn Shaw, Willis Leach, Charles Cooper.

These names are handed down as a part of the Saticoy band; Jno. Knox, I. T. Criss, Charles Pierce, Charles Duval, Dr. Bean, Jake Holland, Will Evans.

A little later, out of these several bands Grant Falkenstein appeared on the scene and organized a band. In 1886 the following made up the band of the town: Bruce Leach, Will Wells, Will Willoughby, Gus. Shepherd, George Willoughby, Frank Sheridan, Thos. S. Newby, Chas. B. McKeeby, Bert Wurch, Ernesto Wagner.

MUSIC IN VENTURA, 1907-1916.

Of music here between the above dates, C. Vern Horner writes: The past ten years, taking in the time between the year 1907 and the present, 1916, has seen a great advancement in a music way in Ventura. During this time two musical organizations stand out brightly. They are the Sansone Band and the Ventura Orchestra.

The Sansone Band had its beginning in the year 1906 in the month of February, when a number of musicians met and organized. The first officers were: B. A. Leach, leader; Chas. C. Orr, business manager; Fred Hawes, secretary; and W. H. Burns, librarian. This band gave several public concerts and had made a good start when the great San Francisco disaster occurred in 1907. Then there was a lull in band circles.

The following October, however, there was a revival. A new leader, L. Sansone, a native of Italy, and a member of Ellery's Royal Italian Band, came to Ventura and there was new life in a band way. Handicapped by unfamiliarity with our English language, though he was, Prof. Sansone soon drilled his thirty-odd musicians into a wonderful ensemble. The band gave concerts on the streets of the city each week, and during the summer played many crowd-drawing concerts at the beach on Sunday afternoons. The band soon became known throughout Southern California and was much in demand. The band was taken to Matilija Springs, to Santa Barbara and gave a concert in Los Angeles, all of which added to the widening fame of the organization. The salary of Prof. Sansone had been paid by the merchants of the city, and all looked bright for Ventura's greatest band, until, late in the year of 1907,

when financial matters were dark, money became scarce, and there was no way to meet the salary budget to keep the band intact. So ended the Sansone Band, but its memory still lives.

The personnel of the band was as follows: Laurence Sansone, Director; Lester Gandolfo, Ray Barnard, Ralph Bennage, Milton Isham, Nelson Mickel, cornets; Elmer Jones, C. Vern Horner, Walter Argabrite, Calvin Wilcox, Walter Burbank, Ernest Franz, clarinets; R. O. Robinson, Sr., R. O. Robinson, Jr., saxophones; James Rasmussen, Allen Sharr, C. LaMonaca (now leader of LaMonaca's Band), French horn; Willie Lawton, Roy Cannon, W. H. Burns, altos; Dana Teague, tenor; Tom Ford, R. H. Hayes, baritone; Wm. Lawton, Fred Cook, Ted Knox, Collins Flint, trombones; Ted Hallowell, Alex. C. Eaton, tubas; Carl Bates, James Begg, drums.

VENTURA ORCHESTRA

With every promise of permanency before it the Ventura Orchestra of the present day bids fair to become the one greatest musical organization in all Ventura's history. It was organized April 7, 1914, with twenty-five charter members, and with Prof. J. H. Hall as the director. The first officers were: C. Vern Horner, president; W. H. Francis, secretary-treasurer; Alex. C. Eaton, librarian. Director Hall donates his services to the organization, and the orchestra is self-supporting. Its membership is open to all musicians within the bounds of Ventura County. The motto of the organization is "Better Music for Ventura," and the efforts of the musicians are consistently toward that goal. Several public concerts have been given and all have been most successful, and each succeeding concert has been an improvement over the last. The orchestra meets every Tuesday evening and has quarters in the upper hall of the Plaza school building. The orchestra possesses a good library of the best music, and is adding to this constantly. Every member is an enthusiast and a worker for the success of the organization, and with such a spirit the Ventura Orchestra can have naught but a bright future before it.

The present membership and instrumentation follows: J. H. Hall, director; Miss Ange Isham, Miss Renée Canet, Mrs. W. Blacklock, Miss Blanche Eastwood, Miss Cecelia Maulhardt, Mrs. Laura Nolin, Miss Elizabeth Hall, Alex. C. Eaton, E. W. Carne, Gabriel Solari, Laurence Bringham, James Streets, George Noble, Ted Reynolds, C. Day, George Wilbur, Robert Hall, Cleo Adams,

violins; George Walbridge, E. S. Colvin, flute; C. Vern Horner, Phillip Reynolds, Francis Mercer, Laurence Shaw, clarinets; Chester Knox, oboe; W. H. Francis, H. P. Smith, violoncellos; Ted Knox, Charles Kuhlman, Ed. Laubacher, basses; Bernard Knox, Alice Ready, Mrs. J. W. Black, Miss Irene Hall, cornets; Ed. Jennings, trombone; Raymond Needham, drums; Miss Eva Rasmussen, piano; John Ashdown, organ.

The present officers are: W. H. Francis, president; C. Vern Horner, secretary-treasurer; James Streets, librarian.

VENTURA MANDOLIN CLUB

Another local musical organization and worthy of mention here is the Ventura Mandolin Club. It has the distinction of being the longest lived musical ensemble in Ventura's history. It was organized in 1909 by C. Vern Horner its coach. The club is ambitious and renders the best music obtainable. The membership includes: Miss Francisca Rodriguez, Miss Nora Hund, C. Vern Horner, 1st mandolins; Miss Joella Vince, Mrs. T. H. Meilandt, John R. Brakey, 2d mandolins; Mrs. W. H. Sittel, Miss Leila Hund, Miss Hazel Hund, mandolas; W. H. Francis, violoncello; Miss Ange Isham, violin; Miss Edith Hallowell, piano. The club meets each Monday evening at the homes of the members, it is entirely self-supporting, there is a fine spirit of enthusiasm, and while the club is maintained primarily for the enjoyment of its members, its music is much in demand, and the club is generous with its public appearances.

The only brass band in the county at present is the Santa Paula band, but nearly every section has a musical center in which there are musical clubs of various kinds.

CHAPTER XIV

RAILROADS

We cannot well do without a railroad. We cannot well get on without frankness between the railroad and the people. A railroad is a public highway. It is a carrier for the people. It is private property, but private property not only applied to public uses, but to uses in which the public are interested. Both the railroad and the people have been inclined to forget the independent relations of the public and the carrier, and this has been a cause of friction. It is to the interest of both railroads and people that there be co-operation. We are at a period in the history of development when transportation is absolutely necessary to the well being—the industrial life—of communities, and, on the other hand, the settlement of vacant lands and the prosperity of the people are essential to the continued service of the railroad. The railroad represents investments in a special form. It represents money put into property that can only be used for transportation, and it is accordingly property worth more in a well-settled community than in a desert. With this in mind, let us recall a bit of history of railroad building in California and in this county.

THE CENTRAL PACIFIC

This was always spoken of as "the railroad," and for many years the Southern Pacific was familiarly called "the railroad." This expressed in a shadowy way the interest of the people in the one road which meant civilization. It expressed in some sort the half homesick longing, not for the old home so much as for an unbroken and swift communication with the places they still called home. This longing, one of the old residents well known to the writer said, "was like the sighing of the night wind over the habitations of men," so deep was the attachment to the old States which were so far away, and so urgent the craving for news that should not be a month old or more when letters came. But it was more than this. What a railroad is worth to a community cannot be measured

by sentiment, nor yet to be told in figures alone. These may approximate it, but any estimate of its worth must take account of the complexity of modern life and of interests and relations with which arithmetic cannot deal. California, without direct and swift connection with the heart of the world—with its industries and arts, its commerce and letters—could not become a great commonwealth, for no great impulse of human affairs having breadth and depth and height of permanent and enduring progress could be felt here until a highway was opened with the East, and we were put in touch with the many-sided world. Because this was so, the completion of the first transcontinental road in May, 1869, was celebrated in California with sincere rejoicing.

THE COAST LINE

In a more limited way Ventura and Santa Barbara Counties awaited a road that would put them in touch with the rest of California. This portion of the Coast country in that early day was but sparsely settled, and the need of railroad communication with other portions of the State was deeply felt. It was not slow in starting. The very richness and promises of the Coast country impelled the company, in the face of its empty treasury, to begin construction at both ends. A line was built from Los Angeles northward to San Buenaventura and slowly pushed on a little beyond Santa Barbara, and at the north a line to connect was driven half way down the Coast. Then work halted, and for about twenty years a gap of eighty miles lay unclosed between Surf and Santa Barbara. Why? An uncompleted road was not profitable to the company, and was not helpful, except in a small way, to the communities involved. The story of delay cannot be fully told. It is a story of struggles, of poverty of resources, of consummate generalship in saving the Central Pacific and developing a great railroad system.

Briefly, a competing transcontinental line called the Texas Pacific was headed for California, and must be shut off. To do this, a road must be pushed across the desert of the Colorado, through the Apache country of Arizona, across New Mexico and the dry plains of Texas into the swamps of Louisiana, and connection made with New Orleans. It was done. It saved the Central Pacific from bankruptcy. For nineteen years the earnings of the new lines went to save the original line, but meantime the Coast Line had to wait. Not until 1901 was it found possible to close the gap. Behind the

delay is an untold struggle that can hardly be matched in the history of railroading. But it was a necessity of the situation, and not a matter of choice—still less of greed. Anything short of this creation of what is now the Sunset Route meant going into the hands of a receiver.

THE RAILROAD AS A PIONEER

There are railroads that blaze the way for the settler, and railroads that come after the settler has opened up the country. One is the pioneer, the other the inheritor of other men's labors. One is in advance of population and at the beginnings of growth and development, the other comes in when the struggles of the earlier years are past, and shares in the prosperity which comes with population and developed resources.

The Southern Pacific belongs to the first of these classes. It was here when the state was young. It was here before there were people enough to make way travel of consequence, or way traffic profitable. Farm lands were undeveloped, and tonnage was light. It was necessary for the railroad to do more than haul freight and carry passengers. It had to create freight and invite settlement in order to remain in business. The average man thinks chiefly of the railroad as a system; recalls, if he knows the fact, that the Southern Pacific represents the largest investment of money of any productive enterprise in all the territory lying west of the Mississippi River. He notes the luxuriously appointed trains shuttling up and down the country, but does not think what relation these trains and this vast system bears to the prosperity of the state and of the community. He is apt to conceive of it merely as private property belonging to a corporation and engaged in getting all the profits it can out of its investment. But look at it a little more broadly.

In the first place, the railroad is an investment in the state and in the county. It is part of the assets of state and county. It can be assessed, and is; it pays taxes. Then it is a large individual employer of labor. Through these employees it is a large consumer of the products of the farm, the forest and the factory. The sale of transportation invites the custom and supplies in some near or more remote way an essential need of every inhabitant of the territory served by them. It would seem to follow that the railroad, through its management, is directly interested in and should be in close touch with every movement that makes for the good, the growth and prosperity of the people in the community or the county.

That the railroad is not preying upon the community, but serving it and co-operating with it, is easily shown by two or three of its many activities.

THE RAILROAD IN THE COUNTY

In the early days the Southern Pacific in Ventura County ran up the Santa Clara Valley to a connection at Saugus with the main line down the San Joaquin Valley and over the Tehachapi Mountains. Today it diverges at Montalvo for Oxford, crosses the Santa Clara Valley low down toward the sea, and makes its way through the Santa Susana Mountains by means of a long tunnel. The new route cuts out six miles of distance, but secures this saving in operation at the expense of a tunnel which was three years under the drill.

The old route is not abandoned, but is operated as a subsidiary line, giving the county the advantage of two lines through a portion of its territory.

From the main Coast line at San Buenaventura a line diverges up the Ventura River to the Ojai Valley. This mountain valley is elevated, dry of air, and beautiful of scenery, having a park-like expanse of valley, dotted with oaks, set in a panorama of mountains. The little road makes accessible one of the most charming regions in California, and is a convenience to many.

Touching the ocean at San Buenaventura, the main line runs along the shore nearly 15 miles along what is known as the Rincon beach.

COUNTY RAILROAD HEADS AT PRESENT

The first train reached San Buenaventura in 1887 and the first station agent was John Simpson. The agents who succeeded him in the years since were E. Shillingsburg, J. D. Ogg, G. P. Cauldron, George McIntosh, P. Efvart.

The present office force at this place is as follows: M. F. Murphy, agent; J. V. Fansler, assistant agent; J. D. Gavin and C. W. Noel, operators; Forrest W. Mills, clerk; Adolph E. Delgado and Wesley B. Jacobs, warehousemen.

At Oxnard—J. W. Greer, agent; W. H. Groff, cashier; Fred Rothman, D. N. Powell and M. H. Goodlander, operators; Harold Shoopman, clerk; Herman S. Stubbs and H. G. Bitting, warehousemen; O. M. Preece, baggageman.

- Camarillo—C. S. Sexton, agent; Earl Bettison.
Santa Paula—E. A. Chaffee, agent; J. W. Roach, operator; R. J. Hanline, warehouseman; W. H. Coen.
Somis—J. W. Rothenburg, agent.
Santa Susana—W. L. Curtis, agent.
Montalvo—M. H. O'Connell, agent.
Saticoy—E. C. Bruce, agent; G. R. Frew, warehouseman.
Nordhoff—B. F. Jones, agent.
Piru—M. J. Logue, agent.
Simi—D. H. Yates, agent.
Fillmore—F. C. Butler, agent; S. W. Sola, clerk; A. H. Eberhardt, cashier and operator; W. M. Benner, warehouseman.

CHAPTER XV

TOWNS

HUENEME

Hueneme is situated upon a projection of the Colonia Rancho into the sea, about twelve miles from Point Mague on the south, an equal distance from San Buenaventura on the north, and two miles from Oxnard. Here is the Hueneme Wharf, and one mile to the west the Hueneme Light-house.

The town was started by W. E. Barnard, of Ventura, G. S. Gilbert, and H. P. Flint, in June, 1870. It was urged against the site that it would be overflowed at high tide; that the morasses and swamps about the town would prevent any communication with the surrounding country; and furthermore, that it was a part of the Colonia Rancho, whose proprietors, indeed, undertook to dispossess the founders of the town.

The Hueneme Light Company, composed of Chas. H. Bailey, W. E. Barnard, Christopher Christensen, and Daniel Dempsey, began work in 1870. The first shipments were made in June, and were composed of lumber. Experienced persons had prophesied dismal results. They declared that no goods could be safely landed; that the place would be overwhelmed by the fury of the waves, or by devastating floods from the Santa Clara river; but the results fully confirmed the wisdom of Mr. Barnard's opinion. So successful were the landings that a store was started by Messrs. Gilbert, Flint & Barnard, and arrangements made to have the steamer Kalorama make regular visits. Her first trip to Hueneme was made June 20, 1870, when fifty tons of grain were shipped without difficulty, and the practicability of the landing firmly established. Sixty thousand sacks of grain were shipped during the first year. All shipments thus far had been by means of lighters. A few disasters, such as the loss of some valuable machinery destined for the oil-works, and the probability of the place doing a great business in the future, demanded and justified the building of a wharf. Accordingly, T. R. Bard and R. G. Surdam petitioned the Board of Supervisors for the right to construct a wharf at that point. Their

prayer was granted August 4, 1871, and the work began and was finished the same month. It was 900 feet long, and had a depth of 18 feet of water at its outer end. It was connected by means of a tramway, with a warehouse built on the shore at the same time. Corals for stock were also built. This enterprise reaped its just reward within a short time, in the shape of a large volume of business. On September 12, 1871, the County Board of Supervisors fixed the maximum rates to be charged at Hueneme Wharf.

And from that time on Hueneme was almost constantly a boom town. She developed into the one shipping point of the county and



PUBLIC LIBRARY, OXNARD

all the produce on the east side of the Santa Clara and from the Simi and Conejo went over her wharf. Six, eight and ten horse teams with loaded wagons thronged her streets at all times. Everybody made money and Hueneme was talked of as the one particular city of the future in the county. Then came a change.

OXNARD

But with the coming of Oxnard all things were changed for Hueneme. It all but vanished for a time, for Oxnard, the "Magic City," drew from all about it and wiped out the business of several adjoining places. El Rio, once known as New Jerusalem, and a bustling center, and Springville, in Pleasant Valley, became next to

nothing so far as promise of future was concerned. Even the houses were moved to Oxnard.

The American Beet Sugar Company came to the county looking for a site for a factory. It tried Hueneme, but Hueneme was thriving as it was. It tried other places, among them the county seat. At last, in December, 1897, J. G. Hill sold to the factory 200 acres of land for \$4,600. This was an entering wedge.

About the same time Southern Pacific engineers started a survey from Montalvo for a road and agitation for a bridge and the bridge was dedicated in October, 1898.

The corner-stone of the big sugar factory was laid in 1898 and it was rushed to completion as fast as men and money could push the work. Early the same year a townsite company was formed.

The directors were N. R. Cotman, president; J. G. Hill, vice president; J. A. Drifill, secretary; C. Portius, treasurer; Carl Leonardt, E. R. Hill and Lewis W. Andrews. The capital stock was fixed at \$150,000. And Oxnard does not know how near she came to being something else, for the name "Bayard" was discussed as a good name for the new town.

But Oxnard was born and ever since she has carried things before her. Her onward march has been constant and consistent. She is easily the second town in the county and her district wealth is the greatest in the county. She is located in the heart of a garden spot of the world, where beans and beets are unrivalled. She has never stopped growing at all and voted on incorporation in June, 1903. The result of the election was as follows:

For Incorporation	283
Against Incorporation	13
For Trustees, Citizen's ticket—	
R. B. Haydock	243
O. J. Coen	242
Jay Spence	239
T. M. Hill	229
J. W. Parish	225
For Clerk—	
J. C. Elliott	244
For Treasurer—	
Leon Lehmann	239
For Marshal—	
S. P. Rowe	177

For Trustees, Socialist ticket—
 Frank Inglis 58
 C. W. Hilton 50
 M. E. Schenbeck 49
 L. E. Beals 49
 For Clerk—
 G. D. Boardmān 47
 For Treasurer—
 David Gastl 60
 For Marshal—
 C. Vandeventer 29
 For Marshal, Independent—
 M. J. Crawford III

The present officials of the city are: Trustees: Jo. Sailer, president; R. B. Haydock, W. H. Lathrop, H. H. Eastwood, Leon Lehman; C. F. Blackstock, attorney; Frank Pettis, clerk; A. J. Murray, marshal; B. S. Virden, treasurer.

From the time the factory was erected, under the supervision of its manager, J. A. Driffill, who has continued as its successful manager since that time, there has continually been the most careful co-operation between the factory organization and the growers of beets. Not having access to any authorities upon cultural methods and scientific beet growing, farmers would have been greatly handicapped in their planting, had it not been for the agricultural department of the sugar company, which employed experts, who had direct supervision in an advisory capacity, over every acre of planting of beets destined to be shipped to the plant.

Through co-operation of this character in every district in which beets have been planted for the Oxnard factory, the very best results have been achieved. The average sugar content and the tonnage per acre have both been excellent. There has also been a larger acreage planted to beets than would have been planted under a haphazard system.

The Oxnard factory carries a pay roll, during the beet slicing campaign of three months, beginning in July and ending near the first of November, of \$75,000 per month. During the remainder of the year, when the reconstruction period exists, machinery renovated and the plant overhauled, the salary total averages \$15,000 per month. This money goes directly into circulation in the community in which the plant is situated.

The pay roll is not the only money brought into circulation by the sugar mill, however. The growers of sugar beets have this season

been paid a total of \$1,500,000 for the beets purchased by the company, to be transformed into fine granulated white sugar. During the season a total of 250,000 tons of beets were sliced. This is an average season's grind, although the plant has sliced as high as 300,000 tons and it is expected that it will slice during the coming season a total of between 300,000 and 400,000 tons of beets.

The output of sugar for the season just completed has been 850,000 bags, or 85,000,000 pounds. A new departure has been made during the season and there were many orders filled for 25



VIEW OF SUGAR FACTORY, FROM BEET DUMP, OXNARD

pound bags, put up in bales of four bags to the bale, shipped to fill special trade demands.

SATICOY

Saticoy is situated at the lower end of the old Santa Paula y Saticoy Rancho, on the Santa Clara River, about eight miles east of San Buenaventura, nine miles north of Hueneme Wharf, and eight miles southwest of Santa Paula. Here are the famous Saticoy Springs, with their many bloody tragedies of the Indian tribes, by whom the springs were discovered; the word Saticoy is said to mean in the dialect of the Indians who settled here the same as "Eureka." Until the last twenty years, says the annals of 1891, the Chieftainess Pomposa, and a number of the tribe, were still living at these springs, and the early settlers tell how, even after their advent, here were wont to gather annually the remnants of the various tribes of South-

ern California. It is declared that at each of these gatherings a human sacrifice was made, one of those assembled being put to death by poisoning. To this effect, there were made as many cakes as there were guests at the feast, one of the cakes containing the fatal potion. None knew which cake held the poison, so the sacrifice was entirely at hazard.

In November, 1861, Jefferson L. Crane settled upon the site of the village, others following soon thereafter. These early settlers were men of the most sterling qualities and who, naturally, made the most of their surroundings. Saticoy had a school as early as 1868. In that year, also, came W. D. F. Richards, who did much towards the upbuilding of the community and followed many experiments in farming. For a number of years he grew flax on his farm.

To most people of the county, though in the early days the Mission was the center, there always seemed to have been a Saticoy, because, no doubt, it had been the gathering place of the Indians by reason of its fine springs of water. There was a sort of a settlement there from the first, though the beginning of the town proper may be said to date from the advent of the railroad.

For a time after the railroad came there were two Saticoy, and still are—East Saticoy and West Saticoy. Both bid for the coming of the railroad, but the tracks were laid through what is now East Saticoy, because of grade, and this is now Saticoy proper. While East Saticoy has the depot and the business generally, in West Saticoy has always been located the schoolhouse.

Early in the year 1915 the schoolhouse was totally destroyed by fire. It had an insurance of some \$6,000. Bonds were promptly voted for \$18,000 additional, and another fine building erected on the site of the old building, and besides, a good, but smaller schoolhouse was also erected in the eastern town for accommodation of the children there.

Saticoy is in a garden spot and the center of the county. It is a great lima bean section. There are produced in the section, besides, fruits of all kinds and English walnuts in abundance. The Santa Clara River is bridged at Saticoy and it is on the line of good roads to Santa Paula and the Simi section of the county. The Southern Pacific Milling Company has a large warehouse there, in charge of John W. Newby, and the Ventura County Walnut Growers' Association also have a curing plant there.

NORDHOFF

R. G. Surdam, if not the first, was one of the prime movers in starting this flourishing little town, he having bought sixty acres,

which he laid off in blocks and lots in 1874. He gave a one-third interest to A. W. Blumberg, on condition that he build a hotel. That structure, which at first was made of light scantling covered with cloth, has developed and grown into quite a sightly hostelry, the nucleus of a thrifty little village. This hotel was for years the Ojai Inn, but was demolished the past year.

Nordhoff contained some 300 inhabitants in 1891, many of whom were recuperated invalids from nearly every state in the Union. There were here two hotels, nestling under the splendid oaks, two churches, two school-houses, two general merchandise stores, two



HIGH SCHOOL, NORDHOFF

blacksmiths, a builder, contractor and lumber dealer, and a butchery. There was a weekly newspaper and a postoffice with daily mail.

Attention was first called to this valley by Charles Nordhoff, who visited it in 1872, and soon after, in his book on California, gave an enthusiastic description of it.

The lower valley is five miles long, and 800 feet above sea-level; the upper is smaller, with an elevation of about 1,200 feet. This basin is well timbered, and its soil is very productive, giving the largest yield in the county of wheat per acre, in the early days. It is also well adopted for raising the finest varieties of citrus fruits. Elwood Cooper, the famous olive-grower, said years ago that the Ojai was also the best olive-growing district in California.

But the Old Nordhoff and the old Ojai valley has dropped away. With the balance of the county it has moved forward and kept steady pace. It was in the early eighties that the Ojai people, taking cue from Santa Barbara, begin seeking a shorter way between the two sections and the Casitas Pass road began to be agitated. It was finally built by W. S. McKee, who took the contract. The expense was met by an issue of bonds of \$8,000. The bonds were sold to Sutro & Co. of San Francisco for \$8,580. Mr. McKee's contract was for \$8,990.

The road became a popular driveway and continued to be the main



ARCADE, OJAI AVENUE, NORDHOFF

road between this part of the country and Santa Barbara up to the time the Rincon boulevard was put into commission by the state a year ago. Since that time the Casitas Pass road has not been so much used, but it is and will always be one of the most picturesque drives in the State.

The Ojai valley has developed wonderfully in the past twenty years, when the Thachers came from the east and established their now celebrated school in the valley. They made the valley a tennis center, and the valley became a Mecca for the rich of the east seeking a genial winter climate. Many fine homes have been built there and more are being built all the time. There is an excellent tourist hotel, The Foothills, which is filled each winter.

Just recently E. D. Libbey, a well-to-do easterner has purchased

considerable property in the town and section and made marked improvements which means a complete change in the general appearance of the village. There will be parks and pretty homes. A standard in artistic building appears to be the scheme planned and thousands of dollars are being expended to bring about changes which will bring Nordhoff right to the front as a beauty spot in California.

One of the prime movers for Ojai improvement and the one man who, perhaps, has done most for the section, is T. S. Clark, now, and for the past twelve years, the supervisor from the district.

SANTA PAULA

In 1872 its present site was a wilderness, where were to be found no improvements save an old adobe house or two, an antiquated barn, and half-effaced irrigation ditch, the relics of a mission once established there. When N. W. Blanchard arrived upon the scene in that year, he was impressed with the idea that there might be built up a town at that point, and so Messrs. Blanchard and Bradley laid out some town lots, and built flouring-mills on the Santa Paula Creek, one-half mile above the town. The site of the town is on the Santa Paula Creek, about one mile above the Santa Clara River, in the upper part of the rancho Santa Paula y Saticoy.

In anticipation of the coming town, some half a dozen lots were sold, but as late as the summer of 1875, a small liquor shop was the only building erected. June 16th of that year, the village was more extensively laid out. Mr. Blanchard bought about 27,000 acres of land in the vicinity.

In December, 1875, the town was visited by a snow-storm, an almost unrepresented event for that section. The growth of the hamlet received a severe check from the dry winter of 1877-78. The fall of 1878 the village supported a Baptist Church organization that had a church building and a membership of thirteen. Amongst the principal supporters of the good work were William Skaggs, Warham Easley, O. P. Growell, and H. Crumrine. The Rev. J. W. Robinson had been their pastor, but having returned East in the preceding June they were for some time without a spiritual guide.

On October 18, 19, and 20, 1878, the Santa Barbara Baptist Association celebrated their second anniversary at the Santa Paula Baptist Church. In 1879, under the gratuitous labor of Rev. T. G. McLean, the Baptist Church was blessed with a gracious revival. Several members were added to the church by baptism. The population of Santa Paula in 1879, numbered about 250.

In 1881 Santa Paula based its claims to respect as a considerable town upon the presence of the following business interests: C. N. Baker, hotel; Blanchard & Bradley, flouring-mills; B. W. Everman, D. McLean and E. Boor, teachers; L. Hector, W. Brown, and S. Wilkerson, blacksmiths; M. & S. Cohn, John Scott and Skinner & Dobbins, dealers in general merchandise; W. A. Gordan, liquors; Dr. S. P. Guiberson, drugs; P. McMillan, livery stable; A. H. Shepard, postmaster and agent for the Western Union Telegraph Company, and Wells-Fargo & Co.'s Express. There were also a



HIGH SCHOOL, SANTA PAULA

boot and shoe shop, a Justice of the Peace, a Constable, Good Templars Lodge, but no schoolhouse.

The District Lodge of I. O. G. T. for Ventura County convened at Santa Paula on July 27, 1881, and held a two days' session.

In 1882 Santa Paula was a lively town and next in size to the county seat. It has a fine schoolhouse and a good school. Blanchard & Bradley's flouring mill had grown to very respectable proportions. They have four run of stones and a capacity of fifty barrels a day. Three men are kept constantly employed. His brand of "Middlings Purified" is much sought for in the local market. Mr. Bradley, his early partner, is now deceased, and Mr. Blanchard supervises the business with the supervision of his son.

In 1883 a feature of the attractions at Santa Paula was the fine orange orchard of Mr. Blanchard which was hedged with a row of

limes along the highway. The grove of eucalyptus was also an attraction, the trees towering seventy or eighty feet.

RAPID GROWTH OF THE CITY

Santa Paula continued to grow right along. She is alongside the growing towns of the other sections of the county in every particular, and, like many another California town, classes first among her numerous attractions her fertile soil and equable climate. At an elevation of 285 feet above sea-level, Santa Paula is justly proud of an average yearly temperature of about 75 degrees at 2 p. m.



BLANCHARD'S MEMORIAL LIBRARY, SANTA PAULA

Pleasant, cool breezes modify even the summer days and the nights are never too warm for comfort.

An active organization has been perfected of the Santa Paula Citizens' Club which has done and is doing much for the town's betterment.

That Santa Paula is a city of church-goers is attested by the number of religious organizations supported by her people. There are eight in number, each with its own commodious edifice: Baptist, Catholic, Christian Science, Episcopal, Methodist, Presbyterian and Universalist. All are well attended and a high moral feeling of civic and personal life obtains throughout the community. The W. C. T. U. has a strong membership, also the Y. M. C. A., which

sterling organization has its headquarters for Ventura County here. The community is proud of the splendid work done by the Y. M. C. A.

Social and club activities are prominent in the life of this growing town. The Ebell Club numbers among its membership nearly 200 of the most intellectual women of the locality. The Citizen's Club provides an atmosphere of pleasant sociability for the men of its membership. The K. of P., F. O. E., I. O. O. F., T. F. B., F. and A. M., Foresters, M. W. of A., Native Sons and Daughters—all these welcome the stranger if he or she belong to their membership.

Six packing houses and three warehouses are situated in Santa Paula and the work of these establishments requires a large force of men who are steadily engaged during the greater part of the year.

Five grammar school districts combine to form the Santa Paula Union High School District which has recently completed a fine building of brick and concrete costing about \$75,000, on a commanding situation overlooking the town and surrounding hills and comprising two city blocks. Here in one of the prettiest possible spots is the terraced athletic field. About 140 pupils are at present enrolled in this school in courses covering a comprehensive line of study, including commercial, domestic and manual training, and the regular historical, scientific and classical branches. The school has efficient library and laboratory facilities.

Two principal grammar school districts with their supplementary buildings of manual and domestic training, provide pupils to the number of about 520 with the best opportunity for a liberal education. Santa Paula is a town of general and liberal culture, proven by the large number of her school children who aspire to and obtain a college training, and many families have made this place their home, attracted here by the superior educational advantages of the local schools.

The financial condition of the town of Santa Paula is indicated by the character and standing of the banks. The First National Bank and the Farmers & Merchants Bank each has savings banks in connection and the latter maintains two (2) thrifty branches—one at Fillmore and the other at Saticoy. They do a conservative but constantly growing business, have beautiful, modern and substantial brick buildings and are well equipped and managed institutions.

The present officials of the city are as follows: Trustees: W. B. Naugle, president, O. S. Smith, F. E. Davis, R. L. Poplin, E. B. Pollock; M. G. Demarest, clerk; C. J. Millard, marshal; L. M.

Crawford, recorder; A. L. Shively, treasurer; A. H. Blanchard, attorney.

Clark Varner was the first miller in charge of the Blanchard & Bradley flour mill in Santa Paula, which was located at what is known as Mill Park. He was there at the time the mill took the prize at the Centennial exhibition. He was the man who opened the mill in September, 1875, and stayed with it for 9 consecutive years. In 1888 the mill burned down with all his books and records and was never rebuilt. It was owned by N. W. Blanchard and Mr. Bradley, and upon Bradley's death Mrs. Bradley and Mr. Blanchard divided the property, Mrs. Bradley taking the mill and Mr. Blanchard the part that is now his orange and lemon ranch, which is worth close to \$1,000,000. Soon afterwards Mrs. Bradley sold the mill and it burned down.

Most of the wheat for the mill was grown in the Ojai and some of it in the Simi valley, but when it was found that the land would grow oranges and lemons it became too valuable for wheat and hence the mill was never rebuilt.

The mill had a capacity for from 25 to 35 barrels per 12-hour day. The French burrs for grinding wheat which are now standing on edge at the entrance of the park are the ones that were used and were brought over from France by way of Cape Horn. The largest one cost about \$1,000. France is the only place where they were ever made, and are no longer in use.

FILLMORE

• Fillmore, one of the fast growing towns of the county, and located on the Sespe ranch, is what might be called a railroad town, for it was named after J. A. Fillmore, long a prominent official of the Southern Pacific, and it got its start at the time of the completion of the road from Saugus to that point. It evolved out of a railroad camp, and it must have been a lucky day when the camp was struck there, for Fillmore has continued to move right along ever since.

She advanced so rapidly that she got out of short pants in July, 1914, or rather began to "do up her hair" about that time, for it was then she was incorporated as a city. Her officials at present are:

Trustees—George W. Tighe, president, Earl O. Goodenough, C. F. Reeder, Bowman Merritt, E. A. Pyle; Clarence Arrasmith,

clerk; John Galin, attorney; C. H. Sundquist, treasurer; W. L. Colton, marshal.

The town site was first laid out in 1884 by the Sespe Land and Water Company and it was not long before town lots were being picked up. Oranges, lemons, walnuts and apricots are the productions largely back of the town's prosperity, while there is oil all about, some of the finest territory in the State.

In communities growing as fast as Fillmore, educational and church facilities usually do not keep pace with the growth of the town, but this is not true of Fillmore. Within the past three years



FILLMORE HIGH SCHOOL

three new churches, Presbyterian, Methodist and Catholic, have been built and are a strong force in the community life. One of them, the Presbyterian, has the largest Sunday school in Ventura county, notwithstanding there are towns of twice the size in the county. The Christian Scientists have built a comfortable and commodious reading room, where regular services are held, and which is the nucleus for a church building, which will follow in the course of time.

A new building for housing the grammar school grades was erected five years ago, and has been twice added to. It is light, airy and attractive, and houses about three hundred pupils. Eight teachers and a supervising principal make this one of the best schools in Southern California.

Fillmore Union High School has been in existence six years and in that time has grown from a teaching staff of three and an attendance of twenty, to a faculty of eight and attendance of about one hundred and twenty-five, and is the second school in the county in point of daily average attendance. The re-inforced concrete building, in beautiful mission style, makes an attractive picture as it sets back in the spacious lawn, and is much admired by all visitors as well as Fillmoreites. This educational plant represents an investment well over the \$50,000 mark and is constantly being added to. The eleven and a half acre tract owned by the district fur-



CHURCH OF ST. MARY MAGDALEN, CAMARILLO

nishes plenty of room for all forms of athletics as well as an agricultural department which will be added shortly.

Four large orange and lemon packing houses with a combined daily capacity of fifteen cars and a total yearly output averaging 600 cars, furnish employment to upwards of 200 men and women, while the orchards upon which the packing houses are dependent employ about 600 men. The total acreage set to citrus fruit in this district is between 25,000 and 30,000 acres. The past year has seen over 475 acres set out, or more than 42,000 trees, and when the new acreage comes into full bearing there will be a much greater demand for workers. All kinds of deciduous fruits do well here, apricots especially bringing handsome returns to the growers. Walnuts, beans, alfalfa, hay and vegetables are among the other crops

that are profitably raised here. Thousands of pounds of water-white honey are produced near Fillmore every year. Many apiaries dot the hillsides, and otherwise waste places are made productive.

Fillmore has two strong banks and according to the last bank statements, over \$200,000 was represented in deposits. There is an active demand for cash to handle the many improvements that are constantly under way. Seven subdivisions have been added to the original townsite in as many years, and hundreds of new residences have been built. Comfort and beauty are combined in the architecture and the home builders are imbued with that civic pride which impels them to make their homes attractive.

CAMARILLO AND THE EAST SIDE

That part of the county known as the east side, and including Camarillo, Somis, Moorpark, Simi and the Conejo, has fully kept pace with the other sections. There are good centers throughout the section to supply the needs of the fast settling country, whose productions are among the heaviest and richest of any part of the county. There is through rail connection and the county good roads system and the State system will make an outlet for all the people.

Camarillo, wherein the Camarillo brothers, Adolfo and Juan, the largest land owners, reside, is making rapid strides. The Camarillos own the great Calleguas rancho, a rich acreage handed down to them from the early days by their pioneer father. It embraced 10,000 acres as a grant and in the early days could have been had for a song, but is now worth millions. The owners are of the public spirited kind and are to the front in all movements looking to the general development of the county. Juan Camarillo has erected a beautiful Catholic church edifice at a cost of \$150,000, a monument to the memory of his mother, about which is growing rapidly a thrifty settlement of people. The section is itself a great lima bean center, the rich land yielding heavily and bringing each year the first beans to market. Jo Lewis, one of the greatest of the bean growers of the section, has but recently made extensive building improvements to the town.

CHAPTER XVI

PARKS—GOOD ROADS—RESORTS

PARKS AND FORESTRY

The county made a new departure in 1914, when there was organized and named a County Board of Forestry. The Board of Supervisors named the following as the first commission, these being still in office: E. P. Foster, chairman; T. A. Rice of Oxnard, F. A. Snyder of Somis, A. C. Hardison of Santa Paula and Mrs. L. B. Hogue of Mound. The commissioners named R. Gird Percy as the first County Forester and he is still in the position.

The commission has charge of all the county parks and besides is extensively engaged in tree planting along the various county highways as well as along the state highway, which runs through the county east and west, a distance of forty miles.

COUNTY PARKS

Ventura county is the only county in the state which owns and sustains county parks as playgrounds and recreation places for the people. The county park movement was inaugurated by E. P. Foster of San Buenaventura who, in 1904, took up with the supervisors the question of saving some of the old oak trees at a point between this city and Nordhoff, at a well-known picnic ground known as Camp Comfort. It is a beautiful location and traversed by a fine mountain stream, the San Antonio creek.

CAMP COMFORT

A price was fixed upon the tract of 20.73 acres and the county purchased it. It has become a famous outing place since it became county property and in the genial California climate is extensively patronized by campers and picnic parties the year through.

EUGENE T. FOSTER MEMORIAL PARK

This now famous park was the gift of Mr. and Mrs. E. P. Foster to the people of the county in May, 1906, and was intended to com-

memorate the memory of a son they lost by death. The gift of the Fosters was 65 acres, and since the original gift there has been added to the tract 35 acres from the Ventura County Power Company's adjoining land, and also 40 acres from the lands adjoining of the Southern Pacific Railroad Company, making in all a tract of land, beautifully wooded and watered of about 140 acres.

SEASIDE PARK

A few years later Mr. and Mrs. Foster made another donation of land to the people of the county, turning over to the Board of Supervisors a tract of land of 65 acres in this city and bordering on the ocean front. It is divided by the waters of the Ventura river, which empty into the ocean at this point.

Seaside Park had previously been a race course and was a vast level stretch of land, containing a grand stand and parts of what had once been a mile racing tract. Work was immediately started on improving the tract. A new half-mile track was put in and tree and flower and shrub planting started. Thousands of trees were put out along the ocean side of the park, and these with the flowers and walks, and a pavilion erected to house county fair exhibits, last year, have added much to the beauty of the place, and it has been extensively patronized by county people and thousands from the outside.

At this park, as in Foster Park and at Camp Comfort, the county has prepared for campers and picnic parties by erecting tables and benches and building barbecue pits for cooking and it also furnishes wood for the campfires.

The county owned parks of Ventura county have become famed the country round and the places are always filled with automobile parties.

SOME VENTURA RESORTS

The mountain regions in the east and north parts of the county abound in hot and mineral springs. These were, of course, well known to the Indians and the early Venturans. The Indians valued the waters and often made the neighborhood their resort. Since the county has grown and travel increased, these springs more than ever attract people. No history of the county would be complete without mention of these many places, for they are an important part of picturesque Ventura, and great crowds of people from all over the country visit them each season.

Tributary to the Ojai are many hot mineral springs, ideal resorts where hunters love to gather and trout fishermen flourish. Just four miles from Nordhoff, within the yawning mouth of the Matilija Canyon are the Matilija Springs nestling close to the murmuring waters of the Ventura River. It is an ideal resort for health and recreation, thousands going every summer to drink the sulphur water, hot or cold, and bathe in the plunges fed by the springs. It is a pleasant place to go for the summer camping. There are cottages for those who want retirement at the springs, and tents for all who prefer to camp out in primitive fashion. Up and down the canyon, along the bank of the river, these camps are filled in the season.

Over the ridge by a beautiful road, and there is Wheeler's Hot Springs, in the north fork of the Ventura River, a resort equally popular and equally attractive. Here, too, is a good hotel and an ideal camping place under the trees beside a clear running stream. The water in the springs is hot, so hot that the hand cannot be borne in it as it gushes from the rocky side of the mountain, and the sulphur plunges are favorite places of diversion of thousands of visitors annually. There is deer hunting in the mountains near Wheeler's, and in the Sespe, over the mountain trail, is trout fishing as good as may be found anywhere in California. It is but little farther to Pine Mountain and White Rock Creek, where the wild beauty of the scenery will fairly entrance the visitor who gets into that region for the first time.

A little further up the main canyon of the Matilija, and still on the banks of that clear stream which is kept stocked with trout from the state hatchery, is Lyons. Here are no hot springs, but the spot is a quiet place to camp and rest.

On the Sespe Creek, across the mountains from the Ojai and fourteen miles distant by trail, is Lathrop's Camp, with telephone, log cabins, and a good table. There is trout fishing, and quail and deer shooting in the season. Twelve miles down the Sespe is Willett's Hot Sulphur Springs, and eight miles farther on the Big Sespe Hot Sulphur Springs. This is the most wonderful flow of sulphur water in California.

Six miles northwest of Santa Paula, and an equal distance easterly from Nordhoff, at the junction of the Santa Paula and Sisar Creeks, hidden in a great grove of live oaks and sycamores, girt around with mountain and canyon walls, are the Sulphur Mountain Springs, with every convenience for caring for the seeker after rest and recreation. The clear streams abound in trout, the hills in game.

And the air and the waters leave nothing to be desired for those who would woo health above the fog belt. These springs, properly, are in a part of the upper Ojai, the old Rancho Viejo, where the first oil well was put in in Ventura County, and where are fat farmsteads of old settlers in a vale of beauty sheltered by the oak-crowned northern slopes of Sulphur Mountain.

SHEPHERD GARDENS

The Shepherd flower and seed gardens have always been a feature of the county seat and of the county as well, for their fame is world-wide. They were really established upon the arrival of Mrs. Theodosia B. Shepherd in the town in 1873, when she arrived with her husband, W. E. Shepherd, to take up the family residence here. The family first resided on Chestnut street on the west side of the Plaza, where Mrs. Shepherd, a great flower lover, discovered the possibilities, in her garden, of California soil and climate in the perfect growing of everything in the flower and plant line. She worked constantly, for betterment of her health, among her flowers. The idea came then to her of flower seeds for the world.

She turned all her attention to plant culture and seed production and secured a larger tract of land where the present garden is and has been located for years. In her work she became famous for she made flowers and was to that branch what Burbank has become to fruits. Her fame spread about and her gardens were the lodestone for all visitors.

At her death her daughter, Mrs. Myrtle Shepherd Francis took up her work where she left off and she, too, has become famous in the same line of work her mother followed. She has produced wonders in petunias and other fine flowers and is an enthusiastic worker in flower making and in flower seed production.

PALMS AND LANDMARKS

In 1909 the Native Daughters Improvement Club, an adjunct to the Native Daughters of the Golden West of the county seat, began the planting of palms along the newly paved Thompson boulevard. They were caring for the old Mission palms, from which the city got its name of the "Palm City," and they took up the work of adorning the streets with palm trees.

When this was completed they took in hand the planting of palms along East Main street and Kalorama street, and besides parked

Main street. Mrs. Cora Sifford is president of the Improvement Club and Miss Cora McGonigle is secretary.

LANDMARKS

The Native Daughters and Native Sons as well are taking an interest, also, in the preservation and rejuvenation of the old California landmarks and have given valuable aid to the Chamber of Commerce Landmarks Committee, headed by Mrs. Myrtle Francis.

Just now the restoration of the old Ortega adobe homestead at the west end of Main street is the especial charge of the Landmarks enthusiasts, and there is a gathering there Admission Day, Sept. 9th, at which an interesting programme of exercises is carried out. There was a flag raising and songs by Mrs. J. J. Macgregor; Charles Daly acted as chairman; Mrs. Edith Hobson Hoffman read a paper on early days and Robert M. Sheridan delivered an address on the meaning of the day.

THE MARICOPA ROAD

This is a project uppermost in the minds of many people in this section of country, but it is not a new one by any means to Mr. Kennedy, for he recalls that a quarter of a century ago a delegation was sent over the hills to investigate. He was interested in the committee of this county which had the affair in charge with a committee from Kern county.

On August 18, 1891, the Free Press of this city published the following regarding the plans for the road:

The wagon road from Nordhoff to the Cuyama, surveyed by Walter L. Hall and pronounced by competent engineers as being one of the best surveys ever made over a mountain, a road which will open the shortest route from Bakersfield to the coast must be built so say the Kern County Board of Supervisors.

The field notes, plats and all information have been forwarded to the board of supervisors of Kern county for their consideration and the report comes that they are unanimous in their views and will aid the enterprise. They already have entered into communication with Ventura County Board of Supervisors with a view of acting in unison in the matter.

The Kern county people are anxious to get a road to the coast which will not be over a sandy plain nearly 200 miles long. This road when built will be the shortest road possible to the coast and

run through a mountainous country, cool and pleasant in the summer and good fishing, hunting and camping all the way. When the road is built there will no doubt be a stage line from Ventura to Bakersfield with postoffices and settlements all along the line. The opening of the Creek road from Nordhoff to Ventura is a part of this plan.

Just imagine the residents from the hot plains of Kern County coming over in wagons, when they strike the ocean breeze along the shaded San Antonio, exclaiming in their joy and delight "God bless the ones who made it possible."

At this writing there is a possibility that this life-long dream may come true. For the past five years agitation for the building of this road has been strong and just now is stronger than it ever was before.

The road in question is one of about 48 miles in length from this city by way of the Matilija Springs and northeastward through the mountainous section of the country, through a small section of Santa Barbara county and another small section of San Luis Obispo county and into Kern county, with a terminal at Maricopa in that county.

In the olden days the road would have run through a section of country that boasted few inhabitants and with a terminal at either end containing a sparse population, but the eastern side, or Kern county, has settled wonderfully fast in late years, as has this end, and the mountain sections of the county through which the road would pass are rapidly filling up.

In recent years the agitation has been keen and the question of building the road has been made an issue and two Legislatures have taken cognizance of the road's advantages, especially since the building of the State highways began. The last Legislature made an appropriation for a survey of the road of \$8,000 and in the early part of September of the present year a survey party started out to go over the line, which will make the third survey made.

Besides this, the Forestry Service of the Federal Government has recently set aside a large amount of money (\$10,000,000) to be spent yearly for ten years on reservation road improvements, and the people are hopeful of having a part of this fund expended on the building of this road, which is all within a government reservation.

GOOD ROADS

Ventura county is at present, September, 1916, spending \$1,000 a day on its good roads system. The state voted \$18,000,000 in 1911

for the building of a system of State roads. The system is largely completed, including 40 miles of concrete road through this county.

The example set by the State is being followed by the counties. The first steps were taken in this county in August, 1913, when, at a general meeting, was named a Committee of Seven to map out a plan of work. The committee consisted of J. A. Drifill of Oxnard, A. C. Hardison of Santa Paula, C. Wren Cannon of Mound, T. S. Clark of Nordhoff, H. K. Snow of El Rio, A. L. Hobson of Ventura and R. P. Strathearn of Simi.

It took much hard work to bring the matter to a head, for it was not until 1915 that a definite conclusion was reached and the Board of Supervisors called an election to be held August 24th of that year. Campaign work was taken up with a vim and so effectual was it that at the election called to vote \$1,000,000 of bonds, the vote in favor was overwhelming, the returns showing 4,372 for bonds and 478 opposed.

Actual work was immediately taken up. A. C. Hardison of Santa Paula, H. H. Eastwood of Oxnard and Wm. McGuire of this city were named as the Board of County Good Roads Commissioners, with Mr. Hardison as the chairman. County Surveyor Charles Petit was named as Chief Engineer; S. B. Bagnall, clerk. The supervisors proceeded to sell half the bond issue and the work of securing rights of way and surveying was begun.

In the call for the election it was shown that 108.25 miles of roads were to be built, touching all the county centers with concrete roads of the same style as the State highways. This called for 68.87 miles of concrete to reach the centers, these roads to be 16 feet wide. The balance of the roads were to be of asphalt macadam, a distance of 33.90 miles, while there was to be 5.48 miles of grading.

At the same time the supervisors levied a direct tax for a dry road into the Matilija canyon of \$20,000, and a tax for a like sum to cover the cost of a dry road into the Santa Ana. At this writing both these roads are building and are expected to be finished this year.

The supervisors also agreed, because of the vote given the bonds in incorporated cities, to build out of the general fund of the county, roads through these cities to connect with the county highway, of similar construction, and in September, 1916, accepted bids for the building of the first of these roads, that through Santa Paula, which was at the time working on a general paving contract for the entire city.

When the County Highway Commission took up the county road work it stated that it would complete the roads in two years. Work at the moment is being conducted on roads in every section of the county.

THE ISLANDS

Two islands sitting far out in the Pacific ocean constitute parts of Ventura county. These are Anacapa, twenty miles from the



ARCHES ON ANACAPA ISLAND

mainland, and San Nicolas, eighty miles away and only visible on rare occasions from the heights on the land.

Anacapa is a rocky little island, or string of islands some five miles in length and about a half mile wide. It is government property and a lighthouse is located on the east end. Also a whistling buoy warns passing vessels. The island is noted as the place where the steamer Winfield Scott went ashore in the gold days of 1849, while on a trip between San Francisco and Panama. She lost her way in the night and struck the rocks on the north side of the island about midway of the group. No lives were lost, but there was hardship from exposure until the ship-wrecked were rescued by a boat from San Francisco.

There is no fresh water on Anacapa to speak of, but several hundred head of sheep are kept there the year through by the lessee,

Capt. Bay Webster, who has had charge of the island for nine years.

San Nicolas, 80 miles off shore, is some nine miles by five in dimensions and is largely sand-swept, though sheep are also kept on that island by the lessee, Mr. Howland, of Pasadena. San Nicolas is noted as the place where an Indian woman in the early fifties, was rescued after a residence there alone for sixteen years. The story is that missionaries from the mainland came to take off a lot of Indians because of their suffering for food. All were put aboard a vessel, and it was then that this woman discovered her child was still on the island. She went ashore to get the babe, when the vessel was blown to sea by a sudden gale, and no one ever thought of the woman again, until it was found that some of the returning Indians were talking about it, when an expedition set out under Capt. Nidever and brought the woman to Santa Barbara. No one could understand the language she spoke on the mainland, though Indians were brought from all sections of California. The clothes she had worn when found were sent to the Vatican at Rome.

CHAPTER XVII

MISCELLANEOUS

EARLY DAY SHIPWRECKS

The county has had its shipwrecks. In the early days, before the railroad was built, several vessels piled on the beach at Ventura. The ships were in the main lumber vessels, and it was before those boats used steam for propulsion.

The first boat to go ashore was the coast steamer Kalorama, belonging to the Pacific Coast Steamship Company, on the regular run and carrying freight and passengers. It was early in 1876 that the Kalorama, while pulling out from the wharf on a calm sea, got her line fouled in her propeller. She drifted helplessly on the beach in an incoming tide and was a total loss.

March 29, 1877, the lumber brig Crimea, in a southeaster, lost her moorings and was blown ashore and became a wreck.

In December of the same year the lumber brig Lucy Ann, in a heavy wind, was also piled on the beach.

Three Ventura streets are named after these three vessels.

After the loss of these several vessels efforts were made to get a breakwater here, but the Washington authorities reported adversely after an investigation.

In the mid eighties the lumber schooner Guallala went ashore in a heavy sea. The captain and a sailor attempted to land in a small boat, but the boat capsized. The sailor got back to the vessel, but the captain was washed into the breakers and rescued from drowning by T. S. Newby, who plunged in after him and brought him ashore.

Late in the eighties the Union Oil tanker, W. L. Hardison, caught fire while lying at the wharf and was beached and burned.

PHENOMENA OF THE SEA

Following the heavy rains and floods of 1913-14, the beach in front of the city of San Buenaventura began filling with a sand

wash from the sea, said to be sands brought down from the river and creek beds by the rain floods. But little was thought of it in the beginning, as the sands had done that on other occasions and were again washed to sea in the next heavy tide, leaving the beach as the people had always known it.

But strange to say no tides heavy and high enough came to wash out the accumulated sands and the wash from the hills above the city brought down earth and covered the sands and made soil, and all the time the sea continued to pour in its great loads of sand, until there was built up acres and acres of sand and soil.

The filling in, in particular, was about the city wharf. That structure at last presented such shallows that boats were only brought up to the dock at the highest tides and these only the lighter-draught vessels. It was hoped constantly that the tides would again wash out the sands and free the wharf, but it was hoping against hope.

On the morning of December 14, 1915, the little steamer Coos Bay, which on another occasion in 1911, went ashore near the foot of Palm street, was at the wharf unloading, when a low tide caught her and she bumped the bottom. In attempting to make a hasty get-away to sea she was swung round and right into the center of the wharf, where, in the heavy swells she broke the structure square in two.

That ended the usefulness of the wharf, for the sands continued to come in and fill up the water front, until now, there are some twenty-five acres of made land there.

WHARF CHANGES HANDS

Early the present year a project was formed for the purchase of the wharf property from the former owners and a company was formed to that end, nearly all the merchants in the city taking stock. It was desired to arrange for shipments by sea. The oil companies with pipe lines centering here and their tank steamer service, and the several lumber companies, together with general shippers saw the great need of wharf facilities, and secured the property and immediately began the work of building out to deep water.

The stockholders of the new wharf company are as follows: O. P. Cook, R. W. Cummings, C. N. Kimball, T. G. Gabbert, J. M. DeLeon, J. Y. Rodriguez, J. B. Waud, James Maloney, L. Walker, T. W. Spier, J. P. Rasmussen, E. W. Gerry, H. H. Eastwood, McGrath Estate Co., J. S. Blackstock, Hobson Bros., A. L. Hobson,

W. A. Hobson Estate, W. H. Lathrop, Mrs. E. Meiners, F. A. Jones, A. H. Davis, MacGregor Bros., Shaw & Middlecoff Co., F. Andrada, F. P. Shaw, C. E. Bonestel, J. P. McLaughlin, C. Kuhlman, H. S. Valentine, W. A. Bonestel, E. G. McMartin, C. A. Simpson, T. B. Gosnell, T. J. Donovan, C. Murphy, N. Peirano, H. A. Giddings, C. Petit, J. B. McCloskey, L. F. Roussey, J. C. Daly, H. V. Hammons, L. C. Duval, R. C. Sudden, George Cook, Argabrite & Drapeau, Wm. Shiells, A. Camarillo, The Aplin Co., C. W. Cannon, D. T. Perkins, D. G. Bowker, F. W. Baker, S. Cohn, W. M. Cook, E. W. Carne, R. M. Clarke, Daly Bros., Ferro & Co., B. Moraga, W. E. Ready, Thos. Steel, F. J. Siford, Peoples Lumber Co.

The first Board of Directors—D. T. Perkins, president; A. L. Hobson, vice president; C. E. Bonestel, secretary; W. A. Bonestel, treasurer; J. Lagomarsino and R. C. Sudden.

The amount subscribed by the stockholders was \$60,000, of which \$40,000 went to the purchase of the old wharf property and the balance to be applied to extending the old wharf and general betterment and repairs.

At this writing the structure has been carried out 500 feet, where 17 feet of water was obtained at high tide. This will allow the landing of most coast boats and is as far as the wharf will be extended at present, though it is stated land is still being made on the water front.

HUNTING AND HUNTERS OF EARLY DAYS

This section of California was famous hunting grounds in the early days, fish and game forming a large part of the food of the aborigines, and after them of the early settlers, especially after the Americans came.

The first crops consisted of wheat, oats and barley. The seashore sloughs formed by the river mouths drew large numbers of ducks and geese in their migrations in the fall from the far north, and these fowls thronged in thousands into the county, feeding by night in the fields and spending the days in the extensive ponds and water ways. It made a perfect paradise for the hunter and sportsman, for in addition to the ducks and geese the country was covered with quail, while deer and bear abounded in the foothills and extensive mountain sections, and all streams were trout filled.

With the multiplying of the hunters, in later years, and the abandonment of grain growing for beans, beets, walnuts, oranges, lemons

and general orchards, there came to be less and less game, though even now there is excellent sport in marsh hunting on the preserves, and the protection of deer and game of all kinds by law, still gives the hunter what he seeks.

But the early settlers will never forget the abundance of game of all kinds in pioneer days. It was common for eight or ten hunters to be chosen on a side and shoot for a dinner or some such wager and game has been brought into the towns in wagon loads.

Hunting clubs were common for all kinds of game. There was one famous one known as the Sisquocs, named after an Indian tribe which inhabited the mountain section in the county about what is known as the Painted Cave, in the extreme northwest section. It was an outing club of deer hunters, a limited membership and each member bearing a title. W. H. Granger was colonel; Watson Bonestel, captain; Charles Whitney, lieutenant; M. D. L. Todd, chaplain; Fred Sheldon, guide; and M. E. V. Bogart, Jo. Richardson, Frank Newby and George Johnson, high privates. The Sisquoc hegira to the far mountain fastnesses was an annual event.

THE PHILLALOO BIRD

Dancing in the seventies and eighties was the chief recreation of the young people, where the female of the species found her outlet, while for the men folks, old and young, it was hunting. It was in stage-coach days and with only an infrequent passenger steamer at the wharf, and of necessity the population rather lived within itself and naturally came to be as one big family, with the social life general as in family life.

There were stories and quips and jokes, with nicknames and the like. It was about this time that the phillaloo bird joke reached the settlement at San Buenaventura. It was a bird legend handed down from some remote time which had found its way into the hunters' yarns and stories and impossible tales as impossible as the phillaloo bird itself.

Point Magu was fixed on as the place of habitation of the phillaloo bird. Point Magu is a mountain point at the extreme southeast corner of the county which reaches out into the sea. Excepting for the mountain all about it is a vast stretch of marsh land reached through as vast and desolate a stretch of sandy land. It is wind swept and dreary enough most of the time and in the early days only frequented by the hunters, for there the ducks and geese and sea fowl of all kinds swarmed by thousands.

The phillaloo bird came to be almost the sole topic of joking among the hunters and took the place of the old joke of "going sniping." Then the bird became known outside the county, but as the Ventura county phillaloo. Hunters and sportsmen everywhere took it up and coupled the bird with Point Magu.

And its reputation traveled still further, for Frank Newby put the phillaloo in verse and his rhyme went over the entire country, nearly every sporting magazine and periodical in the United States reprinting the lines. It is still celebrated in song and story among the hunters of the present day.

Before his death Mr. Newby penned the following as the first appearance of the phillaloo bird on the marshes of Point Magu :

"In the fall of 1891 my old friend, Captain Merry of Hueneme, invited me to come down and go with him to Point Magu on a duck hunt, and to bring a good, steady horse that would work with a partly broken colt; also to bring a friend, as there were plenty of ducks for us all. I asked Dr. Comstock, an enthusiastic sportsman, and he accepted. I owned an old plug of a horse, good for five miles an hour, if urged, just the kind to put in with Merry's colt. But the doctor objected to my horse as being too slow, and insisted on driving his horse, a high-stepper, after a heated argument as to the time it would take my old horse to reach Hueneme.

"I gave way to the doctor, and hitching his horse to my wagon, we made the dust fly till we got to Merry's. Merry had loaded a 12-foot boat on his wagon, and we hitched up our ill-assorted team and started. Merry drove, the doctor sat on top of the boat, while I was to keep the numerous bundles from falling out.

"The team started with a rush (the colt going sideways) and in passing through a gate we collided with a post and the doctor was thrown off his perch on the boat. I cried, 'man overboard,' but the team ran a block or so before it could be stopped. We got the doctor on and started again and ran over three or four dogs and chickens as we passed through Hueneme and struck the beach, headed for Point Magu. The tide was out and we made good time to the Point.

"Going down the beach we saw many flocks of sandpipers and the doctor wanted to know what kind of birds they were. I told him they were 'phillaloo birds.' The name seemed to please the doctor and he kept calling all kinds of birds phillaloes, until Merry told him to give the phillaloes a rest.

"When the doctor and I got home in the evening after an eventful hunting day, we went to the Jo Ayers barber shop, then in the

Lagomarsino place, and the boys wanted to know what kind of luck we had. The doctor told them that we had brought back a wagon load of phillalooos. Jo Ayers had never seen this kind of bird and was curious as to the markings, etc.

"After a shave I went to the office and wrote the following doggerel and took it over to Ayers' shop (when Jo was out) and tacked it below the mirror. George Conklin came along, saw the 'pome' and printed it in the Democrat. Doctor Bowers copied it in the Free Press, then it appeared in a Los Angeles paper, it was later printed in Missouri and Michigan papers and the world became aware of the fact that this rare bird could be found only at Point Magu, California."

Mr. Newby's lines are as follows:

The Phillaloo is a rare old bird
Whose conduct is the most absurd;
For he sticks his bill down in the sand
And plays away like a German band.
Sing hey, the Phillaloo,
The musical Phillaloo.

With plumage like a Zebra marked,
To its siren voice I have often harked.
When twilight comes on gentle wing
Tis then we hear the Phillaloo sing.
Hark to the Phillaloo,
The sweet-toned Phillaloo.

His note when calling to his mate
Oft lures the hunter to his fate;
For he loves to sing in dark of moon
As he stands on the edge of a deep lagoon.
Oh, the Phillaloo,
The treacherous Phillaloo!

He likes to run along the beach
Just out beyond the hunter's reach.
He takes a dip in the ocean spray,
Then sands his bill and whistles away.
Ah, the Phillaloo!
The rare old Phillaloo.

When I was young I often heard
 Tales about this wondrous bird,
 Told by hunters grim and old
 Whose stories made my blood run cold.
 The mysterious Phillaloo,
 The dangerous Phillaloo.

When at night I heard the owls too-hoo,
 And was told 'twas the call of the Philla-loo,
 My hair stood up, and my bulging eyes
 Blinked and shone out like fire-flies.
 Oh, the Phillaloo—
 The wondrous Phillaloo.

Old Indian Jake long used to tell
 Of the treacherous bird, for he knew it well—
 How it would cry just like a child
 When the night was dark and the wind was wild.
 Oh, the Phillaloo,
 The lonesome Phillaloo.

I've hunted this bird with utmost zest
 O'er hills and dales of the mighty West,
 Till at last I found, near Point Magu,
 This rarest of birds, the Phillaloo.
 The musical Phillaloo,
 Found only at Point Magu.

NEW COURTHOUSE

It was in 1911 that the agitation began for a new courthouse and after condemnation of the old. There was protest from some of the country sections, but the agitation continued until it assumed proportions which showed that the people generally were agreeable and wanted a building which would be more in keeping with the increase in wealth and business and general growth of the county.

When it was shown to be so there were other claimants for the county seat ready to come into the reckoning. This was notably the case with Oxnard, which had aspirations. In the very beginning, indeed, the people of Oxnard said they had set aside their plaza or public square for a courthouse. An Oxnard mass meeting passed resolutions and offered a bonus of \$50,000 and a site.

Oxnard's activity aroused Ventura and Judge F. W. Ewing was placed at the head of a working body of citizens and soon \$20,000 was raised and the site selected on the hill where the building now stands. Several homes had to be removed to clear the land, among them being the Jas. Blackstock and N. Blackstock places and that of H. A. Giddings.

The supervisors, who were largely instrumental thereafter in forwarding the work were A. Camarillo, T. S. Clark, P. S. Carr, Herb Henderson and Frank Cook.

The building cost, furnished, exactly \$287,000. Yet, for that price, Ventura county secured a courthouse that every Ventura county citizen is proud of, and that stands unique as the one public



COURT HOUSE, VENTURA

building in the State which marks the last word in any human work. The building was designed by Albert C. Martin, of Los Angeles. It was built without one cent of graft. That, in large measure, explains why it is that Ventura county has the finest courthouse in California at the price paid for it. But there is explanation also, in the artistry of the work itself; and in the setting of the building. It stands on a hill at the head of the broadest street in the city of San Buenaventura, leading down to the sea; and it is visible from every part of the city, from the main line trains passing along over the Southern Pacific between Los Angeles and San Francisco, from the autos of those traveling over El Camino Real from north to

south, and from the sea, where those who stand on the decks of passing steamers, as much as 50 miles out, may see it like a gleaming white jewel set against the hill.

The building is a structure of reinforced concrete, with covering of cream white tile facing. There are a dozen counties, possibly more, having county buildings that cost more than the courthouse at San Buenaventura, the county seat of Ventura. But for the beauty of its setting, the exquisite finish of its exterior and interior, the appropriateness of every part of it for the business it is intended to serve, the architectural elegance of the building itself, the Ventura county courthouse stands without a rival.

The celebration of the dedication of the courthouse came off at a great 4th of July celebration held in 1913, at which time, also, the dedication of the opening of the Ventura river bridge at this place was celebrated. The address dedicating the courthouse was delivered by Francis J. Heney, a well known lawyer and politician of the State.

COUNTY FAIRS

County fairs have always been a popular method for the getting together of the people of the county and the showing of the products. In the earlier days the "sport of kings" largely predominated at such fairs. Horse-racing was inbred in the early Californians, who lived in the saddle, and it was this feature around which all others gathered in the first fairs.

The very first fair was perhaps that of 1877, which was distinctively a one-man fair, for it was inaugurated and successfully carried through by the earliest-day boomer in Ventura county, R. G. Surdam, a character in his way, and a man who had much to do with the early upbuilding of the county. He was a real estate man, but turned his hand to many things. He burned one of the first kilns of brick just west of the Hill-street schoolhouse. Surdam also founded the town of Nordhoff and laid out Bardsdale. He died of an overdose of laudanum self-administered. He was much loved for his many good qualities and his taking off was regretted.

This particular fair was held September 26, 27, 28 and 29, the latter being San Miguel Day, always observed by the Spanish residents with a big ball in the evening and in the earliest days with bull and cock-fights. The races for the fair were held on a race course of a mile, built where the Chautauqua grounds are now located. The pavilion was the big frame warehouse on the left of

the entrance of the wharf property, then a new building. In this building was housed the county products, not much at the time, but which called forth much praise in the papers. In the evening of each day was a grand ball at Spears' hall.

One feature of the fair well remembered, outside the address of Col. J. D. Hines, was the awarding of the prizes for the handsomest man and woman in the county. J. Logan Kennedy carried off the gentleman's prize, while Miss Kittie Conaway was declared the belle of the county.

The first fair at which State help was provided was that held at Hueneme in September, 1891. It was a great gathering and the big day's attendance was 1,100 people. There were 40 box stalls for race stock and in all 600 feet of stalls for all kinds of stock. A pretty-baby show was a feature.

There were other fairs under partial state auspices, and then the fair feature was dropped from the State laws.

LAST COUNTY FAIR

With the acquiring by the county of Seaside Park there was formed a driving association, known as the Seaside Park Driving Association. It was made up of people of the county who still clung to the driving horse from sheer love of the horse. The half-mile track at the park was put in shape and kept in condition by the association.

In 1914 the driving club began looking about for means of perpetuation of its sport and it was suggested that a county fair be added for that year. Secretary T. William McGlinchey was instructed to write a few letters to prominent men on the subject and the proposition became a blaze. The people were well ready for a county fair, it had been so long since there had been such a thing.

Arrangements multiplied fast and the fair was advertised for September 28, 29 and 30 of that year. Meetings were held and directors were named and T. G. Gabbert was elected president, Charles Donlon treasurer and L. P. Hathaway secretary. The first Board of Directors were: Wm. A. Arneill, Camarillo; Thomas G. Bard, Somis; David Brown, Santa Paula, R. D.; William M. Cook, Ventura, R. D. 2; A. Camarillo, Camarillo; T. S. Clark, Nordhoff; F. E. Davis, Santa Paula; J. A. Driffill, Oxnard; C. J. Daily, Camarillo; Ulpiano del Valle, Piru; Chas. Donlon, Oxnard; Joseph Donlon, Oxnard; Ernest Eastwood, Oxnard; Felix W. Ewing, Ven-

tura; W. H. Fleet, Sespe; T. G. Gabbert, Ventura; E. O. Gerberding, Hueneme; James Gill, Oxnard; J. P. Gray, Ventura; J. W. Hitch, Hueneme; A. L. Hobson, Ventura; S. C. Henderson, Santa Paula; Wm. C. Hendrickson, Nordhoff; J. Lagomarsino, Sr., Ventura; M. L. Montgomery, Simi; William McGuire, Ventura; T. W. McGlinchey, Ventura; Thomas McCormick, Camarillo; Arthur Norman, Ventura; D. J. Reese, Ventura; T. A. Rice, Oxnard; Sol N. Sheridan, Ventura; William Shiells, Bardsdale; Frank A. Shipley, Santa Paula; H. K. Snow, Oxnard; Oscar Willis, Ventura, R. D. 2; Charles Wason, Saticoy.

The fair was more than successful. It was no sooner ended than preparations began for the 1915 fair and this was held on the last three days of August. There were 12,000 people attended. It was in every way successful enough to warrant going ahead with the fair as a regular thing, though there was a deficit of a thousand dollars. This was made up by private subscription and the heads of the fair then began preparation for the 1916 fair.

Meantime a big pavilion had been built at Seaside Park for the women's fair exhibits and the fair management enlisted the help of the supervisors and through them the county in general by having the Immigration fund set aside for the fair. The supervisors unhesitatingly did this.

The 1916 fair dates were fixed for September 13, 14, 15 and 16. This was one day more than the previous fairs. Four large tents were secured and the fair proved bigger in every respect than the former and the receipts as well were larger. A feature of the fair was the discovery of a perfect baby in the county. It was no longer, as in the old days, the prettiest, or fattest, or cunningest, or cutest, but the most perfect and with physicians to examine the infants and pass upon the fine points.

The perfect baby, 100 per cent, was James Arneill Petit, son of Charles Petit of Ventura, aged 3 years and 8 months.

The most perfect among the girl babies was Ynez Marie Petit, 97½ per cent, daughter of Alfred Petit, and whose mother was formerly Miss Rose Camarillo.

Officers of the last fair were: President, A. Camarillo; Vice-Presidents, E. P. Foster, Charles Donlon, T. A. Rice; Treasurer, Wilbur H. Stiles; Secretary, L. P. Hathaway. Board of Directors—Mrs. Frank Beaman, Nordhoff; J. J. Burke, Nordhoff; A. Camarillo, Camarillo; Mrs. A. Camarillo, Camarillo; Ed C. Canet, Ventura; T. S. Clark, Nordhoff; William Cook, Ventura; Mrs. Chas. Daily, Camarillo; F. E. Davis, Santa Paula; Mrs. F. E. Davis,

Santa Paula; Charles Donlon, Oxnard; T. J. Donovan, Ventura; Mrs. Cora Doremus, Camarillo; Mrs. A. L. Drown, Nordhoff; Ernest Eastwood, Oxnard; Roger G. Edwards, Saticoy; W. H. Fleet, Sespe; E. P. Foster, Ventura; T. G. Gabbert, Ventura; Thomas Gould, Ventura; L. P. Hathaway, Ventura; J. W. Hitch, Somis; A. L. Hobson, Ventura; Mrs. L. B. Hogue, Ventura; Mrs. Joseph Hummel, Oxnard; John Lagomarsino, Sr., Ventura; Leon Lehmann, Oxnard; Joseph McGrath, Oxnard; J. L. Milligan, Oxnard; L. E. Mills, Santa Paula; Mrs. D. W. Mott, Santa Paula; C. C. Perkins, Camarillo; William W. Pope, Santa Paula; George C. Power, Ventura; T. A. Rice, Oxnard; Mrs. T. A. Rice, Oxnard; Sol N. Sheridan, Ventura; Mrs. F. J. Sifford, Ventura; F. A. Snyder, Somis; Earl Soules, Nordhoff; W. H. Stiles, Camarillo; E. S. Thacher, Nordhoff; Mrs. G. W. Tighe, Fillmore; James Walker, Bardsdale; Mrs. Thomas Walker, Oxnard.

LIVE CIVIC BODIES

Every city or town in the county has a working civic body of citizens whose efforts are doing much to help the communities. In the county seat it is the Chamber of Commerce, which was organized seven years ago with T. G. Gabbert as president and A. C. Gates as secretary. Other presidents to date have been C. L. Frost, J. P. Rasmussen, Will Hobson, Edgar Carne, James Blackstock and A. L. Hobson. The secretary during the past three years has been Sol N. Sheridan, who resigned in August of the present year to travel east as publicity man for the Mission Play. Reginald Carne was selected to succeed Mr. Sheridan.

The local body has done much to advance the interests of the county seat and can point with satisfaction to many enterprises advanced and carried to a conclusion.

The merchants of the county seat also have an organization, headed by L. A. Durfee as president and A. L. Moore as secretary.

ONLY BANK FAILURE

The only bank failure recorded in the county is that of the Collins bank of the county seat, established by William Collins and sons, J. S. Collins of Ventura and D. Edward Collins of Oakland. The bank closed its doors on November, 11, 1907, because of the panic that year in financial circles, the prime cause having been

the failure of the Bank of California of Oakland, which was conducted by D. Edward Collins. J. S. Collins had the management of the bank here, which was located at California and Main streets in the building now occupied by the First National Bank, which had been established as the Carne bank a few years previously. When the Collins bank closed its doors there were deposits of over \$400,000. It took several years to settle up the affairs of the bank, which were placed in the hands of J. C. Daly as receiver. In the wind-up it was found that the bank was comparatively solvent and that it could have paid out.

ATHLETICS IN THE COUNTY

Ventura county has filled a rather large space in the athletics of the country, considering its size as to population. It has had its place, and figured large in big league baseball circles in particular, for in 1912 it had a native son in each of the contesting clubs. Charles Hall was a member of the Boston American team at the time, while Fred Snodgrass, another native son, was a star outfielder for the New York Giants. Hall was of the Red Sox pitching staff and acquitted himself creditably, as did Snodgrass for his team.

Hall has had a rather remarkable career in baseball and is still playing. He went as a youngster, fourteen years ago, to the Seattle team of the Pacific Coast League. Thence he went to the Cincinnati team of the National League, thence to St. Paul, where he was found by the Boston-Americans. After the world series of 1912 Hall again went to St. Paul and in 1915 he was picked up by the St. Louis National Club, again coming back to the coast league the present year—1916. He pitched for the Los Angeles team last year. Despite his long years at the game he is still strong and looks good for several more seasons. He owns a pretty home in San Buenaventura, where he resides with his wife and two babes.

The baseball career of Fred Snodgrass has not been quite so long nor so varied. His whole career, practically, was spent with the New York Nationals and he participated in several world series with that club. He played last year, 1916, with the Boston Nationals. He is a resident of this county, where he owns a profitable bean ranch and lives happily with his wife, the daughter of A. C. Vickers, a pioneer well known in this county.

Besides baseball, Ventura has excelled in its production of champions in other sports.

Charles Borgstrom, a graduate of the local high school, became

famed as a polevaulter and in Los Angeles made a height of 12 feet 9½ inches, the record in school circles at the time.

Walter Argabrite is another high school boy who astonished in the high jump, with a record of 6 feet 3 inches made at Stanford University.

The county has also produced several tennis stars, among them Geo. and Neill Baker; Nat Browne and Mary Browne, the latter becoming woman champion of the United States in 1914.

The Nordhoff tennis courts in the Ojai valley has been holding tennis tournaments annually for the last 23 years and its gatherings have been notable, many stars in the game attending from all parts of the country. The tournaments are conducted under the auspices of the Ojai Tennis Club, whose membership includes practically every resident of the entire Ojai valley.

The county has always been noted, however, for its baseball fervor. As early as 1885 it had a team which attracted attention. This team had beaten all comers and was invited to Los Angeles to play southern teams for the south of Tehachapi title. The men made the trip in wagons and were there a week, during which time they defeated the best teams of Los Angeles, Orange and Santa Ana.

In those days baseball was played without the elaborate equipment which features games today. There were no gloves then, even the catcher playing bare-handed and without mask or protector of any kind. Unless there was a man on third base he caught the ball on the bounce. The baseballs used then were similar to those in vogue now, but as the men had to chip in among themselves to pay for the ball, as a rule only one ball was used in a game. Sometimes the ball would be lost and the entire two teams would search until it was found and the game would then be resumed.

There were no baseball parks or bleachers, the game being played in whatever vacant field was large enough and available. The teams carried no substitutes.

Many wild and weird tales are related of baseball as played then, some of which tax even the wildest imagination. For instance, one of the favorite yarns is of one of the players who hit a pitched ball so hard it knocked three players down, the pitcher, second baseman and center fielder.

The members of this team are now scattered far and wide, but are still linked together in memory.

Bob Green, right fielder, went north and has not been heard of for years. Harvey Walbridge, southpaw pitcher, is still in the county a part of each year. Carl Barkla, catcher and third baseman, a

brother of Miss Luna J. Barkla of Oxnard, is now living near Los Angeles. John Fox, pitcher and center fielder, is a prosperous farmer of the Las Posas. Paul Thost, first baseman, and Bob Elwell, catcher and fielder, have both passed the Great Divide some 20 years ago. Wm. Akers, shortstop, is still farming in this county in the Fillmore district. E. Hirschfelder, the scorer, was for years in business in Ventura, but is now a prosperous business man of San Francisco. John Sebastian, second baseman, a relative of ex-Mayor Sebastian of Los Angeles, lived for years in Springville. Fred Corey, left fielder, is now in the Los Angeles City Assessor's office.

FIRST AND LAST STREET CAR LINE

The county seat had a street car line once on a time and the manner in which it went out of existence is unique in the history of railroad lines.

It was inaugurated as the Ventura & Ojai Valley Railroad Company as early as 1891, when F. Weber Benton appeared before the Board of Town Trustees and asked for a franchise to run cars over the streets of the town for an electric line which was intended to stretch to Nordhoff in the Ojai valley.

That was the first heard of it. The next heard of the project was when a number of local citizens appeared and asked for a like franchise, their spokesman being W. H. Wilde. They presented a petition signed by Main street residents representing 3,052 feet of the 5,215 frontage along which the road would be run. The board granted a franchise for the same for 50 years and passed an ordinance of date June 7, 1892. G. W. Chrisman was the president of the venture and the road was run from the depot to Meta, to Chestnut, to Main street, to Ventura avenue and the town limits.

It never got any further than that, and being built on the boom wave which came along with the completion of the steam railroad line to this place, rather subsided as the boom subsided, and at last was reduced to but two little horse cars which made but irregular trips.

At last something happened. The people of the town voted bonds for street paving and a number of improvements, including the building of a fire-house. It was found the street-car rails were in the way of the street grading and were not being removed.

In 1908 began the grading along the Main street and the contractor began covering up the car rails under a foot or two of

dirt. At the time one of the two cars was caught on the Ventura avenue end of the line and not being able to proceed along Main street, drove out on one of the side streets and thence proceeded along Santa Clara street, where it again found the rails on Chestnut street.

That was, perhaps, the last car run over the rails, for on Halloween night, October 30, 1908, some mischief-making men and boys opened the street-car barn at Ash and Front streets, and taking out the two cars, ran one far out into the sea at the foot of Ash street, while the other was tumbled down the bank to the beach at the foot of Chestnut street. The next day, Sunday, large crowds appeared along the beach to see the rolling stock of the street-car company in the surf with the breakers dashing over them at high tide. The cars were later pulled out of sea and beach by teams belonging to Contractor Montgomery, who was engaged in grading and petrolithicizing the streets of the city.

AUTOMOBILES

There are nearly 1,400 automobiles in the county at present and of course these are constantly on the increase. It is recorded that the first automobile owner in the county was A. C. Stewart of Santa Paula in 1902, and that Dr. J. H. Sloan of that place secured one at about the same time. The first owned in the county seat was brought in by H. A. Giddings, February 1, 1903.

With good roads and swift automobiles came the speeder, and a year ago in October, the supervisors named James Dunn and Ray Weigle as officers (called speed cops), to arrest those traveling faster than 30 miles per hour, the State speed limit. Many arrests are made.

POSTMASTERS OLD AND NEW

The first postmaster of the county was J. W. Goodwin, a veteran of the Civil war. He was followed in turn in the office by Mrs. J. W. Goodwin, from whom he had been separated by divorce. The fight for the place between the two was a keen one and excited a great deal of interest in the little town of San Buenaventura.

After Mrs. Goodwin came John McGonigle, who, as editor of the Democrat, secured the office. Nathan Shaw followed McGonigle in the office, and he in turn was followed by J. L. Argabrite, present Auditor and Recorder. C. D. Bonestel, a pioneer

merchant, lumberman and politician, came after Argabrite. The next was L. F. Webster, a Civil War veteran, and D. J. Reese, present editor and proprietor of the Free Press, followed Webster, and he in turn was displaced by Charles B. McDonell, who is the incumbent of the office.

Other postoffices and postmasters in the county at the present writing are: Camarillo, Israel Hernandez; Fillmore, Phil Roche; Hueneme, Jas. Herzikoff; Montalvo, George Estes; Newberry Park, Mrs. Sarah E. Patton; Moorpark, Mrs. Y. G. Sanders; Nido, A. C. Billington; Nordhoff, G. W. Mallory; Oxnard, George Ballah; Ozena, Martin Scheideck; Piru, E. Warring; Santa Paula, J. B. Laufman; Santa Susana, L. R. Riave; Saticoy, W. E. Snell; Sespe, Lee Phillips; Simi, Mrs. R. A. Printz; Somis, Will Collier; Stauffer, Fred W. Sperry; Ventura, C. B. McDonell; Wheeler Springs, Webb Wilcox; Yerba Buena, Mrs. Nora H. Mundell.

TELEPHONES CAME IN 1890

It was in 1890 that a start was made toward putting telephones in the county by Ed T. Hare, a pioneer surveyor of the county. Telephones had arrived in San Francisco a short time previously and in this introduction of the telephone in the State Ventura county played a prominent part, for they were first brought to the State and introduced by former Ventura county men.

These were John I. Sabin and Louis Glass, who had both resided in San Buenaventura, run the telegraph office here and married into the same Ventura family, that of Frank Perkins, an early day sheep man. Mrs. Perkins conducted a boarding house where the Norman blacksmith shop now stand and it was there that John I. Sabin met and married Miss Laura Perkins and Glass met and married Miss Frankie Perkins, daughters of the house. Glass was later caught up in the graft prosecutions in San Francisco as President of the Sunset Telephone Co., there.

Mr. Hare had known both Sabin and Glass here in early days and through them took up the work of installing a system in this county. In working the lines towards Saticoy and Santa Paula he chose the lower road, the upper being occupied by the telegraph wires and became known as Telegraph road. The lower road is known as the Telephone road.

Mr. Hare's first office was in a little building where the Bogart store now is and later it was removed up stairs in the Day building, above the Kaiser restaurant. Winford Hare, a nephew, was

the first manager under Mr. Hare. Miss Nelle Newby, now Mrs. Paul Brizard of Arcata was his first telephone girl. Charles Capito was his lineman. Mrs. L. E. Lincoln followed Miss Newby in the office and Ella Sifford came after Mrs. Lincoln.

FIRE COMPANIES

As in all small places, from necessity, Ventura early formed a fire company, naming it the Monumentals. Its first meeting was held June 8, 1875. The minutes of the meeting, in the handwriting of L. F. Eastin, are preserved in excellent shape and are now in the possession of Fire Chief Bert Johnson. They have been cared for all these years by a later fire chief, Al Strickland.

B. T. Williams was elected the first president of the meeting and Eastin secretary. Luis Arnaz was elected treasurer; R. G. Surdam, foreman; Owen Rodgers, first assistant; A. J. Snodgrass, second assistant.

The enrollment for membership was as follows: Edward Ayers, Joseph Ayers, L. A. Arnaz, F. S. Buckman, Wm. Barnett, E. A. Bedell, J. C. Brewster, M. Colegrove, D. C. Dean, L. F. Eastin, Juan Elwell, Juan C. Elwell, W. H. Granger, Geo. S. Gilbert, Jr., O. de la Guerra, K. P. Grant, Geo. A. Hall, R. Hilpert, N. Hearne, F. Hartman, Ed. T. Hare, A. J. Harrington, Nephi M. Jones, E. M. Jones, M. E. Jimenez, F. Mungari, M. H. Marks, C. B. McKeeby, J. M. Miller, P. Nelson, E. C. Ortega, O. Rodgers, J. P. Rikken, S. B. Rikken, J. Richardson, F. Righetti, Wm. Rae, W. I. Rice, A. J. Snodgrass, John T. Stowe, J. V. Sanchez, H. Stackpole, Tadeo Sanchez, W. C. Streeter, T. B. Steepleton, Henry Spear, F. C. Turner, L. Taylor, B. T. Williams, A. Warren, S. D. Wright, Jo Wolfson, E. M. Wagner, W. T. Williams.

At later dates J. A. Barry and Ed. T. Hare became secretaries. The minutes are complete up to February 2, 1880, when A. G. Esacandon was president and Owen Rodgers foreman, or chief.

Each of the towns of the county is now amply supplied in the way of fire protection. In San Buenaventura the enrollment is as follows:

Chief, H. A. Johnson; captain, J. E. Mitchell; first lieutenant, James Maloney; treasurer, M. E. Newby; secretary, Charles Bonestel, Adam Rodriguez, Edgar Orton, Joe Chrisman, Charles Kaiser, John Behn, Pablo de la Guerra, George Dixon, Hannible de la Guerra, Victor Mungari, R. Neiderhouser, Carl Linn, Thomas Steele, William Janson and W. Dingham, substitutes.

TOTAL ASSESSED VALUATION OF VENTURA COUNTY

1916-1917

(Table No. 1)

City of San Buenaventura.....	\$ 1,687,730
City of Oxnard.....	1,698,045
City of Santa Paula.....	1,035,740
City of Fillmore.....	492,170
Property outside of incorporated cities...	23,970,020
Operative property assessed for State purposes	3,759,162
Total	\$32,642,867

(Table No. 2)

Real Estate other than City and Town lots..	\$19,535,065
Improvements on same.....	1,758,570
City and Town lots.....	2,426,085
Improvements on same.....	1,777,510
Personal Property other than money and solvent credits	3,375,910
Money and solvent credits.....	10,565
Operative property assessed for State purposes	3,759,162
Total	\$32,642,867

ASSESSED VALUATIONS OF HIGH SCHOOL DISTRICTS

Oxnard Union High School District.....	\$10,216,830
Ventura Union High School District.....	7,619,141
Santa Paula Union High School District..	3,476,390
Fillmore Union High School District....	2,997,290
Nordhoff Union High School District...	984,074
Property outside of High School Districts.	3,589,980
Total "Inoperative Property".....	\$28,883,705
Number of acres of land assessed in County is	563,766

VALUATION OF PROPERTY BY ROAD DISTRICTS

(Exclusive of Operative Property)

No. 1 Road District.....	\$ 795,271
No. 2 Road District.....	1,209,064
No. 3 Road District.....	2,890,975
No. 4 Road District.....	1,535,750
No. 5 Road District.....	4,181,980
No. 6 Road District.....	3,856,431
No. 7 Road District.....	4,524,609
No. 8 Road District.....	4,975,940

Total amount of outside property.....\$23,970,020

OUTSTANDING BONDS, OTHER THAN GRAMMAR SCHOOL BONDS

County Road Bonds.....	\$ 1,000,000
County Bridge Bonds.....	234,000
County Court House Bonds.....	130,000
Ventura Union High School Bonds.....	60,000
Santa Paula Union High School Bonds...	63,000
Nordhoff Union High School Bonds.....	15,000
Fillmore Union High School Bonds.....	38,000

VENTURA'S SOLDIERS

Company H

When the country made the call to arms in 1898 for volunteers for the Spanish-American war, there was a militia company in the city of San Buenaventura and another in Santa Paula, and there was a ready response from the soldier boys. It was on Friday, May 6, 1898, when the company from this city boarded the train here to proceed to San Francisco via Saugus. A large crowd of people were gathered at the depot to see the company depart. The following boarded the train:

Officers.—Captain, A. W. Browne; 1st Lieut., J. W. Hammons; 1st Sergeant, J. R. Daley; 2d Sergeant, F. C. Hunt; 3d Sergeant, J. W. Larmer; 4th Sergeant, G. W. Johnson; 5th Sergeant, Leroy Bates; 3d Corporal, J. W. Waterman; 7th Corporal, Geo. H. Baker; Musician, Albert Browne.

Privates.—G. G. Arnold, W. S. Bell, F. Blackstock, F. Butler, J. C. Barnard, Wm. Bastleman, F. Bastleman, Jas. Connelly, Mat W. Collins, John Clark, H. W. Churchman, C. H. Culpin, Ed. L. Carter, H. E. Corey, J. O. Dockery, J. S. Donaldson, Geo. L. Daly, W. J. Eagan, Ed. C. Eaton, Charles P. Eastin, John Fahe, H. P. Flint, H. C. Foltz, M. L. Fitch, J. R. Fraser, Thos. Friend, Oscar Fish, Ernest Gill, Chas. Gandolfo, C. H. Gillespie, Wm. H. Hunter, Chas. E. Huston, H. Hunt, W. Hamilton, D. P. Hickey, M. C. Hobart, John Hund, Wm. Ilenstein, J. C. Joy, O. T. Jones, W. A. Larrison, T. H. LeValley, H. G. Musgrove, J. M. Mikesell, Victor Mungari, Walter Martin, Jno. Mitchell, W. Marcellaine (cook), Thos. McGuire, F. McFarland, M. Maher, John R. Orton, S. R. Pidduck, R. D. Pidduck, J. H. Pinkerton, Ray Reynolds, S. P. Rowe, G. R. Ruiz, A. J. Reynolds, A. L. Russell, W. L. Rowland, R. F. Staples, Edward Sparks, A. L. Swasey, Wm. Smith, R. W. Smith, C. L. Sheldon, Chas. A. Tripp, Sam Tyson, J. S. Wiltfong, J. O. Wiltfong, Thos. Weldon, H. E. Wilson.

Substitutes.—Robt. Craig, F. L. Danford, Cephas Jones, S. Lorenzana, F. H. Rodibaugh, H. Lamme, Thos. O'Donnell.

Company E

From the Santa Paula correspondent of the Free Press of the date above is taken the following:

Company E's full quota of men is given below. Since the arrival of our boys in San Francisco, however, the ranks have been thinned considerably by the examination of the army surgeons. Twenty-two of the men who left Santa Paula will return. By the kindness of Editor Webster of the Chronicle we give a list of the members of the company as received by him from Captain Fernald:

C. H. Fernald, captain; O. G. Kenny, first lieutenant; J. I. McKenna, second lieutenant; Roy Moore, first sergeant; George H. Skinner, second sergeant; O. J. Hardison, sergeant; Ray Mitchell, sergeant; C. E. Bell, sergeant; W. S. Hagenbough, corporal; J. T. Rolls, corporal; James Rogers, corporal; Zach Graham, corporal.

Privates.—T. E. Rosenberg, H. L. Williams, Hugh Buswell, T. S. Shafer, F. W. Bradley, J. G. Glazbrook, H. A. Burrows, Oliver Hardison, A. L. DeNure, M. G. Seeley, A. Granger, J. J. Baldwin, Martin Barnett, Robert Eaton, Roy Confer, F. G. Russell, Guy McGee, Charles Puckett, Hugh F. Bardy, A. Tatman, Charles Maloy, A. Bell, Eugene Gray, Henry Pruitt, J. H. Clarke, F. C. Shaffer,

O. H. Freeman, W. H. Mason, H. Lattimore, F. M. Bolinger, Charles Bell, C. T. Benn, H. W. Perkins, Harvey Rosencrans, Frank Beard, S. W. Carpenter, D. V. Cummings, J. H. Bradley, W. D. Rosenberg, A. H. Wilder, R. E. Mahan, F. E. Atmore, Henry Francis, C. O. Dewey, Ira E. Smith, Samuel White, Chester Hewitt, Nathan Sharp, William Mullen, George Hanna, Burton Crist, Austin Hanse, G. W. Farrell, E. L. Bounds, J. L. Pound, C. F. Foster, J. W. Morris, Wm. F. Davis, Charles O'Neill, Charles Olsen, Bert E. McClain, William A. Blair, G. D. Thurmond, Ernest Franklin, J. R. McKell, Edgar Logsdon, O. Neipp, George Coultas, F. W. Baughm, A. S. Hogue, Augustus Beard.

Among those who returned are the following: H. T. Buswell, Mack Say, Burton Crist, Frank Davis, W. J. McMillan.

Neither of these company's saw service in the Phillipines, where they would have been sent had the war demanded it. They had to undergo a hardening process in camp at the Presidio in San Francisco, where many of them suffered from sickness and several succumbed and never again reached home.

SM



